

GOVERNMENT OF INDIA  
DEPARTMENT OF ARCHAEOLOGY  
CENTRAL ARCHÆOLOGICAL  
LIBRARY

CALL No.

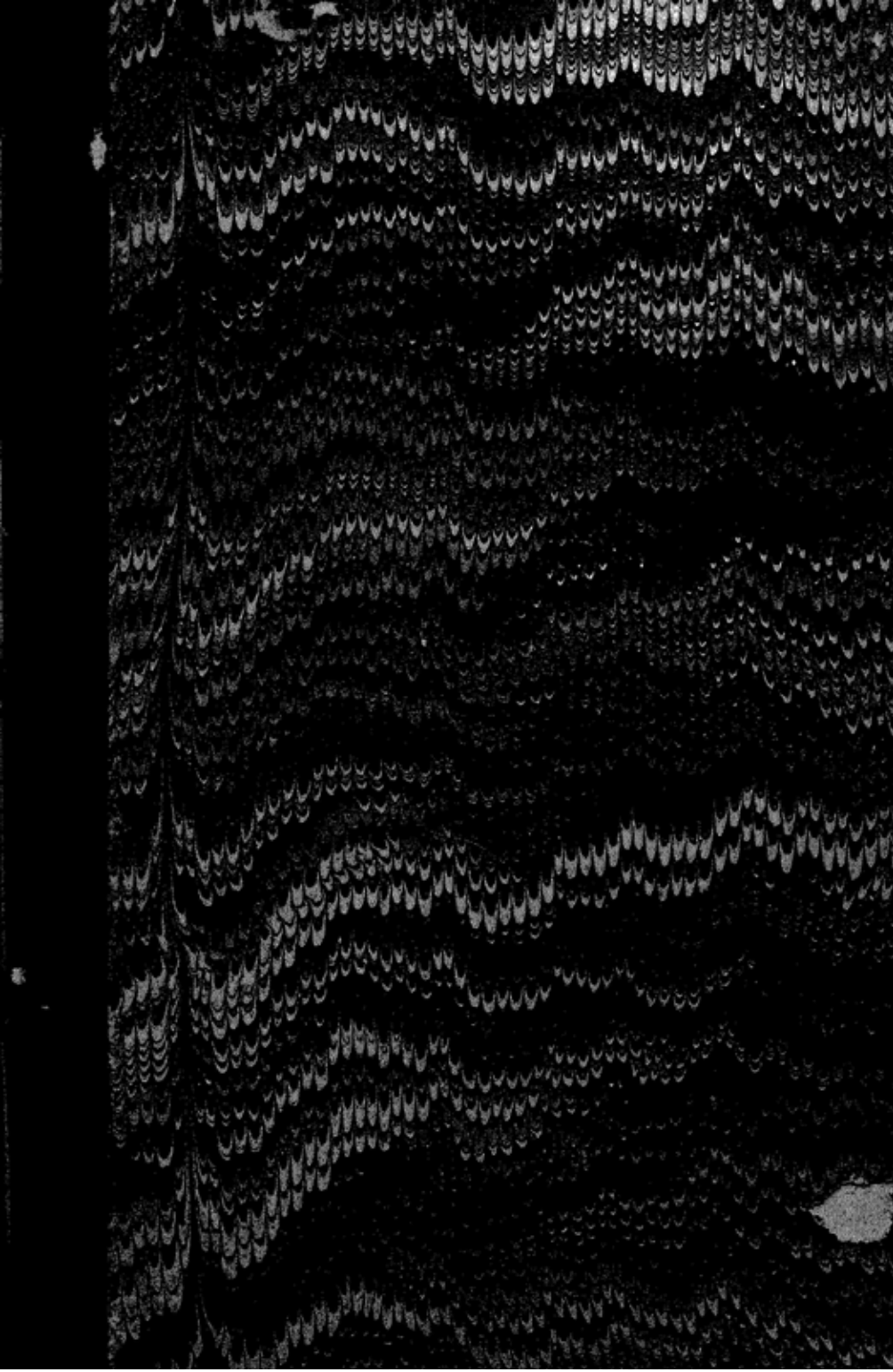
BPa3/Pot/Har

ACC. No.

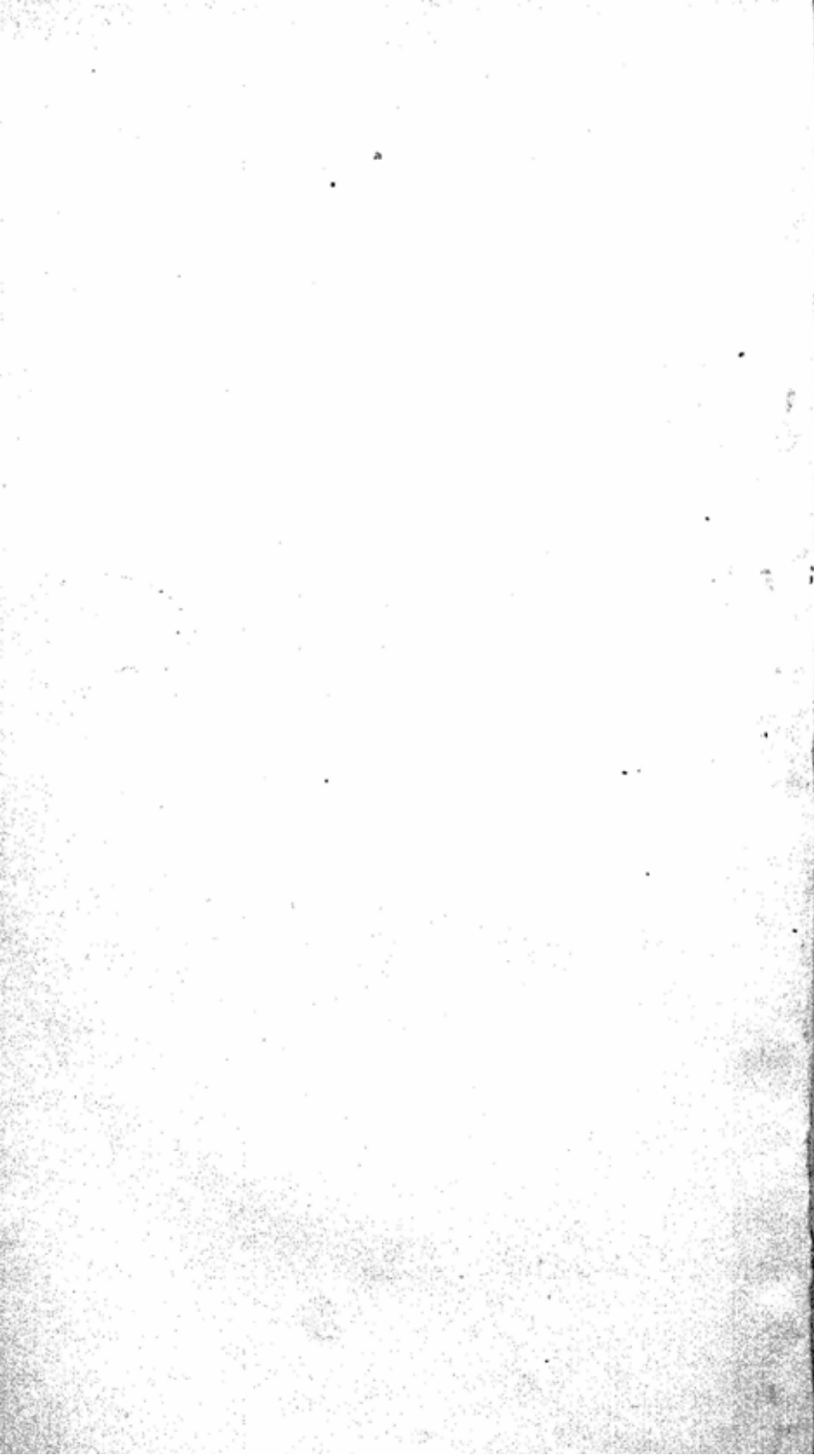
9191

D.G.A. 79.

GIPN—S4—2D. G. Arch. N. D./57—25-9-58—1,00,000







Pali Text Society

DHAMMAPĀLA'S

PARAMATTHA-DĪPANĪ

PART III

BEING THE COMMENTARY

ON THE

PETA-VATTHU

3191

EDITED BY

PROF. E. HARDY, PH.D., D.D.



BPa3  
Pet/Hay



LONDON

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY BY HENRY FROWDE

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER E.C.



CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL  
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. .... 9191 .....

Date ..... 1. 8. 57 .....

Call No. .... BPa3 .....

Pet / Mar



## PREFACE.

For this edition of Dhammapāla's Commentary on the *Petavatthu* I have made use of the following MSS.: —

S<sub>1</sub>: palm-leaf MS. of the India Office Library (see *Journal of the P. T. S.* 1882 pp. 79 sq.).

S<sub>2</sub>: palm-leaf MS. of the British Museum, purchased in 1890 (*Cat. No.* 4137).

Both MSS. are written in Sinhalese characters.

B.: palm-leaf MS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale, marked on the cover *Petavatthu-āṭhakathā* P. n. 37 — *Pali 130* (Grimblot), and written in Burmese characters.

Besides these, for the *Petavatthu* alone, without the Commentary in which it is embodied, I could use three more MSS. none of which had been consulted by the late Professor Minayeff in his edition of the P. V., viz.

M.: palm-leaf MS. of the India Office Library, Mandalay Collection;

C.: palm-leaf MS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale, *Pali 123 III* (Bigandet);

D.: a second palm-leaf MS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale, marked *Petavatthupālito* P. n. 36 — *Pali 130* (Grimblot).

All the lastnamed MSS. are written in Burmese characters.<sup>1</sup>

Of these, M. is a very correct copy, and, in most places, exhibits better readings than any other MS. at my disposal. C. and D. side more with B. than with M., but they are

---

<sup>1</sup> In order to distinguish the MSS. of this sort from those which contain the text of the P. V. enclosed in Dhammapāla's Commentary on it, I have employed a semicolon wherever readings from both kinds of MSS. are given in the Notes (except in a few cases where confusion might arise).

all derived from one and the same source. This may be proved by their having in common many readings which stand in apparent contradistinction to the Sinhalese MSS.; e. g. I, 1, 1 (p. 6) *etto*; I, 1, 3 (p. 7) *gamati*; I, 4, 2 (p. 17) *te c'eva*; I, 6, 8 (p. 34) *sac' etam pakatam*; I, 8, 1 (p. 39) *gattasattam*; I, 11, 8 (p. 59) *ruccādimhase*; I, 11, 11 (p. 59) *ittaram*; II, 1, 5 (p. 69) *mamedam*; II, 1, 13 (p. 72) *adakkhi*; II, 1, 18 (p. 72) *c'ākūse*; II, 1, 20 (p. 72) *appaṭi-gandhikā*; II, 2, 2 (p. 79; cp. *also* II, 7, 9 *on* p. 101) *pittivisayam*; II, 3, 21 (p. 85) *parivārenti*; II, 4, 2 (p. 90) *Nandisena*; II, 6, 2 (p. 94) *vuṭṭhāsi*; II, 6, 15 (p. 97) *arahanto*; II, 7, 12 (p. 101) *attakammaphalupago*; II, 8, 1 (p. 106) *tvam*; II, 8, 5 (p. 108) *hetu vaco*; II, 8, 9, 11 (p. 108) *datvā*; II, 9, 7 (p. 115) *cintaye*; II, 9, 15 (p. 118) *nivesanam*; II, 11, 1 (p. 145) *upasaṅkamma*; II, 12, 8 (p. 156) *sajjā*; II, 13, 1 (p. 162) *akrubbatha*; III, 1, 6 (p. 172) *sāhundavāsino*; III, 1, 13 (p. 172) *kappaka*; III, 1, 16 (p. 173) *Vejayante*; III, 3, 2 (p. 187) *uttattarūpo*; III, 4, 1 (p. 192) *ayaṇ ca*; III, 4, 3 (p. 193) *sabbakulassa*; III, 9, 4 (p. 210) *ukkacca*; and IV, 1 (p. 218 sqq.) *almost in each of its eighty-eight strophes*.

Further, there are omitted in the Burmese MSS. certain words which occur in the two Sinhalese MSS.; e. g. I, 3, 3 (p. 15) *pisunā after musā*; I, 5, 7 (p. 23) *v' before udakam*; I, 9, 1 (p. 44) *ca before sabbadā*; II, 8, 6 (p. 108) *pana*; II, 9, 51 (p. 133) *janā before tisahassā sūdā*, in place of which they have *tisahassā sūdā*; II, 10 (p. 143) *nāma after Uttaro*; II, 13, 4 (p. 163) *kassa*. And too they insert here and there some words which are missing in *S<sub>1</sub>* and *S<sub>2</sub>*; e. g. I, 9, 3 (p. 45) *ca after akkosati*; II, 8, 2 (p. 106) *ahu*; II, 8, 4 (p. 107) *taṃ before upakkhatam*; II, 12, 3 (p. 155) *ca after haṃsa.*<sup>o</sup>, which, likely, has been left out erroneously by *S<sub>1</sub>*, *S<sub>2</sub>*; II, 12, 15 (p. 158) *n'etam after channam*; III, 1, 19 *rammam*.

Moreover, we find in M. C. D.; B. some striking errors; e. g. I, 7, 8 (p. 37) *pubbalohitako for pūti.*<sup>o</sup>; II, 3, 28 (p. 85) *sapattim for sapatim*; II, 9 10, (p. 117) *appasayho for suppasayho*; II, 9, 38 (p. 126) *suda for sūdā*; III, 1, 17

(p. 173) *goyakatthate for goyasaññhite*; III, 1, 18 *aṅgato aṅgūṇ for aṅkato aṅkaṃ*; III, 2, 24 (p. 183) *karaṇaṃ for karakaṃ*.

Hence it may be safely concluded, that there existed one archetype from which all our Burmese MSS. proceeded, and, since B. contains both text and Commentary, this archetype seems to have existed when our Commentary was written. Nevertheless, I do not like to draw this latter conclusion, because  $S_1$  and  $S_2$  often give two readings for the same word which recurs as well in the text as in the Commentary, one differing from the reading of the Burmese MSS., and one agreeing with them, and so also B. often goes with  $S_1$  or  $S_2$  in the Commentary, whereas the text has the same reading as M. C. D., and *vice versa*. Therefore, it would not be proper to establish, for the Sinhalese MSS., a lineage different from that of the Burmese ones.<sup>1</sup> Of course, it may be a matter of dispute, whether a Sinhalese MS. was the common ancestor of our extant MSS., or a Burmese one, as the reasons *Pro* and *Contra* balance each other in such a way as to preclude any absolute decision.

Regarding Dhammapāla's Commentary, published here

---

<sup>1</sup> E. g. III, 2, 4 (p. 180) all MSS. have *catukunḍiko bhavitvāna*, although this spoils the metre, but we observe that also in the Commentary, where the whole Pāda is repeated, the MSS. are consonant in having the same reading. In other places, we are unable to decide, whether the text, in its modern form, agrees with that which Dhammapāla had before himself, or not; e. g. III, 2, 30 (p. 183) *bhaddan te* which all MSS. are in favour of, might, easily, be substituted by *bhante*, still we cannot control it, because the Commentator has left it unnoticed. There are again instances, where both sets of MSS. have divergent readings as well in the text as in the commentary, though the divergency be, possibly, but a casual one; e. g. II, 12, 9 the elision of 'a' in *sampattāya* before *aḍḍharattāya* is omitted in  $S_1$  and  $S_2$ , yet the effect is the same as in B. where 'a' is elided, since we are bound to perform the elision while we are reciting the Pāda.



for the first time, it has already been observed by Professors T. W. Rhys Davids and J. Estlin Carpenter in the Preface to their edition of the *Sumaṅgala-Vilāsinī* (p. VII), that, on the whole, the commentaries are less carefully preserved than the Piṭaka-texts upon which they are based. But compared to such works as for instance the *Sumaṅgala-Vilāsinī* or the *Manoratha-Pūraṇī*, our Commentary has suffered much more by the neglect of later generations. So I could procure but three MSS., and these so much abundant in errors of every kind, that, if I were permitted to put all their readings in the footnotes, the latter would have far surpassed the text in size. Clerical blunders, inherent, as it were, in all our Pali MSS., stand side by side with others which plainly betray the absence of mind in the copyists. In places, they give a quite unintelligible reading, whereas the correct one could have easily been found by a little consideration. Sometimes, the copy before them may have led them astray. But, since all three MSS. supplement each other, I hope to have succeeded in making out the true meaning, if not the very words of the original, by carefully collating them. And I must not leave unnoticed, that the Burmese MS. (B.) furnished me a larger number of reliable readings than the two Sinhalese MSS. together.\* Between the latter, however, there does not exist such an affinity as to justify their real equalisation. On the contrary, S<sub>1</sub> and S<sub>2</sub> represent two different lines of textual tradition, and, on that account, they, too, set right each other in many instances.

Without mentioning again and again the well known

---

\* I, expressly, refer the reader to the list of *Corrections and Additions* where he will meet with some readings which I apprehended but afterwards to be better than those chosen by me, because, in the beginning, I did not appreciate the Burmese MSS. as they deserved; and, for this reason, a list of Corrections and Additions has become necessary, owing also to the circumstance of my not having had any auxiliary eyes to read the proofs with me.

peculiarities of the spelling in our Burmese MSS., I think it at least to be fit to draw attention to a point not always duly considered. Every Burmese MS., by the very form of its written characters, proves a good preservative against the mistakes an editor is liable to make, if he *exclusively* relies upon Sinhalese MSS. E. g. tantake *for* nantake (Petav. III, 2, 15 of the published text), puthusantesu *for* puthusattesu (l. c. III, 7, 3), tiramkatvā *for* niramkatvā (l. c. III, 9, 6), tiyassa *for* niyassa (l. c. IV, 1, 13), santo *for* yan no (l. c. IV, 6, 5) are, of course, due to the likeness of t and n, y and s in the Sinhalese writing. But an equal deficiency holds good also with the Burmese MSS., wherever they happen to be our only source of information. So, in one instance (p. 7 sq.), where the Burmese MS. has been my only guide, I freely accuse myself of a similar mistake. On p. 8 I wrote javam instead of evam. Initial e and j are often very much alike, specially if they are written carelessly, and also the meaning seemed to be in favour of javam. Since, however, exactly the same sentence recurs on p. 120, and here all MSS. have evam, I substitute now on p. 8 evam for javam.

I postpone the other introductory remarks which I first intended to make on Dhammapāla's Commentary to the Petavattu both from a comparative point of view and as considered by itself, until I shall have finished my edition of the Commentary on the Vimānavattu, closely connected with the former in subject and style. I would only express a doubt as to the identity of Dhammapāla with the Dharmapāla, who lived at the monastery of Nālanda and was a teacher of the teacher of Hiuen-tsang. I hope, ere long, to be able to explain my reasons for this elsewhere.

I cannot finish without having expressed my obligations to Mr. Ch. H. Tawney, Chief Librarian of the India Office, as well as to the administrations of the Bibliothèque Nationale and the British Museum. My special thanks are due to Mr. Lardy, Ministre de Suisse at Paris, on whose request at the French Foreign Office the Biblio-

thèque Nationale has, with the utmost kindness, allowed me to use two Burmese MSS. (B. and D.) in our University Library. Last not least, I beg to tender my warmest acknowledgments to Professor Rhys Davids, on whose suggestion I have undertaken this work.

Freiburg, Switzerland.  
October 1896.<sup>1</sup>

THE EDITOR.

---

<sup>1</sup> The authors' MS.-copy of the texts intended for publication by the Pali Text Society in 1894 having been burnt, (together with the type as set up), during a fire at the printers' works, this volume, actually printed in 1896, is published as part of the issues of the Society for 1894.

## CONTENTS.

	Page
Preface . . . . .	I
Introduction . . . . .	1
I. 1. Kettūpamāpetavatthuvanna . . . . .	3
2. Sukara . . . . . vanna . . . . .	9
3. Pūtimukha . . . . . vanna . . . . .	12
4. Piṭṭhadhitalika . . . . . vanna . . . . .	16
5. Tirokudda . . . . . vanna . . . . .	19
6. Pañcaputtakhādaka . . . . . vanna . . . . .	31
7. Sattaputtakhādaka . . . . . vanna . . . . .	36
8. Goṇa . . . . . vanna . . . . .	38
9. Mahāpesakāra . . . . . vanna . . . . .	42
10. Khalātiya . . . . . vanna . . . . .	46
11. Nāga . . . . . vanna . . . . .	53
12. Uraga . . . . . vanna . . . . .	61
II. 1. Samsāramocaka . . . . . vanna . . . . .	67
2. Sāriputtattherassa mātu . . . . . vanna . . . . .	78
3. Mattā . . . . . vanna . . . . .	82
4. Nandā . . . . . vanna . . . . .	89
5. Maṭṭakundali . . . . . vanna . . . . .	92
6. Kaṇha . . . . . vanna . . . . .	93
7. Dhanapāla . . . . . vanna . . . . .	99
8. Oḷasetṭhi . . . . . vanna . . . . .	105
9. Ahkura . . . . . vanna . . . . .	111
10. Uttaramātu . . . . . vanna . . . . .	140
11. Sutta . . . . . vanna . . . . .	144
12. Kaṇṇamunda . . . . . vanna . . . . .	150
13. Ubbari . . . . . vanna . . . . .	160
III. 1. Abhiḷḷamāna . . . . . vanna . . . . .	168
2. Sānuvāsi . . . . . vanna . . . . .	177
3. Rathakāra . . . . . vanna . . . . .	186
4. Bhūsa . . . . . vanna . . . . .	191
5. Kumāra . . . . . vanna . . . . .	194
6. Serini . . . . . vanna . . . . .	201
7. Migaludda . . . . . vanna . . . . .	204
8. Dutiyaludda . . . . . vanna . . . . .	207
9. Kāṭavinicchayika . . . . . vanna . . . . .	209
10. Dhātuvivanna . . . . . vanna . . . . .	212

	Page
IV. 1. Ambasakkhara . . . . .	215
2. Serissaka . . . . .	244
3. Nandaka . . . . .	244
4. Revati . . . . .	257
5. Uccu . . . . .	257
6. Kumāra . . . . .	261
7. Rājaputta . . . . .	263
8. Gūthakhādaka . . . . .	266
9. Gūthakhādaka . . . . .	269
10. Gaṇa . . . . .	269
11. Pāṭaliputta . . . . .	271
12. Amba . . . . .	273
13. Akkharukkha . . . . .	277
14. Bhogasamphara . . . . .	278
15. Setṭhiputta . . . . .	279
16. Setṭhikūṭasahassa . . . . .	282
Conclusion . . . . .	286
Indices . . . . .	288
I. Proper Names . . . . .	288
II. Words . . . . .	292
III. Quotations, Works named, References . . . . .	295
Synoptical Table on the Petavatthu . . . . .	296
Corrections and Additions . . . . .	302

# PARAMATTHADĪPAṆĪ

ON THE  
PETAVATTHU.

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsam-  
buddhassa.

Mahākārunikam <sup>1</sup> nātham ñeyyasāgarapāragam vande nipunagambhīram vicitrānayaḍesaṇam.	1
Vijjācarāṇasampannam yena nīyanti lokato vande tam uttamam <sup>2</sup> dhammam sammāsam-buddhapūjitam.	2
Sīlādiguṇasampanno tīhito maggaphalesu yo vande ariyasāṅghan tam puññakhettaṇ anuttaram.	3
Vandanā <sup>3</sup> janitam puññam itī yaṇ ratanattaye hatantarāyo sabbattha hutvāhan tassa tejaṣā	4
Peteḥi ca katam <sup>4</sup> kammam yaṇ yaṇ purimajāṭṭsu petabhāvāvahan tam tam satteḥi <sup>5</sup> phalabhedato	5
Pakāsayanti buddhāṇam ḍesaṇā yā viṣesato samvegajāṇaṇi kammaphalaṇ paḍakkhakāriṇi <sup>6</sup>	6
Petavatthū ti <sup>7</sup> nāmena supariññātavatthukā yaṇ Khuddakanikāyaṣmiṇ saṅgāyaṇsu mahesayo	7
Tassa <sup>8</sup> sammāvalambitvā <sup>9</sup> porāṇatthakathāṇayaṇ tattha tattha nidāṇāni vibhāvento viṣesato	8
Suvisuddham asaṅkinnam nipunatthavinicchayaṇ mahāvihāravāṣiṇaṇ samayaṇ avilomaṇaṇ	9
Yathā balaṇ karissāmi atthasamvaṇṇaṇaṇ <sup>10</sup> subhaṇ sakkaccaṇ bhāṣato tam me nissāmayatha sādhaṇo ti.	10

<sup>1</sup> \*kārunikam, B. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> anuttaram, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> vandanam, S<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> teḥi teḥi katam, B; S<sub>2</sub> omits ca.

<sup>5</sup> tam (only once) teḥi, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>; tam satteḥi, B.

<sup>6</sup> \*kāraṇam, B; \*kāriṇam, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> \*vatthum ti, B.

<sup>8</sup> tassa, B.

<sup>9</sup> kammāva.<sup>o</sup> S<sub>1</sub>; samāva.<sup>o</sup> B.

<sup>10</sup> \*vaṇṇam tam, S<sub>1</sub>.



Tattha Petavatthū ti Setthiputtadikassa tassa tassa  
sattassa<sup>1</sup> petabhāva hetubhūtakammaṃ tassa pana pakāsa-  
vasena pavatto Khetṭūpamā arahanto ti ādiko pariyat-  
tidhammo idha<sup>2</sup> Petavatthū ti<sup>3</sup> adhippeto. Tayidaṃ<sup>4</sup> Pe-  
tavatthum kena bhāsitaṃ kattha bhāsitaṃ kadā bhāsitaṃ  
kasmā bhāsitaṃ ti vuccate. Idam hi Petavatthum du-  
vidhena pavattaṃ atthuppattivasena ca<sup>5</sup> pucchāvissajjana-  
vasena ca. Tattha yaṃ atthuppattivasena pavattaṃ taṃ  
Bhagavatā tāva<sup>6</sup> bhāsitaṃ. Itaraṃ Nāradaṭṭherādihi puc-  
chitaṃ tehi tehi<sup>7</sup> petehi bhāsitaṃ. Satthā pana yasmā  
Nāradaṭṭherādihi tasmim pucchāvissajjane āropite taṃ taṃ  
atthuppattiṃ katvā sampattapariśūya dhammaṃ desesi.  
Tasmā sabbapetavatthum Sattharā bhāsitaṃ eva nāma jā-  
taṃ. Pavattitapavaradhammacakke<sup>8</sup> hi Satthari tattha tattha  
Rājagahādisu viharante yebhuyyena tāya tāya<sup>9</sup> atthuppa-  
tṭiya pucchāvissajjanavasena sattānaṃ<sup>10</sup> kammaphalapaccak-  
khakaraṇāya taṃ taṃ petavatthudesanaṃ<sup>11</sup> ārūhaṃ ti. Ayam  
tāv' ettha kena bhāsitaṃ ti ādinaṃ padānaṃ sādharānato vis-  
sajjana. Asādharānato pana tassa tassa vatthussa atthavanna-  
nāya eva āgamissati. Taṃ pan' etaṃ Petavatthum Vinaya-  
piṭakaṃ Suttapiṭakaṃ Abhidhammapiṭakaṃ ti tisu piṭakesu  
Suttantapiṭakapariyāpannaṃ, Dīghanikāyo Majjhimanikāyo  
Samyuttanikāyo Aṅguttaranikāyo Khuddakanikāyo ti pañ-  
casu nikāyesu Khuddakanikāyapariyāpannaṃ, suttamā geyyam  
veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthā udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātaṃ abbhuta-  
dhammaṃ vedallaṃ ti navasu sāsanaṅgesu<sup>12</sup> gāthāsangaham.

Dvāsitiṃ buddhato ganhi<sup>13</sup> dvesahassāni bhikkhuto  
caturāsītisahassāni ye 'me dhammā pavattino ti

evam dhammabhandāgarikena paṭiññātesu caturāsītīya  
dhammakkhandhasahassesu katipayadhammakkhandhasaṅ-  
gaham. Bhānavārato catubhānavāramattaṃ, vaggato Ura-  
gavaggo Ubbarivaggo Oūlavaggo Mahāvaggo ti catuvagga-  
saṅgaham. Tesu paṭhamavagge dvādasā vatthūni, dūtiya-

<sup>1</sup> om. S.      <sup>2</sup> om. B.      <sup>3</sup> om. B.      <sup>4</sup> tass' idam, B.

<sup>5</sup> om. B.      <sup>6</sup> om. B.      <sup>7</sup> om. B.      <sup>8</sup> pavattavara<sup>o</sup>, B.

<sup>9</sup> om. S.      <sup>10</sup> pavattānaṃ, S.      <sup>11</sup> °desanāya, B.

<sup>12</sup> nava aṅgesu, B.      <sup>13</sup> ganhim, S.

vagge terasa vatthūni, tatiyavagge dasa vatthūni, catuttha-  
vagge soḷasa vatthūni ti vatthuto ekapaññāsavatthupaṭi-  
manditaṃ<sup>1</sup>. Tattha<sup>2</sup> vaggesu Uragavaggo ādi, vatthūsu  
Khettūpamāpetavatthuādi, tassāpi khettūpamā arahanto  
ti ayam gāthā ādi. Tam pan' etaṃ<sup>3</sup> vatthum<sup>4</sup>:

I, 1.

Bhagavā Rājagahe viharanto Velurane Kalandakanivāpe  
aññataram setthiputtapetaṃ ārabha kāthesi. Rājagahe  
kira aññataro aḍḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo pahūtavittū-  
pakarano anekakoṭṭidhanasannicayo setthi ahosi. Tassa  
mahāddhanasampannatāya Mahāddhanasetthi tv' eva samañña  
ahosi. Ath' assa eko 'va<sup>5</sup> putto ahosi piyo manāpo. Tas-  
sīm viññūtaṃ patte mātāpitāro evaṃ cintesum 'amhākaṃ  
puttassa divase divase sahaṣṣaṃ sahaṣṣaṃ paribbayaṃ  
karontassa vassasatenaṃ pi ayam dhanasannicayo parikkhayaṃ  
na<sup>6</sup> gamissati' ti. 'Imassa<sup>7</sup> sippuggaṇaṇaparissamena aki-  
lanta kāyācitto yathā sukhaṃ bhoge paribhuñjātu' ti sippaṃ  
na sikkhāpesum vāyapattassa<sup>8</sup> pana kula rūpayobbanavilā-  
sasampannaṃ kāmābhīmukhaṃ dhammasaññāvimukhaṃ  
kāññaṃ ānesum<sup>9</sup>. So tāya saddhīm abhiramanto dhamme  
cittamattam pi anuppādetvā samanabrāhmaṇagurujanesu  
anādaro<sup>10</sup> hutvā dhuttajanapariyuto rajjamaṇo pañcākāma-  
gūṇe rato giddho mohena andho hutvā kalam vitināmetvā  
mātāpitūsu kālakatesu nāṭakagāyakaḍḍamaṃ<sup>11</sup> yathicchitaṃ  
dento dhanam vināsetvā na cirass' eva parijuññappatto<sup>12</sup>  
hutvā iṇaṃ gaḥetvā jivitaṃ kappento puna iṇaṃ pi ala-  
bhivā iṇayikehi<sup>13</sup> codiyamaṇo tesaṃ attano khettavatthu-  
gharāḍmi datvā kapālahattho bhikkhaṃ caritvā paribhuñ-  
janto tassīm yeva nagare anāthasālāyaṃ vasati.

Atha naṃ ekadivasaṃ corā samāgatā evaṃ āhamsu:  
'Amho purisa kim tvaṃ iṇaṃ iṇiṇā dujjiviteṇa? Taruno tvaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sub>1</sub> adds ti. <sup>2</sup> tassa, B. <sup>3</sup> pana n' etaṃ, S<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> om. B. <sup>5</sup> om. B. <sup>6</sup> nāgamissati, B. and omits ti.

<sup>7</sup> kim imassa, B. <sup>8</sup> vāyapatte, B. <sup>9</sup> anesum, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> agāravo, B.

<sup>11</sup> nāṭa [at the margin nāṭa-] kiyāḍinaṃ, S<sub>1</sub>; nāṭakayina-  
dinaṃ, S<sub>2</sub>; nāṭakagāyanāḍinaṃ, B.

<sup>12</sup> parijumma.<sup>o</sup>, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>13</sup> iṇayādhikehi, B.

asi thāmajavabalasampanno. Kasmā hatthapāḍavikalo viya acchasi? Ehi amhehi saha corikāya paresam santakam gahetvā sukhena jīvitam kappehī<sup>1</sup> ti. So 'nāham corikam katum jānāmi' ti āha. Corā 'mayam tam sikkhāpema kevalam tvam ambhākam vacanam karohī' ti āhamsu. So sādhu ti sampaticchitvā tehi saddhim agamāsi. Atha te corā tassa hatthe mahantam muggaram datvā sandhim chinditvā gharam pavisantā tam sandhimukhe thapetvā<sup>2</sup> 'sace idha añño koci āgacchati tam iminā muggareṇa paharitvā ekappahāren' eva mārehi<sup>3</sup> ti vadimsu. So andhabālo hitāhitam ājananto paresam āgamanam<sup>4</sup> eva olokento tattha atthāsi. Corā pana gharam pavisitvā<sup>5</sup> gayhūpagam gahetvā gharamanussehi nātamattā<sup>6</sup> va ito o' ito ca palāyimsu. Gharamanussā utthahitvā sigham sigham dhāvanta ito o' ito ca olokento tam purisam sandhidvāre thitam disvā 'ha re dutthacorā' ti gahetvā hatthapāḍe muggarādīhi uppothetva rañño dassetum 'ayam deva coro sandhimukhe gahito' ti. Rājā 'imassa sisam chindāpehi' ti nagaraguttikam anāpesi<sup>7</sup>. Sādhu deva ti nagaraguttiko tam gahetvā pacchābāhum gāḥabandhanam bandhāpetvā rattavaṇṇaviralamālāya<sup>8</sup> bandhakantham itthakacunnamakkhitam sisam vajjhāpaha-  
tabheridesitamaggam rathikāya rathikam siṅghātakena siṅghātakam<sup>9</sup> vicaritvā<sup>10</sup> kasāhi tālayanto<sup>11</sup> āghātānābhimukham neti. Ayam imasmim nagare vilumpamānakacoro gahito ti kolāhalam ahosi.

Tena ca samayena tasmim nagare Sulasā nāma nagara-sobhinī pāsāde thitā vātapānantarena olokenti tam tathā nyamānam disvā pubbe tena kataparicayā 'ayam puriso imasmim yeva nagare mahatim sampattim anubhavitvā idāni evarūpam anattam anayavyasanam patto' ti tassa karuṇātā uppadetvā cattāro modake paṇyaṇ ca pesesi nagaraguttikassa ca ārocāpesi<sup>12</sup> 'tāva ayyo āgametu yā-

<sup>1</sup> B. adds āhamsu. <sup>2</sup> B. adds aggam, but omits eva.

<sup>3</sup> B. adds sandam gahetvā. <sup>4</sup> om. B.

<sup>5</sup> anāpesi, S., B.

<sup>6</sup> viramālāya, S.; rattakanaviramālā, B.

<sup>7</sup> sisam ghātakena sisam ghātakam, S.,

<sup>8</sup> om, S., S., <sup>9</sup> tālāpento, B. <sup>10</sup> ārocasi, S., S.,

vāyaṃ puriso ime modake khāditvā pāṇiyaṃ pivissati' ti. Ath' etasmim<sup>1</sup> antare āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno dibbena cakkhunā olokento tassa vyasanappattim<sup>2</sup> disvā karuṇāya saṅcoditamānaso 'ayaṃ puriso akatapuñño<sup>3</sup> katapāpo tenāyaṃ niraye nibbattissati, mayi pana gate modake<sup>4</sup> pāṇiyaṃ ca datvā bhummadevesu uppajjissati, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ imassa avassayo bhavēyyaṃ' ti cintetvā pāṇiye modakesu ca<sup>5</sup> upaniyamānesu tassa purisassa purato pāturahosi. So therāṃ disvā pasannamānaso 'kip me idāṃ' eva imehi māriyamānassa<sup>6</sup> modakehi khāditehi? idāṃ pana paralokaṃ gacchantassa pātheyyaṃ bhavissati' ti cintetvā modake<sup>7</sup> pāṇiyaṃ ca therassa dāpesi. Thero tassa pasādasamvaddhanattham<sup>8</sup> passāṃ tass' eva tathārūpe thāne nisiditvā modake paribhuñjitvā pāṇiyaṃ<sup>9</sup> pivitvā<sup>10</sup> utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. So pana puriso coraghātakehi āghātanāṃ netvā sisacchedaṃ patto. Anuttare puññakkhette Moggallānatthere<sup>11</sup> katena puññena ulāre<sup>12</sup> devaloke nibbattanāraho pi. Yasmā 'Sulasāṃ āgamma mayā ayaṃ deyyadhammo laddho' ti Sulasāya gatena sineheṇa maraṇakāle cittaṃ upakkiliṭṭhaṃ ahosi, tasmā hinakāyaṃ uppajjanto pabbatagahanasambhūte<sup>13</sup> sandacchāye mahati nigrodharukkhe rukkhadevatā hutvā nibbatti.

So kira sace paṭhamavaye kulavaṃsathapane<sup>14</sup> ussukkaṃ akarissa tasmiṃ yeva<sup>15</sup> nagare seṭṭhinaṃ aggo abhaviṣṣa majjhimavaye majjhimo pacchimavaye pacchimo, sace pana paṭhamavaye pabbajito abhaviṣṣa arahā abhaviṣṣa majjhimavaye sakadāgāmi anāgāmi vā<sup>16</sup> abhaviṣṣa<sup>17</sup> pacchimavaye sotāpanno abhaviṣṣa, pāpamittasaṃsaggena pana itthidhutto surādhutto duccaritanirato anādarīyako<sup>18</sup> hutvā anukkamena sabbasampattiyo parihaṃitvā mahāvyaṣaṇaṃ patto ti vadanti.

<sup>1</sup> tasmiṃ, B.      <sup>2</sup> tassa taṃ pavattim, B.

<sup>3</sup> puññena, S.      <sup>4</sup> B. adds ca.      <sup>5</sup> om. B.

<sup>6</sup> āniyatassa, S.; āniyamānassa, S.      <sup>7</sup> B. adds ca.

<sup>8</sup> all MSS have tassa after pasāda.<sup>9</sup>      <sup>9</sup> pāṇiyaṃ ca, B.

<sup>10</sup> pivetvā, B.      <sup>11</sup> therena, S.      <sup>12</sup> ulārena, S.      <sup>13</sup> S.

<sup>14</sup> paññattagahana, S.      <sup>15</sup> om. S.      <sup>16</sup> vamsathapadaya, B.

<sup>17</sup> om. S.      <sup>18</sup> om. B.      <sup>19</sup> bhaviṣṣa, B.      <sup>20</sup> anādariko, B.



Atha so aparena samayena Sulasam uyyānagatam disvā sañjātakāmarāgo andhakāram māpetvā tam<sup>1</sup> attano bhavanam netvā sattāham tayā saddhim samvāsam<sup>2</sup> kappesi attānañ c' assā<sup>3</sup> ārocesi. Tassā<sup>4</sup> mātā tam apassanti rodamānā ito c' ito ca paribbhamati. Tam disvā mahājano 'ayyo Mahā-moggallāno mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo tassā gatiṃ jāneyya, tam upasāṅkamitvā puccheyyasī' ti āha. Sā sādhu ayyo ti theram upasāṅkamitvā tam attham pucchi. Thero 'ito sātame divase Veluvanamahāvihāre Bhagavati dhammam desente parisapariyante passissasi' ti āha. Atha Sulasā tam devaputtam avoca<sup>5</sup>: 'ayuttam<sup>6</sup> mayham tava bhavane vassantiyā ajja sattamo divaso, mama mātā mam apassanti paridevasokasamāpannā bhavissati, sādhu mam deva tatth 'eva nehi' ti. So tam netvā Veluvane Bhagavati dhammam desente parisapariyante t̥apetvā adissamānarūpo aṭṭhāsi. Tato mahājano Sulasam disvā evam āha: 'amma Sulase tvam ettakam divasam kuhiṃ gatā? tava mātā tam apassanti paridevasokasamāpannā ummādapattā viya jātā' ti. Sā tam pavattim mahājanassa ācikkhi mahājanena ca<sup>7</sup> 'katham so puriso tathā pūpapasuto<sup>8</sup> akatakusalo devūpapattim paṭilabhati' ti vutte Sulasā 'mayā dāpīte modake pāṇiyañ ca ayyassa Mahā-moggallānattherassa datvā tena puññena devūpapattim paṭilabhati' ti āha. Tam sutvā mahājano acchariyabbhūtacittajāto ahosi 'arahanto nāma anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa, yesu appako pi kato kāro sattānam devūpapattim avahati' ti ulāram piṭisomānassam pativedesi. Bhikkhū tam attham Bhagavato ārocesum. Tato Bhagavā imissāya<sup>9</sup> atthupattiyā imā gāthā abhāsi<sup>10</sup>:

Khettūpamā arahanto dāyaka kassakūpamā  
bījūpamam deyyadhammam etto<sup>11</sup> nibbattate phalam. 1

<sup>1</sup> S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub> add tattha. <sup>2</sup> samvāsanam, S<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> c' assa, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>4</sup> tasmā, S<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> ārocesi, S<sub>2</sub>; āroci, S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>6</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>7</sup> pi, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> katapāpam pasuto, B. <sup>9</sup> imissā, B.; imissāyam, S<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> B. puts imā g. a. after bhaddakan ti.

<sup>11</sup> ogho, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>; all Burmese MSS. have etto.

Etam<sup>1</sup> bijam kasikkhetam petānam dāyakassa ca  
tam petā paribhuñjanti dātā puññena vaddhati. 2  
Idh' eva kusalam katvā pete ca paṭipūjayam<sup>3</sup>  
saggañ ca kamati<sup>4</sup> thānam kammam katvāna bhaddakan ti. 3

Tattha khetūpamā ti khittam vuttam bijam tāyati  
mahapphalam bhāvakāraṇena rakkhati ti khetam. Sāli-  
bijādīnam virūhanatthānam tam upamā ete santi khetū-  
pamā kedārasadisā ti attho. Arahanto ti khināsava. Te  
hi<sup>4</sup> kilesānam samsāravatṭassa<sup>5</sup> arāṇaṃ ca hatattā tato eva  
arakattā paccayādīnam arahattā pāpakāraṇe<sup>6</sup> rahābhava ca  
arahanto ti vuccanti. Tattha yathā khetam hi tinādidosa-  
sarahitam svābhisāṅkhatam bijamhi vutte utusalilādi-  
paccayantarūpetam kassakassa mahapphalam hoti, evam  
khināsavasantāno lobhādidosarahito svābhisāṅkhato deyya-  
dhammabije vutte kalādi paccayantarasaṃhito dāyakassa  
mahapphalo hoti. Tenāha Bhagavā: khetūpamā ara-  
hanto ti. Ukkatṭhanideso ayam. Tassa sekhādīnam pi  
khetassa vā paṭikkhepato dāyaka ti civarādīnam paccayā-  
nam dātāro pariccajanakā. Tena sampariccāgena attano  
santāne lobhādīnam pariccajanakā chedanakā tato vā attano  
santānassa sodhakā rakkhakā cā ti attho. Kassūpamā  
ti kassakasadisā. Yathā kassako sālikkhetādīnam kassitvā  
yathā kālaṃ ca vatṭudakadānanītharaṇanidhānarakkhaṇā-  
dihi appamajjanto ulāram vipulāṃ ca sassaphalam paṭi-  
labhati, evam dāyako pi arahante sudeyyadhammaparicca-  
gena pāricariyāya ca appamajjanto ulāram vipulāṃ ca  
dānaphalam paṭilabhati. Tena vuttam: dāyaka kassū-  
pamā ti.

Bijūpamam deyyadhamman ti līṅgavipallāsena vut-  
tam. Bijasadisō deyyadhammo ti attho. Annapanādikassa  
hi dasavidhassa dātābhavattūno etam nāmam. Etto  
nibbattate phalaṃ ti etasmi dāyakapaṭiggāhakadeyya-

<sup>1</sup> ogha, S<sub>1</sub>; ogham, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>2</sup> pūjaya, M. D.; B.; pūjiya, C.

<sup>3</sup> gamati, M. C. D.; B.

<sup>4</sup> S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub> omit the whole passage from kilesānam to uddissa  
after Pete ca paṭipūjayan ti pete (on p. 8 l. 4 from the  
bottom). <sup>5</sup> vattassa or cakkassa.



dhammapariccāgato dānaphalam nibbattati c'eva uppajjati ca ciratarapabandhavasena pavattati cā ti attho. Ettha yasmā pariccāgacetanābhisankhatassa annapānādivatthuno bhāvo na itarassa, tasmā bijūpamaṃ deyyadhamman ti deyya-dhammagahaṇaṃ katam. Tena deyyadhammāpadesena deyyadhammavatthuvisayāyapariccāgato nāyaveva bija-bhāvo daṭṭhabbo. Sā hi paṭisandhi-ādippabhedassa tassa nissayārammaṇapabhedassa ca phalassa nipphādikā na deyyadhammo ti.

Etam bijam kasikkhetan ti yathā vuttam bijam yathā vuttaṃ ca khettaṃ tassa bijassa tasmim khette vapana-payogasankhātā kasī cā ti attho. Etamtayam kesam icchitabban ti āha: petānam dāyakassa cā ti. Yadi dāyako pete uddissa dānam deti petānaṃ ca dāyakassa ca, atha na pete uddissa dānam deti dāyakass' eva etam bijam esā kasī etam khettaṃ upakārāya hoti ti adhippayo. Idāni tam upakāram dassetum: petā paribhuñjanti dātā puññaena vaḍḍhati ti vuttam. Tattha tam petā paribhuñjanti ti dāyakena pete uddissa dāne dinne yathā vuttam khetta-kasībijasampattiya anumodanāya ca yaṃ petānam upakappati tam dānaphalam petā paribhuñjanti. Dātā puññaena vaḍḍhati ti dātā pana attano dānamayapuññanimittam devamanusse subhogasampatti-ādinā puññaphalena abhivaḍḍhati.

Puññaphalam pi hi Kusalānam bhikkhave dhammānam samādānāhetu jaṇam idam puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati ti ādi puññaṃ ti vuccati.

Idh' eva kusalam katvā ti anavajjasukhavipakāṭṭhena kusalam petānam uddissa vasena dānamayam puññaṃ upacinitvā idh' eva imasmim yeva attabhāve. Pete ca paṭipūjayan ti pete uddissa dānena<sup>1</sup> sampādetvā<sup>2</sup> anubhūyamānadukkhatō pete mocetvā (te hi<sup>3</sup> uddissa diyamānam dānam) tesam pūjā nāma hoti. Tenāha: amhākaṃ ca katā pūjā<sup>4</sup> petānam pūjā ca katā ulārā ti ca pete cā ti<sup>5</sup> cā

<sup>1</sup> tena, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> sammānetvā, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> pete hi, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.      <sup>4</sup> B. S<sub>1</sub> add ti.

<sup>5</sup> petā ti ca, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

Saddena piyo ca<sup>2</sup> hoti manāpo abhigamanīyo ca hoti viссā-saniyo bhāvanīyo ca hoti garukātabbo pasamso ca hoti kittaniyo viññūnan ti evam ādike diṭṭhadhammike dānāni-samse saṅgaṇhāti.

Saggañ ca kamati thānam kammam katvāna<sup>3</sup> bhaddakan ti bhaddakam<sup>4</sup> kalyānam<sup>5</sup> kusalam kammam katvā dibbehi āyu-ādihi dasahi thānehi sūṭhu-aggattā saggan ti<sup>6</sup> laddhanāmam katapuññānibbattanatthānam devalokam kamati<sup>7</sup> uppajjanavasena uppajjati<sup>8</sup>. Ettha ca kusalam katvā ti<sup>9</sup> vatvā<sup>10</sup> puna kammam katvāna bhaddakan ti va-canam deyyadhammam pariccāgo viya pattidānavasena dā-nadhammapariccāgo<sup>11</sup> pi dānamayakusalakammam evā ti dassanatthan ti datṭhabbam.

Keci pan' ettha petā ti arahanto adhippetā ti vadanti. Tam tesam matimattam<sup>12</sup>. Petā ti khīṇāsavānam āga-tatthānass' eva abhāvato brāḍibhāvassa ca dāyākassa<sup>13</sup> viya tesam ayujjāmānattā petayonikānam yujjāmānattā<sup>14</sup> ca.

Desanāpariyosāne devaputtam Sulassañ ca ādim katvā caturāsitiyā pānasahassānam<sup>15</sup> dhammābhisamayo ahoṣi<sup>16</sup>.

Paramatthadīpaniyā<sup>17</sup> Petavatthusamvappanāyā<sup>18</sup>

Khettūpamā Petavatthuvappanā

niṭṭhitā.

I, 2.

Kāyo te sabbasovanno ti<sup>19</sup>. Idam Satthari Rāja-gaḥam upanissāya Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe viharante aññataram sūkaramukhapetam<sup>20</sup> ārabha vuttam. Atite kira Kassapassa bhagavato sāsane eko bhikkhu kāyena

<sup>2</sup> om. B. <sup>3</sup> katvā, S.<sub>1</sub>. <sup>4</sup> om. B.

<sup>5</sup> kalyānassa, S.<sub>1</sub>, S.<sub>2</sub>. <sup>6</sup> sattan ti, S.<sub>1</sub>. <sup>7</sup> gamati, B.

<sup>8</sup> upapajjanavasena upagacchati, B. <sup>9</sup> om. S.<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> S.<sub>1</sub> omits dāna before dhamma.<sup>11</sup>

<sup>12</sup> None of the three MSS. has this reading, but S.<sub>1</sub>, B. have patimaggam, whereas S.<sub>2</sub> has nicam or nimam.

<sup>13</sup> padāyākassa l. ca dāy.<sup>14</sup>, S.<sub>1</sub>, S.<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> yajāmānattā, S.<sub>1</sub>, S.<sub>2</sub>. <sup>16</sup> saḥassāni, B.

<sup>17</sup> B. adds ti. <sup>18</sup> om. B. <sup>19</sup> om. S.<sub>1</sub>, B.

<sup>20</sup> sūkrapetam, B.

saññato ahosi, vācāya asaññato bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati. So kalam katvā niraye nibbatto. Ekam buddhantaram tattha pacitvā<sup>1</sup> tato cavitvā imasmim buddhuppāde Rājagahasamipe Gijjhakūṭe pabbatapāde tass' eva kammasa vipākavasena khuppipāsāhi guṇūpeto<sup>2</sup> hutvā nibbatti. Tassa kāyo suvaṇṇavanno ahosi<sup>3</sup>, mukham sūkaramukhasadisam. Ath' āyasmā Nārado Gijjhakūṭapabbate<sup>4</sup> vasanto pāto<sup>5</sup> 'va sarīrapaṭijagganam katvā pattacivaram<sup>6</sup> c' adāya<sup>7</sup> Rājagaham piṇḍacārātva<sup>8</sup> gacchanto<sup>9</sup> antarāmagge tam petam disvā tena katakammam pucchanto gātham āha<sup>10</sup>:

Kāyo te sabbasovanno sabbā obhāsate disā  
mukhan te sūkarass' eva, kim kammam akari<sup>11</sup> pure ti. 1

Tattha kāyo te sabbasovanno ti tava kāyo deho sabbo suvaṇṇavanno uggattakanakasannibho.<sup>12</sup> Sabbā obhāsate disā ti tassa pabhāya sabbā pi disā samantato pabhaseti<sup>13</sup> vijjoteti.<sup>14</sup> Obhāsate ti vā antogadhahetu attham idam padan ti te kāyo sabbasovanno sabbā disā obhāseti vijjoteti ti attho dātthabbo. Mukhan te sūkarass' evā ti mukham pana te sūkarassa viya sūkaramukhasadisam tava<sup>15</sup> mukhan ti attho. Kim kammam akari<sup>16</sup> pure ti tam<sup>17</sup> pubbe<sup>18</sup> attajātiyam kīdisam<sup>19</sup> kammam akāsi ti pucchati. Evam so<sup>20</sup> therena pana<sup>21</sup> peto katakammam puṭṭho gāthāya vissajjento<sup>22</sup>:

Kāyena saññato āsim vācāyāsim asaññato  
tena me tādiso vanno yathā passasi Nārada ti 2

āha.

Tattha kāyena saññato āsin ti kāyikena saññamena saññato kāyaṃ cārikena<sup>23</sup> samvarena samvuto ahosi<sup>24</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> pathitvā, S.; S.; <sup>2</sup> guṇūpeto, S.; bhūtopeto, B.

<sup>3</sup> hoti, B. <sup>4</sup> B. omits pabbate. <sup>5</sup> om. B.

<sup>6</sup> piṇḍattāya, B. <sup>7</sup> āgacchanto, B.

<sup>8</sup> B. puts gātham āha after pure ti.

<sup>9</sup> akara, M. C. D.; B. <sup>10</sup> uttatta, B.

<sup>11</sup> obhāsati, B. <sup>12</sup> vijjotati, B. <sup>13</sup> vā l. tava, B.

<sup>14</sup> akara, B. <sup>15</sup> om. B. <sup>16</sup> kim disam, B.

<sup>17</sup> om. B., but puts it after therena. <sup>18</sup> om. B.

<sup>19</sup> vissajjanto, S.; B. has eva before vis.

<sup>20</sup> S. adds 'va. <sup>21</sup> ahosi, S.

Vācāyāsim asaṇṇato ti vācasikena<sup>1</sup> asaṃvarena sa-  
mannāgato ahoṣim. Tenā ti tena ubhayena saṇṇāmena  
ca. Me ti mayham. Tādiso vaṇṇo ti etādiso<sup>2</sup> yathā  
tvam Nārada paccakkhato passasi, evarūpo kāyena manussa-  
saṇṭhāno suvaṇṇavaṇṇo mukhena sūkarasādiso āsin ti yojanā,  
vaṇṇasaddo hi idha chavisanṭhāne<sup>3</sup> va dātṭhabbo. Evam  
peto therena pucchito tam attham<sup>4</sup> vissajjetvā tam eva  
kāraṇam katvā therassa ovādam dento<sup>5</sup> gātham āha<sup>6</sup>:

Tan tāham<sup>6</sup> Nārada brūmi sāmam dīṭṭham idan tayā  
mākāsi mukhasā pāpam mā kho sūkaramukho ahū ti.<sup>7</sup>

Tattha<sup>7</sup> tan ti tasmā. Tāhan ti te aham. Nārada  
ti theram ālapati. Brūmi ti kathemi. Sāman ti sayam  
eva. Idan ti attano sarīram sandhāya vadati. Ayam  
h' ettha attho yasmā bhante Nārada idam<sup>8</sup> mama sarīram  
galato patṭhāyā hetthā manussasaṇṭhānam upari sūkara-  
saṇṭhānam tayā paccakkhato tāva<sup>9</sup> dīṭṭho<sup>10</sup> tasmā te aham  
ovādavāsena vadāmi<sup>11</sup>. Kim idan<sup>12</sup> ti peti āha: mākāsi  
mukhasā pāpam mā kho sūkaramukho ahū ti<sup>13</sup>.

Tattha mā ti paṭisedhenipāto. Mukhasā ti mukhena.  
Kho ti<sup>14</sup> avadhāraṇam. Vācāya pāpakammam<sup>15</sup> mā akāsi  
mā karohi mā kho sūkaramukho ahū ti. Aham viya sū-  
karamukho ahoṣi yeva<sup>16</sup>, sace<sup>17</sup> pana tvam mukharo hutvā  
vācāya pāpam kareyyāsi ekamsena sūkaramukho bhaveyyāsi,  
tasmā mākāsi mukhasā pāpam ti phalaṇṭhaṇṭhanamukhena  
pi hetum eva paṭisedheti<sup>18</sup>.

Ath' āyasmā Nārado Rājagahe pindāya caritvā pacchā-  
bhattam pindapātapaṭikkanto catuparisamajjhe nisinnassa  
Satthuno tam attham ārocesi<sup>19</sup>. Satthā Nārada pubbe<sup>20</sup> va

<sup>1</sup> B. reads here vācāya asaṇṇato vācasikena sampannāgato  
(sic) ahoṣim. <sup>2</sup> ediso, B. <sup>3</sup> pucchitam attham, B.

<sup>4</sup> ovādanto, B. <sup>5</sup> B. puts these two words after ahū ti.

<sup>6</sup> tan tāham, M.C.D.: B. S<sub>1</sub>; tan tāha, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>7</sup> S<sub>1</sub> has here a  
gap which does not end until after paccakkhato. <sup>8</sup> imam, B.

<sup>9</sup> ca l tāva, S<sub>2</sub>. B. <sup>10</sup> dīṭṭham, B. <sup>11</sup> S<sub>2</sub> adds ti.

<sup>12</sup> om. B. <sup>13</sup> ahūsi evā ti, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>; S<sub>2</sub> adds -la- after mākāsi.

<sup>14</sup> S<sub>2</sub> adds ca. <sup>15</sup> paṭipakammam, S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>16</sup> viya mukho  
māhoṣi yeva, B. <sup>17</sup> sac' eva, B. <sup>18</sup> paṭisedhati, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>19</sup> S<sub>2</sub> here adds: so vihāram pavisitvā cintesi.



mayā so satto diṭṭho<sup>1</sup> ti vatvā anekā kāraṇaṃ kāraṇaṃ vaci-  
duccaritasanniṣṣitaṃ ādinaṃ vacisucaritapaṭisaṃyuttaṃ<sup>2</sup>  
ānisaṃsaṃ pakāseṇa dhammaṃ desesi. Sā desanā sam-  
pattaparisaṃyā sātthikā ahoṣi<sup>3</sup>.

Sūkarapetavattuvannā.

I, 3.

Dibbaṃ subhaṃ dhāresi vannaḍḍatun ti. Idam  
Satthari Veluvane viharante Kalandakanivāpe aññatarāṃ  
pūtimukhapetaṃ ārabba vuttaṃ. Atte kira Kassapassa  
bhagavato kāle dve kulaputtā tassa sāsane pabbajitvā si-  
lācārasampannā sallekhavuttino aññatarasmiṃ gāmaka-  
vāse<sup>4</sup> samaggavāsaṃ vasanti. Atha aññataro pāpajjhāso  
pesunūhi rato bhikkhu tesāṃ vasanaṭṭhānaṃ upagacchi.  
Therā tena saddhīṃ paṭisanthāraṃ<sup>5</sup> katvā<sup>6</sup> vasanaṭṭhānaṃ  
datvā dutiyadvase taṃ gahe tvā gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavasiṃsu.  
Manussa taṃ disvā tesu thesū ativiya<sup>7</sup> paramanipaccā-  
kāraṃ katvā yāgubhattādihi paṭimānesuṃ. So vihāraṃ  
pavasi tvā cintesi 'sundaro 'yaṃ<sup>8</sup> gocaragāmo manussa ca  
saddhāsampannā<sup>9</sup> paṇitaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ denti ayaṃ ca<sup>10</sup>  
vihāro chāyūḍakasampanno sakkā idh' eva sukheṇa vasi-  
tum, imesu pana bhikkhūsu idh' eva vasantesu mayhaṃ<sup>11</sup>  
bhāsu vihāro na bhaviṣṣati, antevāsikavāso viya<sup>12</sup> bhavi-  
sati, haṇḍ' ahaṃ ime aññamaññaṃ bhinditvā yathā na  
puna idha<sup>13</sup> vasissanti tathā karissāmi<sup>14</sup> ti. Ath' ekadivasam  
mahāthere dinnam pi ovādaṃ datvā attano vasanaṭṭhānaṃ  
pavitṭhe pesuniko bhikkhu thokaṃ kālaṃ vitināmetvā ma-  
hātheraṃ upasaṅkamitvā therena 'kim āvuso vikāle āgato  
'si<sup>15</sup> ti<sup>16</sup> vutte 'āma bhante kiñci vattabbaṃ atthi<sup>17</sup> ti vatvā  
'kathehi āvuso' ti therena anuññāto āha: 'eso bhante tum-

<sup>1</sup> B. adds ca. <sup>2</sup> B. adds ti, also has jāta after  
sātthikā. <sup>3</sup> gāme, B. <sup>4</sup> 'sandhāraṃ, B.

<sup>5</sup> S. B. ativiya twice. <sup>6</sup> 'va tāhaṃ l. 'yaṃ, B.

<sup>7</sup> sātthāsampanno, S. S.; sandhāvasannā, B.

<sup>8</sup> B. omits ayaṃ ca, but puts ca after vihāro.

<sup>9</sup> mayā, S. <sup>10</sup> viya ti, B. and om. bhaviṣṣati.

<sup>11</sup> yathā pana idha na, B. <sup>12</sup> B. adds ca.

hākam sahāyakathero<sup>2</sup> sammukhā mitto<sup>3</sup> viya attānam dassetvā param mukhā sapatto viya upavadati<sup>4</sup> ti. 'Kim katheti<sup>5</sup> ti pucchito 'sunātha bhante, eso mahāthero saṭho<sup>6</sup> māyāvi kuhako micchājīvena jīvitam kappeti ti tumhākam agunam katheti<sup>7</sup> ti āha. 'Mā āvuso evaṃ bhāpi, na so bhikkhu evaṃ maṃ upavadissati, gihikālo paṭṭhāya mama<sup>8</sup> sabhāvaṃ<sup>9</sup> jānāti, pesalākalyāṇasilo<sup>10</sup> ti. 'Sace bhante tumhe attano visuddhicittattāya evaṃ cintetha, taṃ tumhākam yeva anucchavikam, mayham pana tena saddhim veram natthi. Kasmā aham tena avuttam vuttan ti vadāmi? hotu kālantarena sayam eva jānissathā<sup>11</sup> ti āha. Thero pi puthujanabhāvavasena<sup>12</sup> dvelhakacitto 'evaṃ pi siyā<sup>13</sup> ti sāsāṅkahadāyo hutvā thokam sithilavissāso ahosi. So bālo paṭhamam mahātheram bhinditvā itaram pi theram vuttanayena<sup>14</sup> paribhindi. Atha te ubho pi<sup>15</sup> therā dutiya-divase aññamaññaṃ anālapitvā pattaṭṭhāya ādāya gāme piṇḍāya caritvā<sup>16</sup> piṇḍapātāya ādāya attano vasanatṭhāne yeva paribhuñjitvā samicimattam pi akatvā taṃ divasam tathā<sup>17</sup> eva vasitvā vibhātāya ca rattiya aññamaññaṃ anārocetvā<sup>18</sup> va yathā phāsukatṭhānam āgamamsu. Pesunikam pana bhikkhum paripunnamanoratham gāmaṃ<sup>19</sup> piṇḍāya pavitṭham manussā disvā āhamsu: 'bhante therā kuhiṃ gatā<sup>20</sup> ti. So āha: 'sabbarattim aññamaññaṃ kalaham katvā mayā mā<sup>21</sup> kalaham karoṭha samaggā hotha, kalaho nāma anattāvaḥ hoti āyatim dukkhuppādako akusalasamvattaniko, purimakā pi kalahena mahatā hitā parihaṭṭhā ti ādini vuccamānā pi mama vacanam anādayitvā pakkamanti<sup>22</sup> ti. Tato manassā 'therā tāva gacchantu, tumhe pana amhākam anukampāya idh<sup>23</sup> eva anukkaṇṭhitā<sup>24</sup> vasathā<sup>25</sup> ti yācimsu. So sādhu ti paṭisunitvā tathā<sup>26</sup> eva<sup>27</sup> vasanto katipāhena cintesi 'mayā sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā bhikkhū āvasalobhena paribhinna, bahum vata mayā pāpakammaṃ pasu-

<sup>2</sup> sahāyathero, B.      <sup>3</sup> S. omits mitto . . . mukhā.

<sup>4</sup> S. S. read sadho; B. has satho.      <sup>5</sup> kathesi, B.

<sup>6</sup> mamam, S.      <sup>7</sup> sabhāvaṃ, S.      <sup>8</sup> dosena l. vasena, B.

<sup>9</sup> 'nāyena' eva, B.      <sup>10</sup> S. adds te.      <sup>11</sup> vicaritvā, B.

<sup>12</sup> gāma, S.      <sup>13</sup> B. puts mā before karoṭha.

<sup>14</sup> 'hitvā, B.      <sup>15</sup> B. omits eva.



tan' ti balavavippatisārābhibhūto sokavegena gilāno hutvā  
na ciren' eva kālam katvā Avīcimhi nibbatti.

Itare dve sahāyakatherā<sup>1</sup> janapadacārikam carantā  
aṇṇatarasmim āvāse samāgantvā aṇṇamaṇṇam sammoditvā  
tena bhikkhunā vuttam bheda vacanam aṇṇamaṇṇassa āro-  
cetvā tassa abhūtabbhāvam ūtvā samaggā hutvā anukka-  
mena tam eva āvāsam paccāgamimsu. Manussā dve there  
disvā haṭṭhatuṭṭhā saṅjātasomanassā<sup>2</sup> hutvā catūhi pacca-  
yehi upaṭṭhahimsu. Therā<sup>3</sup> tatth' eva<sup>4</sup> vasantā sappāya-  
āhāralābhena samāhitacittavipassanam vadḍhetvā na ciren'  
eva arahattam pāpunimsu.

Pesuniko bhikkhu ekam buddhantaram niraye pacitvā  
imasmim buddhuppāde Rājagahassa avidūre pūtimukha-  
peto hutvā nibbatti. Tassa kāyo suvaṇṇavanno ahosi,  
mukhato pana<sup>5</sup> pulavakā nikkhamitvā ito o' ito ca mukham  
khādanti. Tathārūpam pi<sup>6</sup> okāsam pharitvā duggandham  
vāyati. Ath' āyasmā Nārado Gijjhakūṭapabbatā orohanto  
tam disvā<sup>7</sup>:

Dibbam subham dhāresi vānnadhātun, vehāyasan  
tiṭṭhasi antalikkhe

mukhañ ca te kimiyo<sup>8</sup> pūṭigandham khādanti, kim  
kammam akāsi pubbe ti 1

imāya gāthāya katakammam pucchi.

Tattha dibban ti divibbhāvaṃ<sup>9</sup> devattabhāva-pariyāpan-  
nam, idha pana dibbam viyā ti dibbam. Subhan ti so-  
bhanam sundarabhāvam vā. Vānnadhātun ti chavi-  
vaṇṇam<sup>10</sup>. Dhāresi ti vahasī. Vehāyasan<sup>11</sup> tiṭṭhasi  
antalikkhe ti vehāyasaṇṇite<sup>12</sup> antalikkhe tiṭṭhasi.  
Keci pana viḥāyasan<sup>13</sup> tiṭṭhasi antalikkhe ti pāṭham vatvā  
viḥāyasaṃ<sup>13</sup> abhāseṇto antalikkhe tiṭṭhasi ti vacanaseseṇa

<sup>1</sup> sahāyatherā, B.      <sup>2</sup> saṇṇoyasomanassā, S.

<sup>3</sup> B. adds ca.      <sup>4</sup> B. omits eva.      <sup>5</sup> om. B.

<sup>6</sup> tass' addharam pi, S. S.      <sup>7</sup> B. adds pucchanto aha.

<sup>8</sup> kimayo, S. S.      <sup>9</sup> dibbabbhāvam, B.

<sup>10</sup> om. S., which also shows some inversion in the order  
of the commenting words.      <sup>11</sup> vehāyam, S.

<sup>12</sup> vehāyasaṇṇite, S.; vehāsayasaṇṇite, S.

<sup>13</sup> vehāyasan, S. S.

attham vadanti. Pūtigandhan ti kuṇapagandham dug-  
gandhan ti attho. Kiṃ kammam akāsi pubbe ti  
paramaduggandham te mukham kimiyo<sup>1</sup> khādanti kāyo  
ca suvaṇṇavanno, kīdisaṃ<sup>2</sup> nāma kammam evarūpassa  
attabhāvassa kārapabhūtam pubbe tvam akāsi ti pucchi.  
Therena so peto attanā katakammam puṭṭho tam attham  
vissajjento<sup>3</sup> gātham āha<sup>4</sup>:

Samāno ahaṃ pāpo dukkhavāco<sup>5</sup> tapassirūpo mukhasā  
asaññato  
laddhā<sup>6</sup> ca me tapasā vaṇṇadhātum mukhañ ca me  
pesuniyena<sup>7</sup> pūti ti. 2

Tattha samaṇo ahaṃ pāpo ti ahaṃ lāmaḥ samaṇo  
pāpabhikkhu ahosi<sup>8</sup>. Dukkhavāco<sup>9</sup> ti dukkhavacano<sup>10</sup>  
pare atikkamitvā laṅghitvā<sup>11</sup> vattā<sup>12</sup> paresaṃ guṇaṃ pa-  
ridhamsakavacano<sup>13</sup> ti attho. Atidukkhavāco ti vā paṭho  
ativiya pharusavacano musāvādapesuññādivaciḍuccarita-  
rato<sup>14</sup>. Tapassirūpo ti samanapaṭirūpako. Mukhasā ti  
mukhena. Laddhā<sup>15</sup> ti paṭiladdhā<sup>16</sup>, ca-kāro sampiḍan-  
attho. Me ti mayā. Tapasā ti brahmacariyena<sup>17</sup>. Pesu-  
niyenā ti<sup>18</sup> pisunā vācāya. Pūti ti pūtigandham.

Evam so peto attano katakammam ācikkhitvā idāni the-  
rassa ovādam dento osānagātham<sup>19</sup> āha:

Tayidam tayā<sup>20</sup> Nārada sāmam diṭṭham, anukampakā  
ye kusalā vadeyyum  
mā pesunaṃ mā ca<sup>21</sup> musā<sup>22</sup> abhāṇi, yakkho tuvaṃ  
hohisi kāmakāmaṃ ti<sup>23</sup>. 3

<sup>1</sup> kimayo, S.<sub>1</sub>.    <sup>2</sup> kim disaṃ, B.    <sup>3</sup> visajjanto, B.

<sup>4</sup> B. *puts* gātham āha *after* pūti ti.

<sup>5</sup> duṭṭhavāco, M. D.; B. *reads* 'tiduṭṭhavāco.

<sup>6</sup> lālā, D.; B.; M. *has* lālā.    <sup>7</sup> pesuniyena, C.

<sup>8</sup> B *adds* ti.    <sup>9</sup> atiduṭṭhavāco, B.    <sup>10</sup> atiduṭṭha°, B.

<sup>11</sup> laṅghetvā, B.    <sup>12</sup> vattaro, B.

<sup>13</sup> paridhamkavacano, S.<sub>1</sub> S.<sub>2</sub>; paridham sanamano, B.

<sup>14</sup> 'pesuññāvaci°', S.<sub>1</sub>.    <sup>15</sup> lālā, B.    <sup>16</sup> puṭilālā, B.

<sup>17</sup> brahmayena, S.<sub>1</sub>; S.<sub>2</sub> *adds* ti.    <sup>18</sup> S.<sub>1</sub> *omits* pesuniyenā ti.

<sup>19</sup> *om.* B.    <sup>20</sup> *om.* D.    <sup>21</sup> pa, S.<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>22</sup> musā pisunā, S.<sub>1</sub> S.<sub>2</sub>.    <sup>23</sup> B. *adds* ovādagātham āha.

Tattha tayidan ti tam idam mama rūpaṃ. Anukam-pakā ye kusalā vadeyyun ti ye anukampanasīlā kārū-nikā parahitapaṭipattiyāṃ kusalā nipuṇā buddhādayo yaṃ vadeyyuṃ tad<sup>1</sup> eva vadāmi ti adhippāyo. Idāni tam ovādam dassento 'mā pesunaṃ mā ca musā abhaṇi yakkho tuvaṃ hohisi kāmakāmi' ti āha<sup>2</sup>. Tass' attho: pesunaṃ vacanaṃ<sup>3</sup> musā ca mā<sup>4</sup> abhaṇi mā kathesi, yadi<sup>5</sup> tvam musāvādam pisunavācaṃ ca<sup>6</sup> pahāya vācāya saññato bhaveyyāsi, yakkho vā<sup>7</sup> devo vā<sup>8</sup> devaññataro vā tvam bhavissasi, kāmam kāmī kaññaṃ<sup>9</sup> ulāraṃ dibbasampattim paṭilabhityā tatthagama-nasilo yathā sukham indriyānaṃ paricaraṇena<sup>10</sup> abhira-manasilo ti.

Tam sutvā there tato Rajagahaṃ gantvā<sup>11</sup> pindāya ca-ritvā pacchābhataṃ pindapāṭapaṭikkanto Satthuno<sup>12</sup> tam attham ārocesi. Satthā tam atthupattim katvā dhammaṃ desesi. Sā desanā sampattaparisāya sātthikā ahosi<sup>13</sup>.

Pūtimukhapetavatthuvannaṃ.

#### I, 4.

Yaṃ kiñcārammaṇaṃ katvā ti. Idam Satthā Sā-vatthiyāṃ<sup>14</sup> Jetavane viharanto Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatino dānaṃ ārabha kathesi. Anāthapiṇḍikassa kira gahapatino dhutudhitaṃ dārikāya dhātī katapiṭṭhaṃ<sup>15</sup> dhitalikaṃ adāsi. Imam gahetvā<sup>16</sup> kilassū ti<sup>17</sup> sā tattha dhītu-saññaṃ uppādesi. Ath' assā<sup>18</sup> ekadivasaṃ tam gahetvā kilantiyā pamādena pa-titvā bhijji. Tato dārikā mama dhītā matā ti parodi<sup>19</sup>. Tam rodantiṃ<sup>20</sup> koci pi gehajano saññāpetuṃ nāsakkhi.

Tasmiṃ ca samaye Satthā Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatino gehe paññatte āsane nisinno hoti. Mahāseṭṭhi ca<sup>21</sup> Bhaga-

<sup>1</sup> tam (om. eva), B. <sup>2</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> pisunaṃ pisunavacanaṃ, B. <sup>4</sup> om. B. <sup>5</sup> B. adds hi.

<sup>6</sup> om. B. <sup>7</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>8</sup> om. B. <sup>9</sup> kāmītabbā, B.

<sup>10</sup> paṭi-(paṭi-S<sub>1</sub>)-caraṇena, S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>11</sup> om. B.

<sup>12</sup> satthāraṃ, B. <sup>13</sup> B. adds ti.

<sup>14</sup> B. omits kata before piṭṭha.

<sup>15</sup> S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub> have asante dhītā before imam.

<sup>16</sup> kilasū ti, B.; kilissatu, S<sub>1</sub>; kilissatu, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>17</sup> assa, S<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>18</sup> parodanti (m), B. <sup>19</sup> amaranti (m), B. <sup>20</sup> om. B.

vato samipe nisinno hoti. Dhātī tam dārikam gahetvā  
 setṭhissa santikam agamāsi. Setṭhi tam disvā 'kim nissāya  
 dārikā rodati' ti āha. Dhātī tam pavattim setṭhissa āro-  
 cesi. Setṭhi tam dārikam anke nisīdāpetvā 'tava dhītu-  
 dānam dassāmi' ti saññāpetvā Satthuno<sup>1</sup> ārocesi: 'bhante  
 mama nattudhītarām<sup>2</sup> piṇḍadhītalikam<sup>3</sup> uddissa dānam dā-  
 tukāmo tam me pañcāhi bhikkhusatehi saddhim svātānāya  
 adhiyāsethā' ti. Adhiyāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena. Atha  
 Bhagavā dutiyadivase pañcāhi bhikkhusatehi saddhim set-  
 ṭhissa gharam gantvā bhattakiccam katvā anumodanam  
 karonto imā gāthā abhāsi<sup>4</sup>:

Yam kiñcārammanam katvā dajjā dānam amacchari  
 pubbe pete ca ārabbhā atha vā vatthudevata<sup>5</sup> 1  
 Cattāro ca mahārāje lokapāle yasassine  
 Kuveram Dhataratṭhañ ca Virūpakkhāṃ Virūlhakam,  
 te c' eva<sup>6</sup> pūjita honti dāyakā ca anipphalā. 2  
 Na hi runnam<sup>7</sup> 'va<sup>8</sup> soko vā yā c'aññā paridevanā  
 na tam petassa<sup>9</sup> atthāya evam tiṭṭhanti nātayo<sup>8</sup>. 3  
 Ayañ ca kho dakkhiṇā dinnā sanghamhi suppatitṭhita  
 digharattam hitāy<sup>9</sup> assa thānaso upakappati ti. 4

Tattha yam kiñcārammanam katvā ti māṅgalādisu,  
 aññatarām yam kiñci ārabbhā uddissa. Dajjā ti dadeyya.  
 Amacchari ti attano sampattiya parehi sādharanā bhā-  
 vāsahanalakkhaṇassa maccherassa abhāvato amacchari pa-  
 riocāgasilo macchariyalobhādi cittamalam dūrato katvā  
 dānam dadeyyā ti adhippayo. Pubbe pete ca ārabbhā  
 ti pubbe keci pitaro vā uddissa. Vatthudevata<sup>5</sup> ti gha-  
 ravatthu-ādisu adhiyatthā devatā ārabbhā ti yojanā. Atha  
 vā ti iminā aññe pi devamanussādi ye keci ārabbhā dā-  
 nam<sup>9</sup> dadeyyā ti dasseti, tattha devesu tava ekacco pakāṇe  
 deve dassento cattāro ca<sup>9</sup> mahārāje ti vatvā puna te

<sup>1</sup> satthū (satthu, S.), S. <sup>2</sup> netta.<sup>o</sup>, B.

<sup>3</sup> B. omits piṇḍa before dhīta.

<sup>4</sup> B. puts the last three words after the stanzas.

<sup>5</sup> tam eva, S. S. <sup>6</sup> vā, M.; B. <sup>7</sup> petanam, C.

<sup>8</sup> nātayo, S. S.; nātakā, M. C. D.; B. <sup>9</sup> om. B.



nāman<sup>1</sup> ganhanto Kuveran ti ādim āha. Tattha Kuveran ti Vessavaṇaṃ Dhataratṭhan ti ādini sesānaṃ tinnāṃ lokapālānaṃ nāmāni. Te c' eva<sup>2</sup> pūjita honti ti te ca mahārājāno pubbe petavatthudevataḍādayo<sup>3</sup> ca uddissa kiriyāya paṭimānita honti. Dāyaka ca anipphala ti ye dānaṃ denti te dāyaka ca paresaṃ uddissa na<sup>4</sup> mattenā nipphala attano dānaphalassa bhāgino eva honti. Idāni ye attano nūtināṃ maraṇena rodanti<sup>5</sup> socanti<sup>6</sup> paridevanti, tesāṃ taṃ niratthakaṃ attaparitāpanaṃ attam evā ti dassetum Na hi runṇaṃ vā ti gātham āha.

Tattha runṇaṃ ti ruditāṃ assumocanaṃ, na hi katabbaṃ ti vacanaseso. Soko ti socanaṃ cittasantāpo antonijjhāna<sup>7</sup> ti attho. Yā c' aññā paridevaṇā ti yā ca runṇasokato aññā paridevaṇā kaṃ ekaputtako ti ādi vacāvippalāpo so pi na katabbo ti attho<sup>8</sup>. Sabbattha vāsaddo vikappattho. Na taṃ petassa atthāya ti yasmā runṇaṃ vā soko vā paridevaṇā vā ti sabbam pi taṃ petassa kalakataṃ atthāya upakāraṃ na hoti, tasmā na hi taṃ katabbaṃ, tathāpi evaṃ tiṭṭhanti nātayo avindasuno ti adhippāyo. Evaṃ runṇādinaṃ niratthabhāvaṃ dassetvā idāni yā pubbe petādike ārabha dāyakena saṅghassa dakkhiṇā dinnā tassa<sup>9</sup> sātthabhāvaṃ dassento Ayaṃ ca kho dakkhiṇā<sup>10</sup> ti gātham āha.

Tattha ayaṃ ti dāyakena taṃ dinnam<sup>11</sup> dānaṃ paccakkhato dassento vadati<sup>12</sup>. Ca<sup>13</sup>-saddo vyatireko<sup>14</sup>. Tena yathā runṇādi petassa na kassaci<sup>15</sup> atthāya hoti, na evaṃ ayaṃ<sup>16</sup> pana dakkhiṇā digharattaṃ hitāyassa hoti ti vakkhamānaṃ eva viśesaṃ joteti. Kho ti avadhūraṇe. Dakkhiṇā ti dānaṃ. Saṅghamhi suppatitṭhā ti anuttare

<sup>1</sup> te nāmato, B.      <sup>2</sup> om. S., and S., also ce.

<sup>3</sup> devatāyo, B.      <sup>4</sup> B. has na also after mattenā.

<sup>5</sup> rudanti, B.      <sup>6</sup> om. S.; whereas B. has socenti, but after parid.<sup>7</sup>      <sup>7</sup> atthonijjh.<sup>8</sup> S.      <sup>8</sup> S. adds ti.

<sup>9</sup> tassā, B.      <sup>10</sup> S. S. add digharattaṃ hitāyassā; S. puts -la- before dighar.<sup>11</sup>      <sup>11</sup> dādinnaṃ, S. S.

<sup>12</sup> vadanti, S. S.      <sup>13</sup> pa. S. S.      <sup>14</sup> vyatirekatto, B.

<sup>15</sup> kiñci, B.      <sup>16</sup> evaṃ mayā mayam, S.; evaṃ mayam aya, S.; evaṃ ayaṃ ayaṃ, B.

puññakkhette saṅghe suṭṭhu patiṭṭhitā. Dīgharattam hitāy' assā ti assa petassa cirakālam hitāya atthāya. Thānaso tam<sup>1</sup> upakappati ti khaṇ' aññe<sup>2</sup> va nippajjati na kālantare ti attho. Ayam hitatthadhammatā: yaṃ pete uddissa dāne dinne petā ce anumodanti tāva devassa phalena petā bhuñjanti<sup>3</sup> ti.

Evam Bhagavā dhammaṃ desetvā mahājanam pete uddissa dānāhi ratamānasam katvā utthāyāsane pakkāmi. Punadivase setṭhibhāriyā<sup>4</sup> avasesā ca<sup>5</sup> āstakaṃ setṭhim anuvattanti. Evam te māsamattam mahādānam pavattesum. Atha rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā 'kasmā bhante bhikkhū māsamattam mama gharam nāgamimsū<sup>6</sup>' ti pucchi. Satthārā tasmim kārāpe kathite rājā pi setṭhim anuvattanto buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṅghassa mahādānam pavattesi. Tam disvā nāgarā rājānam<sup>7</sup> anuvattantā māsamattam mahādānam pavattesum. Evam māsadvayam piṭṭhadhitalikamūlakam mahādānam pavattenti<sup>8</sup>.

Piṭṭhadhitalikapetavatthuvannaṃ.

# I. 5.

Tiro kuḍḍesu tiṭṭhanti ti. Idam Satthā Rājagahe viharanto sambahule pete ārabba kathesi. Tatrāyam vittharakathā. Ito dvā<sup>9</sup> navutikappe Kāsipurī nāma nagaram ahosi. Tattha Jayaseno nāma rājā ratṭham<sup>10</sup> kāresi<sup>11</sup>, tassa Sīmā nāma devī. Tassa kucchiyaṃ Phusso nāma Bodhisatto nibbattetvā anupubbena sammāsambodhim abhisambhujhi. Jayaseno rājā mama putto mahābhinnikkhamanam nikkhamitvā buddho jāto, mayham eva buddho<sup>12</sup> mayham<sup>13</sup> dhammo mayham<sup>14</sup> saṅgho<sup>15</sup> ti mamāyitam<sup>16</sup> uppādetvā sabakālam sayam eva upatṭhahati, na aññesaṃ okāsaṃ<sup>17</sup> deti. Bhagavato kaniṭṭhabhātaro vemātika tayo bhātaro cintesum.

<sup>1</sup> om. B.    <sup>2</sup> paribhunjanti, B.    <sup>3</sup> B. adds atha.

<sup>4</sup> om. S., B.    <sup>5</sup> nāgamissati pucchi, S., S.

<sup>6</sup> tam l. rājānam, B., S., S. have nāgarājanam.

<sup>7</sup> pavattati, B.; all MSS. add ti.    <sup>8</sup> om. S., S.

<sup>9</sup> S., S. add eva.    <sup>10</sup> mamattam, B.    <sup>11</sup> S. adds na.

‘buddhā nāma sabbalokahitāya’<sup>1</sup> uppajjanti, na ekass’ evātthāya<sup>2</sup>, ambhakañ ca pitā aññesam okāsam na deti, katham nu kho mayam labheyyāma Bhagavantam upatthātum saṅghaṇ cā’ ti. Tesam etad ahosi: ‘handa mayam kiñci upāyam karomā’ ti. Te paccantam kupitam viya kārāpesum. Tato rājā ‘paccanto kupito’ ti sutvā tayo pi putte paccantam vūpasametum pesesi. Te gantvā vūpasamētvā āgatā rājā tuṭṭho varam adāsi ‘yam icchatha tam gaṇhathā’ ti. Te ‘mayam Bhagavantam upatthātum icchāmā’ ti āhaṃsu. Rājā etam ṭhapētvā ‘aṇṇam gaṇhathā’ ti āha. Te ‘mayam aṇṇena anattikā’ ti āhaṃsu. ‘Tena hi paricchedam katvā gaṇhathā’ ti. Te satta vassāni yācimsu. Rājā nūlāsī. Evañ cha pañca cattāri tīni dve ekam, sattamāsam cha pañca cattāro ti vatvā yāva temāsam yācimsu. Tadā rājā gaṇhathā ti adāsi. Te Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā āhaṃsu: ‘icchāma mayam bhante Bhagavantam temāsam upatthātum, adhivāsetu no bhante Bhagavā imam temāsam vassavāsan’ ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībhaṇa. Te tayo attano janapade niyuttakapurisassa likhāpannam pesesum ‘imam temāsam amhehi Bhagavā upatthātabbo, vihāram ādikatvā sabbam Bhagavato upatthānasambhāram<sup>4</sup> sampādehi’ ti. So sabbam sampādetvā paṭipesesi. Te kāsāyavattthani-vatthā hutvā aḍḍhateyyehi purisasahashehi veyyāvaccakarehi Bhagavantam bhikkhusaṅghaṇ ca sakkaccam upatthahamānā janapadam netvā vihāram niyādetvā vassam vasāpesum. Tesam bhaṇḍāgāriko eko<sup>5</sup> gaḥapatiputto sapajāpatiko saddho ahosi paśanno. So buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṅghassa<sup>6</sup> sakkaccam<sup>7</sup> dānavatthum adāsi. Janapade niyuttakapuriso tam gaḥetvā janapadehi ekādasamattehi purisasahashehi saddhim sakkaccam eva dānavatthum<sup>8</sup> pesesi. Tattha keci janā ca paṭihatacittā ahesum. Te dānassa antarāyam katvā deyyadhammam attanā<sup>9</sup> khādimsu bhattasālāñ ca agginā dahimsu. Sapaṇivārā te hi<sup>10</sup> rājaputtā Bhagavato sakkāram

<sup>1</sup> ‘hitattāyo, B.      <sup>2</sup> eva atthāya, B.; ev’ atthāya, S. S.

<sup>3</sup> na adāsi, B.      <sup>4</sup> ‘sambhāre, B.      <sup>5</sup> om. B.

<sup>6</sup> B. omits bhikkhu before saṅghassa.

<sup>7</sup> B. puts sakkaceam after dāna.<sup>8</sup>      <sup>8</sup> dānam, B.

<sup>9</sup> B. adds ‘va.      <sup>10</sup> pavāritā, B., and om. tehi.



katvā Bhagavantam purakkhatvā pitu santikam eva āgamiṃsu<sup>1</sup>. Tattha gantvā Bhagavā<sup>2</sup> parinibbāyi rājaputtā<sup>3</sup> ca janapade niyuttakapuriso<sup>4</sup> ca bhaṇḍāgāriko ca anupubbena kalam katvā saddhim parisāya sagge uppajjimsu, paṭihata-cittā janā nirayesu uppajjimsu<sup>5</sup>. Evaṃ tesam ubhayesam pi<sup>6</sup> janānam saggato saggam nirayato nirayam uppajjan-tānam dvānavutikappā vitivattā. Atha imasmiṃ bhadda-kappe Kassapassa bhagavato kāle te<sup>7</sup> paṭihatacittā janā petesu uppannā. Tadā mānussā attano nātakanam petānam atthāya dānam datvā uddissanti: 'idam no nātinaṃ hotū' ti. Te sampattiṃ labhanti. Atha ime pi petānam disvā Kassapasammāsambuddham upasaṅkamitvā puc-chimsu: 'kin nu kho bhante mayam<sup>8</sup> evarūpaṃ sampattiṃ labheyyāma' ti. Bhagavā āha: 'idāni na labhetha, anāgate pana Gotamo nāma sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tassa<sup>9</sup> Bhagavato kāle Bimbisāro nāma rājā bhavissati, so tumhākam ito dvānavutikappe nātiko<sup>10</sup> ahosi. So<sup>11</sup> buddhassa dānam datvā tumhākam uddissati, tadā labhissathā' ti. Evaṃ vutte kira tesam petānam<sup>12</sup> vacanam sve labhissathā ti vuttam viya ahosi.

Tato ekasmiṃ buddhantare vitivatte loke<sup>13</sup> amhākam Bhagavā uppajji, te pi tayo rājaputtā purisasahassena sad-dhim<sup>14</sup> devalokato cavitvā Magadharatthe brāhmaṇakulesu uppajjitvā anupubbena tāpasapabbajjam pabbajitvā Gayā-sīse tayo Jaṭilā ahesum, janapade niyuttakapuriso rājā Bim-bisāro ahosi, bhaṇḍāgāriko gahapatiputto Visākho nāma seṭṭhi ahosi, tassa pajāpati Dhammadinnā nāma seṭṭhi-dhītā ahosi, avasesā pana parisā rañño parivārā hutvā nibbattimsu. Amhākam pi Bhagavā loke uppajjitvā satta-sattāham vitināmetvā<sup>15</sup> anupubbena Bārānasim<sup>16</sup> āgama dhammacakkam pavattetvā pañcavaggiye ādim katvā yāva sahasa<sup>17</sup> parivāre tayo Jaṭile vinetvā Rājagaham agamāsi.

<sup>1</sup> agamimsu, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> S<sub>2</sub> adds tattha, and om. pari before nibbāyi.

<sup>3</sup> rājā ca puttā, B. <sup>4</sup> niyuttap.<sup>o</sup>, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>5</sup> om. B.

<sup>6</sup> B. adds pi. <sup>7</sup> om. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>8</sup> nāti, B. <sup>9</sup> B. adds tam.

<sup>10</sup> om. B. <sup>11</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>12</sup> atikkametva, B.

<sup>13</sup> Bārānasiyam, S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>14</sup> addhateyyasahasā, B.

Tattha pi<sup>1</sup> tadāhu pasāṅkantam<sup>2</sup> yeva rājānaṃ Bimbisāraṃ sotāpattiphale patitthāpesi saddhīm ekādasanahutehi Aṅga-Magadhavāsīhi brāhmaṇagahapatikehi. Atha raññā svātānāya bhāttena nimantito adhiṇvāsetvā dutiyadivase mānavakavaṇṇena Sakkena devānaṃ indena purato<sup>3</sup> gacchantena:

danto dantehi saha purāṇajātīlehi vippamutto vippamuttehi siṅganikkhasuvaṇṇo Rājagahaṃ pāvīsi Bhagavā ti<sup>4</sup>

evam ādīhi gāthāhi<sup>5</sup> abhittaviyamāno<sup>6</sup> Rājagahaṃ pavisitva rañño nivesane mahādānaṃ sampatīcchi. Te pana petā 'idāni rājā dānaṃ amhākaṃ uddissati' ti gehaṃ<sup>7</sup> samparivāretvā attharāsu. Rājā dānaṃ datvā 'kattha<sup>8</sup> nu kho Bhagavā vihareyyā' ti Bhagavato viharatthānaṃ yeva cintesi, na taṃ dānaṃ kassaci uddisi<sup>9</sup>. Tathā taṃ dānaṃ alabhantā<sup>10</sup> petā chinnāsā hutvā rattiyaṃ rañño nivesane ativiya bhimsanakam viṣṣaram<sup>11</sup> akāmsu. Rājā bhayasantāsasamvegaṃ āpajjitvā vibhātāya rattiyaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi: 'evarūpaṃ saddaṃ<sup>12</sup> assosi, kin nu kho me bhante bhavissati' ti? Bhagavā 'mā bhāyi mahārāja, na te<sup>13</sup> kiñci pāpakam bhavissati, vuddhi<sup>14</sup> te<sup>15</sup> bhavissati<sup>16</sup>, atha kho santi te purāṇānātakā<sup>17</sup> petesu uppannā, te ekaṃ buddhantaram taṃ eva paccasimsantā 'buddhassa dānaṃ datvā amhākaṃ uddissati' ti vicarantā hiyo dānaṃ datvā na uddissasi<sup>18</sup>, te chinnāsā hutvā tathārūpaṃ bhimsanakam viṣṣaram<sup>19</sup> akāmsu' ti. 'Kim<sup>20</sup> idāni pi bhante dinne<sup>21</sup> te<sup>22</sup> labheyyun<sup>23</sup> ti? 'Āma mahārāja' ti. 'Tena hi bhante adhiṇvāsetu me Bhagavā svātānāya<sup>24</sup>, dānaṃ tesam uddissāmi' ti. Adhiṇvāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībhaveṇa. Rājā nivesanaṃ gantvā mahādānaṃ paṭiyādetvā<sup>25</sup> Bhagavato kalam āro-

<sup>1</sup> ca l. pi, B.    <sup>2</sup> kamantam, B.    <sup>3</sup> B. twice.

<sup>4</sup> = Mahāv. I. 22. 13.    <sup>5</sup> kathāhi, S., S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> abhittayamāno, S<sub>2</sub>.    <sup>7</sup> āsāya, B.    <sup>8</sup> katha, S.

<sup>9</sup> uddissi, S., S<sub>2</sub>; uddissati, B.    <sup>10</sup> yathā taṃ taṃ attham ajānantā, B.    <sup>11</sup> om. S., S<sub>2</sub>.    <sup>12</sup> saddo, B.    <sup>13</sup> tava, B.

<sup>14</sup> om. B.    <sup>15</sup> ānātikā, S., S<sub>2</sub>.    <sup>16</sup> B. reads: vicarantam na tayā hiyo dānaṃ datvā uddisi.    <sup>17</sup> bheravam, S., S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>18</sup> om. S.,    <sup>19</sup> om. B.    <sup>20</sup> labheyyan, S., B.

<sup>21</sup> ajjhatanāya, B.    <sup>22</sup> paṭiyādetvā, B.; paṭiyāpetvā, S.

cāpesi. Bhagavā rājantepuram gantvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhim bhikkhusaṅghena. Te petā 'ajja labheyyāma' ti gantvā tirokuḍḍādisu aṭṭhamsu. Bhagavā tathā akāsi yathā te sabbe pi<sup>1</sup> rañño apātham gatā ahesum. Rājā dakkhinodakam dento 'idam me nātinam hotā' ti uddisi. Tāva-d-eva petānam kamalakuvalayasaṅchannā<sup>2</sup> pokkharaniyo nibbattimsu. Te tattha nahātvā pivitvā ca paṭippassaddhā darathakilamathapipāsā suvaṇṇavannā ahesum. Rājā yāgukhajjakabhojjanāni datvā uddisi. Tesam tam khaṇ'āññ'eva dibbayāgukhajjakabhajjāni nibbattimsu. Te tāni<sup>3</sup> pāribhujitvā pi nindiyā ahesum. Rājā vatthasenāsanāni datvā uddisi. Tesam dibbavatthā<sup>4</sup> dibbapāsādā seyyāpaccattharaṇālaṅkaravidhaya nibbattimsu. Sā ca tesam sampatti sabba pi yathā rañño pākātā hoti tathā Bhagavā adhiṭṭhāsi. Rājā tam disvā ativiya attamano ahosi. Tato Bhagavā bhuttāvi pavārito rañño Bimbisārassa anumodanattham Tirokuḍḍapetavatthum abhāsi:

Tiro kuḍḍesu tiṭṭhanti sandhisīṅghātakesu ca	
dvārabāhāsu tiṭṭhanti āgantvāna sakam gharam.	1
Pahūte <sup>5</sup> annapānamhi khajjabhojje upatṭhite	
na tesam koci sarati sattānam kammaṇapaccayā.	2
Evam dadanti nātinam ye honti anukampakā	
sucim paṇītam kālena kappiyam pānabhojanam:	
idam vo nātinam hotu, sukhita hontu nātayo.	3
Te ca tattha samāgantvā nātipetā samāgatā	
pahūte annapānamhi sakkaccaṃ anumodare.	4
Ciram jivantu no nāti yesam hetu labhāmase	
ambhākaṃ ca katā pūjā dāyakā ca anipphalā.	5
Na hi tattha kasi atthi gorakkh' etta <sup>6</sup> na vijjati	
vanijjā tādisi n' atthi hiraññena kayakkayam <sup>7</sup> ,	6
Ito dinnena yāpenti petā kālakatā tahiṃ	
unname v' udakam <sup>8</sup> vutṭham <sup>9</sup> yathā ninnam pavattati	

<sup>1</sup> va l. pi, B.      <sup>2</sup> kuvalasamchannā, S., S.

<sup>3</sup> petā l. tāni, S.      <sup>4</sup> om. B.

<sup>5</sup> bahute, M. D. (also 4 c).      <sup>6</sup> ettha, D.; B.

<sup>7</sup> kayakkayam, in all Burmese MSS.

<sup>8</sup> v' before udakam, only in S., S.      <sup>9</sup> vutṭhim, S., S.

evam eva ito dinnam petānam upakappati. 7

Yathā vārivahā<sup>1</sup> pūrā paripūrenti sūgarāṃ 8

evam eva ito dinnam petānam upakappati.

Adāsi me akāsi me nātimitthā sakhā ca me

petānam dakkhiṇam<sup>2</sup> dajjā pubbe katam anussaram. 9

Na hi = I, 4, 3<sup>3</sup> 10

Ayañ ca = I, 4, 4 11

So nātiddhammo ca ayaṃ nidassito petānam pūjā

ca katā ulārā

balañ ca bhikkhūnam anuppadinnam tumhehi puññam

pasutaṃ anappakan ti. 12

Tattha tiro kuḍḍesu ti kuḍḍānam parabhūgesu. Tiṭṭhanti ti nisajjādipatikkepato ṭhānakappanavacanam etam, gahapākarakuḍḍānam<sup>4</sup> parato bahi evam tiṭṭhanti ti attho. Sandhisīghāṭakesu cā ti sandhisu ca sīghaṭakesu ca, sandhiyo<sup>5</sup> ti catukonāraccā gharasandhi bhittisandhi<sup>6</sup> ālokasandhiyo pi vuccanti, sīghāṭake ti konāraccā. Dvārabāhāsu tiṭṭhanti ti nagaradvāragharadvārānam bāhā nissāya tiṭṭhanti. Āgantvāna sakam gharan ti sakagharan nāma pubbañātigharan pi attano<sup>7</sup> sāmibhāvena ajjhāvutthagharan pi. Tad ubhayam hi te yasmā sakasaññāya āgacchanti tasmā āgantvāna sakam gharan ti āha.

Evam Bhagavā pubbe anajjhāvutthe<sup>8</sup> pubbam pi pubbañātigharattā Bimbisāranivesanam sakagharasaññāya āgantvā tirokuḍḍādisu ṭhite issāmacchariyaphalam anubhavante ativiya duddasikavirūpabhayānikadassane bahū pete rañño dassento Tirokuḍḍesu tiṭṭhanti ti gātham vatvā puna tehi katassa kammassa dāruabhāvam<sup>9</sup> dassento Pahūte annapānamhi ti dutiyagatham āha.

Tattha pahūte ti anappake bahumhi yāvadatthe ti

<sup>1</sup> vāharivahā, S.<sup>2</sup> dakkhiṇā, S.<sup>2</sup>; dakkhiṇa, S.; the other MSS. have dakkhiṇam.

<sup>3</sup> S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub> have here petānam, whereas M. C. D., B. retain petassa; M. only has etam l. evam.

<sup>4</sup> gehap.<sup>5</sup> B. <sup>5</sup> sandhi, B.

<sup>6</sup> om. B. <sup>7</sup> attanā, B. <sup>8</sup> ovuttha, all.

<sup>9</sup> garubhāvam, S.

attho, ba-kārassa hi pa-kāro labhati Pahu santo na bharati ti ādisu viya. Keci pana bahuke ti paṭhanti, te pana<sup>1</sup> pamādapāthā. Annapānamhi ti anne ca pāne ca. Khajjabhōjje<sup>2</sup> ti khajje ca bhōjje ca, etena asitapīta-khāyitasāyitavasena catubbidham pi āhāraṃ dasseti. Upatṭhite ti upagamma<sup>3</sup> ṭhite sajjite paṭiyatte ti attho. Na tesam koci sarati sattānaṃ ti tesam pettivisayaṃ<sup>4</sup> uppannānaṃ<sup>5</sup> sattānaṃ koci mātā vā pitā<sup>6</sup> vā<sup>6</sup> putto vā nattā vā na sarati<sup>7</sup>. Kim kārāṇā? kammappaccayā attanā katassa<sup>8</sup> adānādānapaṭisedhanādibhedassa kadariyakam-massa<sup>9</sup> karaṇabhāvato. Tahim<sup>10</sup> kammaṃ tesam nātinaṃ saritum<sup>11</sup> na deti.

Evam Bhagavā anappakeci<sup>12</sup> annapānādimhi vijjamāne nātinaṃ paccāsimsantānaṃ petānaṃ pāpakammavasena<sup>13</sup> nātakānaṃ<sup>14</sup> anussaraṇamattassā pi abhāvaṃ dassetvā idāni pettivisaye<sup>4</sup> uppanne<sup>15</sup> nātake uddissa dinnam dānaṃ<sup>16</sup> pasamsanto Evam dadanti nātinaṃ ti tatiyagātham āha.

Tattha evaṃ ti upamāvacanam. Tassa dvidhā<sup>17</sup> sambandho: tesam sattānaṃ kammappaccayā asarantesu pi kesuci<sup>18</sup> keci dadanti nātinaṃ ye<sup>19</sup> evam anukampakā honti ti ca mahārāja yathā tayā dinnam evam sucim paṇitaṃ kālena kappiyaṃ pānabhojanaṃ dadanti nātinaṃ ye honti anukampakā ti ca. Tattha dadanti ti uddissanti nīyādenti. Nātinaṃ ti mātito pitito ca sambandhānaṃ. Ye ti ye keci puttādayo. Honti ti bhavanti. Anukampakā ti atthakāmā<sup>20</sup> hitesino. Sucin ti suddham<sup>21</sup> manoharaṃ dhammikaṃ ca<sup>22</sup>. Paṇitaṃ ti ulāraṃ. Kālena ti dakkhiṇeyyaṇaṃ paribhogayogyakālena nātipeṭānaṃ vā tiro

<sup>1</sup> om. B.    <sup>2</sup> °bhōjjaṃ, S.<sub>1</sub>.    <sup>3</sup> upagama, B.

<sup>4</sup> pīttivisaye, B.    <sup>5</sup> upapannānaṃ, B.    <sup>6</sup> om. B.

<sup>7</sup> nassarati, B.    <sup>8</sup> katakammassa, B.    <sup>9</sup> kadariyassa, B.

<sup>10</sup> tam hi, B.    <sup>11</sup> paritum, S.<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> appakeci, S.<sub>2</sub>; anappake pi, B.    <sup>13</sup> kammaphalena, B.

<sup>14</sup> nātikānaṃ, S.<sub>1</sub>.    <sup>15</sup> upapanne, B.

<sup>16</sup> rañṇā dinnadānaṃ, B.    <sup>17</sup> dvividhasam.°, S.<sub>1</sub>; dvividhasam.°, S.<sub>2</sub>; dvidhā sampanno, B.    <sup>18</sup> tesu pi, S.<sub>1</sub>; kesu pi, S.<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>19</sup> yeva, B.    <sup>20</sup> atthakāmā ti, S.<sub>1</sub>. S.<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>21</sup> sundaraṃ, S.<sub>1</sub>. S.<sub>2</sub>.    <sup>22</sup> S.<sub>1</sub> has nāpikam; S.<sub>2</sub> nāma nāp.°.

kuḍḍādisu āgantvā t̥hitakālena. Kappiyan ti anucchavi-  
kam paṭirūpaṃ ariyānaṃ paribhogārahama. Pānabho-  
janaṃ ti pānaṃ ca bhojanaṃ ca. Tadupādesena ettha<sup>1</sup>  
sabbhaṃ<sup>2</sup> deyyadhammaṃ vadati<sup>3</sup>. Idāni yena pakārena  
tesaṃ petānaṃ dinnamaṃ nāma hoti, tam dassento Idamaṃ vo  
nātinamaṃ hotu, sukhitaṃ hontu<sup>4</sup> nātayo<sup>5</sup> ti āha. Tatiyagāthā  
purimapaḍena<sup>6</sup> sambandhitabbā: evamaṃ dadanti nātinamaṃ  
ye honti anukampakā, idamaṃ vo nātinamaṃ hotu sukhitaṃ hontu  
nātayo<sup>7</sup> ti. Tena dātabbākāradassanaṃ kataṃ<sup>8</sup> hoti.  
Tattha idan ti deyyadhammanidassanaṃ. Vo ti nipāta-  
mattamaṃ Ye hi vo ariyā ti ādisu viya. Nātinamaṃ hotu ti  
pettivisaṃ<sup>9</sup> uppannānaṃ<sup>10</sup> nātakānaṃ<sup>11</sup> hotu. No nātinamaṃ  
ti ca paṭhanti, amhākaṃ nātinamaṃ ti attho. Sukhitaṃ hontu  
nātayo<sup>7</sup> ti te pettivisaṃuppannā<sup>12</sup> nātayo<sup>7</sup> idamaṃ phalaṃ<sup>13</sup>  
paḍeṇa<sup>14</sup> sukhitaṃ sukhappattā hontu. Yasmaṃ idamaṃ  
vo nātinamaṃ hotu<sup>15</sup> ti vutte pi aññena katakammaṃ aññassa  
phalaṃ dinnamaṃ hoti kevalamaṃ pana tathā uddissa diya-  
maṃ<sup>16</sup> vuttapaṭetānaṃ<sup>17</sup> kusalakammassa paccayo hoti, tasmaṃ  
yathā tesamaṃ tasmaṃ vatthusmaṃ tasmaṃ yeva khaṇe phala-  
nibbattaṃ kusalaṃ kammaṃ hoti. Tam dassento Te ca  
tathā ti ādim āha.

Tattha te ti nātipetā. Tattha ti yattha dānaṃ diya-  
ti tattha samāgantvā ti ime no nātayo<sup>18</sup> amhākaṃ atthāya  
dānaṃ uddissanti ti anumodanattamaṃ tattha samāgataṃ  
huvā. Pahūte<sup>19</sup> annapaṇamaṃ<sup>20</sup> ti attano uddissa diya-  
maṃ tasmaṃ vatthusmaṃ pahūte<sup>20</sup> annapaṇamaṃ. Sakkac-  
cam anumodare ti kammaphalaṃ abhisaddahantaṃ citti-  
kāraṃ vijjamaṇā avikkhittacittā va huvā idamaṃ vo<sup>21</sup> dānaṃ<sup>22</sup>

<sup>1</sup> c' ettha, B.; S<sub>2</sub>. S<sub>2</sub> have tadapasenatthe.

<sup>2</sup> saddham, S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>3</sup> vadāti, S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>4</sup> honti, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> nātiyo, S<sub>2</sub> (nāti āha, S<sub>1</sub>). <sup>6</sup> °addhena, S<sub>2</sub>; °atthena, S<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> nātiyo, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>8</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>9</sup> pettivisaṃ, B.

<sup>10</sup> upapannānaṃ, B. <sup>11</sup> nātinamaṃ, S<sub>1</sub>; nātikānaṃ, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> pettiv<sup>o</sup>, B. <sup>13</sup> evamaṃ l. phalaṃ, S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>14</sup> °bhavanta, B.

<sup>15</sup> hontu, B. <sup>16</sup> disvāna l. diya<sup>o</sup>, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>17</sup> tam vuttamaṃ petānaṃ, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>18</sup> nātiyo, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>19</sup> bahute, B. <sup>20</sup> S<sub>1</sub> twice.

<sup>21</sup> no, B. <sup>22</sup> nātinamaṃ, S<sub>1</sub>.



hitāya sukhāya hotū ti modanti anumodanti pitisomanassa-jātā honti.

Ciraṃ<sup>1</sup> jivantū<sup>2</sup> ti<sup>3</sup> ciraṃ jivino<sup>4</sup> dīghāyukā hontu. No ñāti ti amhākaṃ ñātakā. Yesaṃ hetū ti yesaṃ kāraṇā ye nissāya. Labhāmase ti idasaṃ sampattim labhāma. Idam hi uddissanena<sup>5</sup> lāddhaṃ sampattim anubhavantānaṃ petānaṃ attano ñātināṃ thomaṇākāra-dassanaṃ. Petānaṃ hi attano anumodanena dāyakānaṃ uddissanena dakkhiṇeyyasampattiyaṃ vā tīhi aṅgehi dakkhiṇā taṃ khaṇ' aññe<sup>6</sup>va phalaṇibbattikā hoti<sup>7</sup>. Tattha dāyakā visesahe<sup>8</sup>tu. Tenāha: yesaṃ hetu labhāmase ti. Amhākaṃ ca katā pūjā ti idam vo ñātināṃ hotū ti evaṃ uddissantehi dāyakehi amhākaṃ ca pūjā katā. Dāyakā ca anipphalā ti yasmiṃ santāne<sup>9</sup> kammaṃ nibbattaṃ tassa tatth' eva phalādānato, ettha<sup>10</sup> hi<sup>11</sup> kiṃ pana pettivisa-yuppanna<sup>12</sup> evaṃ ñātihetusampattiyo labhanti udāhu aññe pi ti na c'ettha amhehi vattabbaṃ atthi. Bhagavatā eva<sup>13</sup> vyākatattā vuttaṃ h' etaṃ: 'mayam assu bho Gotama brāhmaṇā nāma dānāni dema puññāni<sup>14</sup> karoma, idam dānaṃ petānaṃ ñātisālohitānaṃ upakappatu, idam dānaṃ petā-ñātisālohitā paribhuñjantū ti, kacci taṃ bho Gotama dānaṃ petānaṃ ñātisālohitānaṃ upakappati, kacci te petā-ñātisālohitā taṃ dānaṃ paribhuñjanti<sup>15</sup> ti? 'Thāne kho brāhmaṇa upakappati, no atthāne<sup>16</sup> ti<sup>17</sup>. 'Katamaṃ pana bho Gotama thānaṃ, katamaṃ atthānaṃ<sup>18</sup> ti?

'Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco pānātipātī hoti — pe<sup>19</sup> — micchā-ditthiko hoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā nirayaṃ uppajjati. Yo nerayikānaṃ sattānaṃ āhāro tena so tattha yāpeti tena so tattha tiṭṭhati. Idam pi kho brāhmaṇa atthānaṃ yattha thitassa taṃ dānaṃ na upakappati.

'Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco pānātipātī hoti — pe<sup>20</sup> — micchā-ditthiko hoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā tiracchā-

<sup>1</sup> om. S. <sup>2</sup> jivantā, B. <sup>3</sup> uddissamānena, B., but it agrees with S. S. a few lines afterwards where the same word recurs. <sup>4</sup> honti, B.

<sup>5</sup> B. adds pariccāgamayaṃ. <sup>6</sup> om. B. <sup>7</sup> pittiv°, B.

<sup>8</sup> evaṃ, B. <sup>9</sup> saddhāni, B. <sup>10</sup> om. B.

<sup>11</sup> pa, B.; la, S. S.



nayoniyam uppajjati. Yo tiracchānayanoniyānam sattānam āhāro tena so tattha yāpeti tena so tattha tiṭṭhati. Idam pi kho brāhmaṇa atthānam yattha ttitassa tam dānam na upakappati<sup>1</sup>.

‘Idha kho brāhmaṇa ekacco pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti — pe<sup>2</sup> — sammāditthiko hoti. So kāyassa bheda parammaranā manussānam saḥavyatam uppajjati, devānam saḥavyatam uppajjati. Yo devānam āhāro tena so tattha yāpeti tena so tattha tiṭṭhati. Idam kho brāhmaṇa atthānam yattha ttitassa tam dānam na upakappati.

‘Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco pānātipāti hoti — pe<sup>2</sup> — micchāditthiko hoti. So kāyassa bheda parammaranā pettivisayam<sup>3</sup> uppajjati. Yo pettivisayikānam<sup>3</sup> sattānam āhāro tena so tattha yāpeti tena so tattha tiṭṭhati, yam vā paṇassa ito anupaveccanti<sup>4</sup> mittā vā amaccā vā nātisālohitā vā tena so tattha yāpeti tena so tattha tiṭṭhati. Idam kho brāhmaṇa thānam yattha ttitassa tam dānam upakappati<sup>5</sup> ti.

‘Sace pana bho Gotama so peto nātisālohito tam thānam anuppanno hoti, ko tam<sup>5</sup> dānam paribhuñjati<sup>6</sup> ti? ‘Aññe pi ‘ssa brāhmaṇa petā nātisālohitā tam thānam uppannā honti, te tam dānam paribhuñjanti<sup>6</sup> ti. ‘Sace pana bho Gotama so c’eva peto nātisālohito tam thānam anuppanno hoti, aññe pi ‘ssa petā nātisālohitā tam thānam anuppannā honti, ko tam dānam paribhuñjati<sup>6</sup> ti? ‘Atthānam kho tam<sup>6</sup> brāhmaṇa anavakāso yam tam thānam vivittam assa iminā dighena addhunā yad idam petehi nātisālohi-tehi, api ca kho<sup>6</sup> brāhmaṇa dāyako pi anipphalo<sup>7</sup> ti.

Idāni pettivisayuppannānam<sup>3</sup> tattha aññassa kasigorak-khādino sampatti paṭilābhakāraṇassa abhāvam ito dinnena yāpanaṃ ca dassetum Na hi ti ādi vuttam.

Tattha na hi tattha kaṣi atthi ti tasmim pettivisaye<sup>3</sup> kaṣi na hi atthi yam nissāya petā sukhena jiveyyum. Gorakkh<sup>7</sup> etta na vijjati ti ettha pettivisaye<sup>3</sup> na kevalam kaṣi yeva n’atthi, atha kho gorakkhā pi na vijjati yam

<sup>1</sup> S. omits this sentence entirely.

<sup>2</sup> pa, B.; la, S. S.

<sup>3</sup> pittiv.<sup>o</sup>, B. S.

<sup>4</sup> vacchanti, B.

<sup>5</sup> om. S. S.

<sup>6</sup> om. B.

nissāya te sukhena jiveyyum. Vanijjā tādisi n'atthi ti vanijjā pi tādisi n'atthi<sup>2</sup> yā tesam sampattipatīlabhahetu bhaveyya. Hiraññena kayakkayan ti hiraññena kaya-vikkayyam pi tattha tādisaṃ natthi yaṃ tesam sampattipatīlabhahetu bhaveyya.

Ito dinnena yāpenti petā kālakatā tahin ti kevalaṃ pana ito<sup>2</sup> nātihi mittāmaccehi vā dinnena yāpenti attabhāvaṃ pavattenti petā pettivisayuppannā<sup>3</sup> kālakatā<sup>4</sup> attano marapakālena gatā. Kālagatā ti<sup>5</sup> vā pāṭho. Katakālā katamaraṇā maraṇāsampattā. Tahin ti tasmim pettivisaye<sup>6</sup>.

Idāni yathā vuttam attham upamaḥi pakāsetum Unname v'udakaṃ vuṭṭhan<sup>7</sup> ti gāthadvayaṃ āha. Tass' attho: yathā unname thale<sup>8</sup> unnatapadese meghehi abhivūṭṭham udakaṃ yathā ninnam pavattati, yo bhūmibhāgo ninno oṇato taṃ upagacchati, evam eva ito dinnam dānam<sup>9</sup> petānam upakappati phaluppattiyā viniyujjati, ninnam iva hi udakappavattiyā ṭhānam petaloko dānupakappanāya, yathāha: idaṃ brāhmaṇa ṭhānam yattha ṭhitassa taṃ dānam upakappati ti. Yathā ca kandarapadarasākhapasākhakusubbhamahā-sobbhehi<sup>10</sup> opatitena<sup>11</sup> udakena vārivahā mahānājjo pūrā hutvā sāgaram paripūrenti,<sup>12</sup> evam ito dinnam dānam pubbe vuttanayen' eva petānam upakappati. Yasmā petā ito kiñci labhāmā ti āsābhibhūtā nātigharam āgantvā<sup>13</sup> idaṃ nāma no dethā ti yācitum na sakkonti, tasmā tesam imāni anussaraṇavattḥūni anussaranto kulaputto dakkhiṇam dajjā ti dassento Adāsi me ti gātham āha.

Tass' attho: idaṃ nāma me dhanam vā dhaññaṃ vā adāsi, idaṃ nāma me kiccaṃ attanā vosānam anāpajjanto<sup>14</sup> akāsi. Asuko me mātito vā pitito vā sambandhattā nāti-

<sup>1</sup> om. B.    <sup>2</sup> ito pana, B.    <sup>3</sup> pittiv.<sup>o</sup> S. B.

<sup>4</sup> kālakatā, B.    <sup>5</sup> kālakatā ti, B.; kālagatā ti, S.; kālagatā, S.    <sup>6</sup> pittiv.<sup>o</sup> S. S.    <sup>7</sup> vuṭṭhan, S. B.; vuṭṭhin, S.    <sup>8</sup> unnathale, S. (unnathale, S.).

<sup>9</sup> om. S. B.    <sup>10</sup> kandarapadarasākhāsākhā.<sup>o</sup> S. S.; mahākusumbhehi, S.; mahākumbhehi, B.    <sup>11</sup> ovulhitena, B.; opalahitena, S.    <sup>12</sup> B. om. pari before pūrenti.

<sup>13</sup> B. adds pi.    <sup>14</sup> attanā te yogam āpajjanto, B.

sinehavasena thānasamatthatāya mitto asuko ca<sup>2</sup> me saha-  
pamsukīlitasahāyo sakhā ti<sup>2</sup> etaṃ sabbam anussaraṃ petā-  
naṃ<sup>3</sup> dakkhiṇaṃ dajjā dānaṃ nīyāteyya. Dakkhiṇā dajjā  
ti pi<sup>4</sup> pāṭho. Petānaṃ dakkhiṇā dātabbā, tena adāsi me  
ti ādinā nayena pubbe kataṃ anussaraṃ anussaraṇā ti  
vuttaṃ hoti, karaṇatthe hi idaṃ paccattaṃ vacanaṃ. Ye  
pana sattā nātimaraṇena ruṇṇasokādi varā eva<sup>5</sup> hutvā  
tiṭṭhanti, na tesam<sup>6</sup> atthāya kiñci denti. Tesam taṃ ruṇṇa-  
sokādi kevalaṃ attaparitāpanaṃ eva hoti, na<sup>7</sup> petānaṃ  
kiñci atthaṃ sādheti ti dassento Na hi ruṇṇaṃ vā ti  
gāthaṃ vatvā puna Magadharājena dinnadakkhiṇāya sāttha-  
kabhāvaṃ dassetuṃ Ayaṇ ca kho ti gāthaṃ āha.

Tesam attho heṭṭhā vutto yeva. Idāni yasmā idaṃ dakk-  
hiṇaṃ dentena raññā nātihi kattabbakiccakaraṇena nāti-  
dhammo nidassito bahujaṇassa pākaṭo<sup>8</sup> nidassanaṃ pāka-  
ṭakataṃ 'tumhehi pi evaṃ eva nātsu<sup>9</sup> nātidhammo pari-  
pūretabbo' ti te ca pete dibbasampattim adhigamentaṇa  
petānaṃ pūjā ca katā ulārā buddhappamukhaṃ bhikkhu-  
saṅghaṃ annapānādihi santappentena bhikkhūnaṃ balaṃ<sup>9</sup>  
anuppadinnaṃ anukampādiguṇaparivārācāgacetaṇaṃ nib-  
battentena anappakaṃ puññaṃ pasutaṃ, tasmā Bhagavā  
imehi yathābhuccaguṇehi rājānaṃ sampahaṃsento So nāti-  
dhammo ca<sup>10</sup> ti osānagāthaṃ āha.

Tattha nātidhammo ti nātihi nātinaṃ kattabbakaraṇaṃ.  
Ulārā ti hitā samiddhā<sup>11</sup>. Balan ti kāyabalaṃ. Pa-  
sutan ti upacitaṃ. Ettha<sup>12</sup> ca so nātidhammo ca  
ayaṃ nidassito ti etena Bhagavā rājānaṃ dhammiyā  
kathāya sandassesī nātidhammasandassanaṃ hetusandassa-  
naṃ<sup>13</sup>. Petānaṃ pūjā ca katā ulārā ti iminā samā-  
dapesi. Ulārā ti pasamsanaṃ h'ettha punappunapūjā-  
karaṇasamādāpanaṃ. Balaṇ<sup>14</sup> ca bhikkhūnaṃ anup-  
padinnaṃ ti iminā samuttejesi. Bhikkhūnaṃ balānupa-  
dānaṃ h'ettha eva 'va<sup>15</sup> vidhānatthabalānuppadāne ti

<sup>2</sup> om. B.    <sup>2</sup> B. adds ca.    <sup>3</sup> sattānaṃ, S., S.

<sup>4</sup> vā, B.    <sup>5</sup> ve l. varā eva, B.    <sup>6</sup> tesāṃ ca, B.

<sup>7</sup> taṃ na, B.    <sup>8</sup> B. adds kato.    <sup>9</sup> phalaṃ, B.

<sup>10</sup> om. B.    <sup>11</sup> pitā, S., S.    <sup>12</sup> etaṃ (etaṇ, S.), S.

<sup>13</sup> h'ettha sand., B.    <sup>14</sup> phalaṇ, B.    <sup>15</sup> h'ettha evaṃ, B.

ussāhavaḍḍhanena samuttejanam. Tumhehi puñnam pasutam anappakan ti iminā sampahamsesi. Puñnapasavanakittanam<sup>1</sup> h'ettha tassa yathābhuccaguṇasamvaññanatāya sampahamsan ti evam ettha yojanā veditabbā.

Desanūpariyosāne pettivisayuppattiyā<sup>2</sup> ādinam<sup>3</sup> 'va samvaññanena samviggahadayānam yoniso padahatam caturāsitīyā pānasahassānam dhammābhisamayo ahoṣi. Dutiyādivase pi devamanussānam imam<sup>4</sup> eva tirokuḍḍadesanam desesi. Evam yāva sattadivasā tādiso eva<sup>5</sup> dhammābhisamayo ahoṣi<sup>5</sup>.

Tirokuḍḍapetavatthuvaññanā.

I, 6.

Naggā dubbaññarūpāsi ti. Idam Satthari Sāvatthiyam viharante pañcaputtakhādiniṃ petim ārabbhā vuttam. Sāvattthiyā kira avidūre gūmake aññatarassa kuṭumbikassa<sup>6</sup> bhariyā vañjhā ahoṣi. Tassa nātakā etad avocum<sup>7</sup> 'tava pajāpati vañjhā, aññam te kaññam ānemā' ti. So tassa bhariyāya sinehena na icchi. Ath' assa bhariyā tam pavuttim<sup>7</sup> sutvā sāmikam evam āha 'sāmi aham vañjhā, aññā<sup>8</sup> kaññā ānetabbā, mā te kulavamso upacchiṃ' ti. So tāya nippīliyamāno aññam kaññam<sup>8</sup> ānesi. Sā aparena samayena gabbhinī ahoṣi. Vañjhitthi 'ayam puttam labhitvā imassa<sup>9</sup> gehassa issarā bhavissati' ti issāpakatā tassā gabbhapātanupāyam pariyesanti aññataram paribbājakam annapādihi santappitvā tena tassā gabbhapātanam dāpesi. Sā gabbhe patite<sup>10</sup> attano mātuyā ārocesi. Mātā attano nātake samodhānetvā tam attham vedesi<sup>11</sup>. Te<sup>12</sup> vañjhitthim etad avocum<sup>13</sup> 'tayā imissā<sup>13</sup> gabbho pātito' ti. 'Nāham pātesin<sup>14</sup>' ti. 'Sace tayā gabbho na pātito sapatham<sup>15</sup>

<sup>1</sup> sampasavana, B. <sup>2</sup> pittiv, B. <sup>3</sup> idam, B.  
<sup>4</sup> 'va, B. <sup>5</sup> B. adds ti.  
<sup>6</sup> kuṭumbikassa, B. throughout. <sup>7</sup> pavattim, B.  
<sup>8</sup> om. B. <sup>9</sup> sabbassa, B. <sup>10</sup> om. S. <sup>11</sup> nivedesi, B.  
<sup>12</sup> om. S. <sup>13</sup> imassā, S. B. <sup>14</sup> pātemi, B.  
<sup>15</sup> sapatham, B. throughout.

karohi' ti. 'Sace mayā gabbho pātito duggatiparāyanā khuppipāsābhībhitā sāyaṃ pūtaṃ pañca pañca putte vijāyitvā khāditvā tittim na gaccheyyaṃ niccaṃ duggandhā makkhikāparikkhinṇā ca bhavēyyaṃ' ti musāvadvā sapathaṃ akāsi.

Sā na cirass' eva kālaṃ katvā tass' eva gūmassa avidūre dubbāṇarūpapeti<sup>1</sup> hutvā nibbatti. Tada janapade vutthavassū aṭṭha therā Satthu dassanattanaṃ Sāvatthiyaṃ āgacchantā tassa gūmassa avidūre chāyūdakasampanne araṇṇaṭṭhāne vasaṃ upagacchimsu<sup>2</sup>. Atha sa peti therānaṃ attānaṃ dassesi. Tesu saṅghatthero taṃ petiṃ:

Naggā dubbāṇarūpāsi duggandhā pūti vāyasi  
makkhikāparikkhinṇā<sup>3</sup> 'va<sup>4</sup>, kā nu tvaṃ idha tiṭṭhasi ti 1

gāthāya paṭipucchi.

Tattha<sup>5</sup> naggā ti niccolā. Dubbāṇarūpāsi<sup>6</sup> ti virūpā<sup>7</sup> ativiya bībhacchādassanarūpena<sup>8</sup> samannāgatā āsi. Duggandhā ti anīṭṭhagandhā. Pūti vāyasi ti sarirato kuṇapagandhā vāyasi. Makkhikāparikkhinṇā 'vā<sup>9</sup> ti nīlamakkhikāhi samantato ākinṇā. Kā nu tvaṃ idha tiṭṭhasi ti kā nāma evarūpa imasmiṃ ṭhāne tiṭṭhasi, ito c' ito ca<sup>10</sup> vicarasi<sup>11</sup> ti attho.

Atha sā peti therena evaṃ puṭṭhā attānaṃ pakāsentī sattānaṃ samvegāṃ janenti:

Ahaṃ bhaddante peti 'mhi duggatā Yamalokikā  
pāpakammaṃ karitvāna petalokaṃ<sup>12</sup> ito gatā. 2  
kālena pañca puttāni sāyaṃ pañca punāpare  
vijāyitvāna khādāmi, te pi nā honti me alaṃ. 3

<sup>1</sup> vuttarūpāpeti, B.    <sup>2</sup> upagāñchimsu, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> makkhikāhi par.<sup>o</sup>, M. C. D.; om. B.    <sup>4</sup> om. M. C. D.

<sup>5</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.    <sup>6</sup> dubbāṇā ti, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub> (and then sī ti).

<sup>7</sup> S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub> add ti.    <sup>8</sup> ativiya jigucchena rūpena, B.

<sup>9</sup> makkhikāhi parikkhinṇā ti, B.    <sup>10</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> pavicarasi ti, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub> (or rather pa is a mistake for ca after c' ito).    <sup>12</sup> lokā, all except C. D.

Pariḍayhati dhūmāyati<sup>1</sup> khudāya<sup>2</sup> hadayaṃ mama paṇiyaṃ na labhe pātun, passa maṃ vyasanam gatan ti 4 imā tisso gāthā abhūsi.

Tattha bhaddante<sup>3</sup> ti theram gāravena ālapati. Duggatā ti duggatim gatā. Yamalokikā ti Yamaloko ti laddhanāmena petaloke tatthapariyāpannabhāvena viditā. Ito gatā ti ito manussalokato petalokam uppajjanavasena gatā, uppannā ti attho.

Kālenā ti rattiya vibhātakāle, bhummatthe<sup>4</sup> hi etaṃ karaṇavacanam. Pañca puttāni ti pañca putte līṅgavipallāsena h' etaṃ vuttam. Sāyaṃ pañca punāpare ti sāyaṃhakāle puna apare pañca putte khādāmi ti yojanā. Vijāyitvānā ti divase divase dasa dasa putte vijāyitvā. Te pi nā honti me alan ti te pi ekadivasam dasa puttā mayham khudāpaṭighātāya<sup>5</sup> alam pariyaṭṭā na honti, gāthāsukhattham h' ettha<sup>6</sup> nā iti dīgham katvā vuttam.

Pariḍayhati dhūmāyati<sup>7</sup> khudāya<sup>8</sup> hadayaṃ mamā ti khudāya<sup>9</sup> jigacchāya bādhayamānāya mama hadayaṃ padeso udaragginā parito<sup>9</sup> jhāyati dhūmāyati<sup>10</sup> santappati. Paṇiyaṃ na labhe patun ti pipāsābhībhūtā tattha tattha vicaranti paṇiyaṃ pātun na labhāmi. Passa maṃ vyasanam gatan ti petuppattiya sādharanam asādhāraṇaṃ ca imaṃ idisaṃ vyasanam upagataṃ maṃ passa bhante ti attanā anubhaviyamānam dukkham therassa pavedetī<sup>11</sup>. Tam sutvā thero tāya katakammam pucchanto:

kin nu kāyena vācāya manasā dukkaṭam kataṃ

kissa kammavipākena puttamaṃsaṇi khādasī ti 5

gātham āha.

Tattha<sup>12</sup> dukkaṭan ti duccaritaṃ. Kissa kammavipākenā ti kiḍisassa<sup>13</sup> kammassa vipākena kiṃ paṇātipātassa udāhu adinnādānādisu aññatarassa ti attho. Kena kammavipākenā ti keci paṭhanti.

<sup>1</sup> dhūpāya, S.; dhupayanti, S. <sup>2</sup> khuddāya, M. C. D.; B.

<sup>3</sup> bhante, S. <sup>4</sup> bhummatte, B. <sup>5</sup> khuddāya pati., B.

<sup>6</sup> te pi l. h' ettha, B. <sup>7</sup> dhūpāyati, S.; dhupāyati, S.

<sup>8</sup> khuddāya, B. <sup>9</sup> parisamantato, B. <sup>10</sup> dhūyati, S.

<sup>11</sup> pavadesi, B. <sup>12</sup> tassa, S. <sup>13</sup> kiṃdisaṣṣa, B.



Atha sū peti attanā katakammaṃ therassa kathenti:

Sapati<sup>1</sup> me gabbhinī āsi, tassā pāpaṃ acetayim<sup>2</sup>  
 sāhaṃ paduṭṭhamanasā akariṃ<sup>3</sup> gabbhapātanaṃ. 6  
 Tassā dvemāsiko<sup>4</sup> gabbho lohitaṃ ñeva pagghari  
 tad assā<sup>5</sup> matā kupitā mayhaṃ ñāti samānaya  
 sapathaṃ ca maṃ<sup>6</sup> kūresi<sup>7</sup> paribhāsāpayi ca maṃ. 7  
 Sāhaṃ ghoraṃ ca sapathaṃ musāvādaṃ abhāsissam:  
 puttamaṃsāni khādāmi sac' etam<sup>8</sup> pakataṃ<sup>9</sup> mayā. 8  
 Tassa kammavipākena<sup>10</sup> musāvādassa c' ūbhayaṃ  
 puttamaṃsāni khādāmi pubbalohitamakkhikā<sup>11</sup> ti 9

āha.

Tattha sapati ti samānapatikā<sup>12</sup> itthi vuccati. Tassā  
 pāpaṃ acetayin ti tassā sapatiyā pāpaṃ luddakaṃ  
 kammaṃ cetesiṃ<sup>13</sup>. Paduṭṭhamanasā ti paduṭṭhacittā  
 paduṭṭhena vā manasā.

Dvemāsiko ti dve māsā jāto patiṭṭhito hutvā dvemāsiko.  
 Lohitaṃ ñeva pagghari ti vipajjamāno rudhiram<sup>14</sup> ñeva  
 hutvā vissandi. Tad assā<sup>15</sup> matā kupitā mayhaṃ  
 ñāti samānaya ti tadā assā sapatiyā matā mayhaṃ ku-  
 pitā attano ñatake<sup>16</sup> samodhānesi. Tat' assā ti<sup>17</sup> vā pāṭho,  
 tato assā ti padavibhāgo.

Sapathan ti sapaṇaṃ<sup>18</sup>. Paribhāsāpayi cā ti bhayena  
 tājāpesi. Sapathaṃ musāvādaṃ abhāsissan ti sac'  
 etam<sup>19</sup> mayā kataṃ idisi<sup>20</sup> bhaveyyan ti kataṃ eva pāpaṃ  
 akataṃ katvā dassenti<sup>21</sup> musāvādaṃ abhūtaṃ<sup>22</sup> sapathaṃ  
 abhāsīm.

Puttamamaṃsāni khādāmi sac' etam pakataṃ mayā

<sup>1</sup> sapatti, C. D.; B.      <sup>2</sup> acetayi, C. D.  
<sup>3</sup> akari, C. D.; B.      <sup>4</sup> dvemāsiyo, S. S.      <sup>5</sup> assa, M.  
<sup>6</sup> mām, S. S.      <sup>7</sup> akaresi, C.      <sup>8</sup> sapathaṃ, S. S.  
<sup>9</sup> ca kataṃ, S. S.      <sup>10</sup> kammavipākaṃ, B.; kamma  
 vipākaṃ, M. C. D.      <sup>11</sup> makkhita, M. D.      <sup>12</sup> opati, S. S.  
<sup>13</sup> acetayim, B.      <sup>14</sup> ruhira, B.; rudhim, S.  
<sup>15</sup> assa, S.      <sup>16</sup> B. adds pare.      <sup>17</sup> tassā ti, S. S.  
<sup>18</sup> sappanaṃ, S. S.      <sup>19</sup> sapatham, S. S.  
<sup>20</sup> idisam, B.      <sup>21</sup> dassesi, S. (dassesim, S.).  
<sup>22</sup> abhanam, S.; abhatham, S.

ti idam tadā sapathassa katākāradassanam<sup>1</sup>, yadi etaṃ gabbhapātanapāpaṃ mayā kataṃ, āyatiṃ punabbhavābhiniḃbattiyaṃ mayhaṃ puttamaṃsāni yeva khādeyyan ti attho. Tassā ti tassa<sup>2</sup> gabbhapātanavasena pavattassa pāṇatipātakammassa<sup>3</sup>. Musāvādassa cā ti musāvādakammassa ca. Ubhayan ti ubhayassa pi kammassa ubhayaena vipākena, karaṇatthe<sup>4</sup> hi idam paccattavacanam. Pubbalohitamakkhikā ti pasavanavasena<sup>5</sup> paribhuñjanavasena ca pubbena lohiteṇa ca makkhikā hutvā puttamaṃsāni khādāmi ti yojanā.

Evam sā peti attano kammavipākaṃ pavedetvā puna theram<sup>6</sup> evaṃ āha: 'ahaṃ bhante imasmiṃ yeva gāme asukassa kuṭimbikassa bhariyā hutvā issāpakatā hutvā pāpakammaṃ katvā evaṃ petayoniyaṃ nibbattā. Sādhu bhante tassa kuṭimbikassa gehaṃ gacchatha. So tumhākaṃ dānaṃ dassati. Taṃ dakkhiṇaṃ mayhaṃ uddissāpeyyātha<sup>7</sup>. Evam me ito petalokato mutti bhavissati' ti. Therā taṃ sutvā taṃ anukampamānā ullumpanasabhāvasaṇṭhitā tassa kuṭimbikassa gehaṃ piṇḍāya pavisimsu. Kuṭimbiko there disvā saṇjātapaśādo paccuggantvā pattam gahetvā there āsane nisidāpetvā paṇitaṃ āhāraṃ bhojetuṃ ārabbi. Therā taṃ pavattiṃ kuṭimbikassa ārocetvā taṃ dānaṃ tassā petiyā uddissāpesuṃ. Taṃ khaṇaṃ ũeva sā peti tato dukkhato apeta<sup>8</sup> ulārasampattiṃ labhitvā rattiyaṃ kuṭimbikassa attānaṃ dassesi. Atha therā anukamena Sāvatthiyaṃ gantvā Bhagavato taṃ attham ārocesuṃ. Bhagavā taṃ attham atthupattiṃ katvā sampatta-parisāya dhammaṃ desesi<sup>9</sup>. Sā<sup>10</sup> desanā<sup>11</sup> mahājanassa sātthikā ahoṣi<sup>12</sup>.

Pañcaputtakhādakapetavatthuvannanā<sup>13</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> ākāraṇadassanam, S<sub>1</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> tassā, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> pāṇatipātassa, B. (om. kammassa).      <sup>4</sup> karaṇatte, S<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> sapatavasena, B.      <sup>6</sup> there, B.      <sup>7</sup> ādiseyyātha, B.

<sup>8</sup> apanetvā, B.      <sup>9</sup> S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub> insert here the following

phrase: mahājano patiladdhasamvego issāmaccherato pativirami (S<sub>2</sub> °viramati).      <sup>10</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.      <sup>11</sup> nidesanā, S<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> ahoṣi ti, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. B.      <sup>13</sup> °puttamamsakhādaka°, B.

## I, 7.

Naggā dubbaṇṇarūpāsi ti. Idam Satthari Sāvatthiyaṃ viharante sattaputtakhāditapetiṃ ārabha vuttaṃ. Sāvatthiyā kira avidūre aññatarasmiṃ gāme aññatarassa upāsakassa dve puttā ahesuṃ paṭhamavaye tñitā rūpasampannā silācāraguṇasamannāgatā. Tesuṃ mātā puttavasena bhattāraṃ atimaññati. So bhariyāya avamaṇito nibbinda-mānaso aññaṃ kaññaṃ ānesi. Sā na ciren' eva gabbhīni ahoṣi. Jeṭṭhabhāriyā issūpakatā aññatarāṃ vejjam<sup>2</sup> āmisena upalāpetvā tena<sup>2</sup> tassū temāsikaṃ gabbhaṃ pātesi. Atha sū<sup>3</sup> nātīhi ca bhāttunā<sup>4</sup> ca 'tāyā imissā gabbho pātito' ti puṭṭhā 'nāhaṃ pātesin' ti musāvatvā, tēhi asad-dahantehi 'sapathaṃ karohi' ti vuttā<sup>2</sup> 'sāyaṃ pātaṃ satta satta putte vijāyitvā puttamaṃsāni khādāmi<sup>5</sup> niccaṃ dug-gandhā ca makkhikāparikippā ca bhāveyyan' ti sapathaṃ akāsi. Sā aparena samayena kālāṃ katvā tassa gabbha-pātanassa musāvādassa ca phalen' eva petayoniyaṃ nibbattā<sup>6</sup> vuttanāyen' eva<sup>7</sup> puttamaṃsāni khādentī tass' eva gāmassa avidūre vicarati.

Tena ca samayena sambahulā therā gāmakāvāse vuttha-vassā Bhagavantāṃ dassanāya Sāvatthiyaṃ<sup>8</sup> āgacchantā tassa gāmassa avidūre ekasmiṃ padase rattiyaṃ vāsaṃ kappesuṃ. Atha sū petī tesuṃ therānaṃ attānaṃ dasesi. Taṃ mahāthero<sup>9</sup>

Naggā — I, 6, 1

1

gāthāya<sup>10</sup> pucchi<sup>10</sup>. Sā therena puṭṭhā<sup>11</sup>:

Ahaṃ — I, 6, 2<sup>12</sup>

2

Kālena satta . . . . . satta . . . = I, 6, 3

3

<sup>1</sup> vijjāvādīnaṃ, B.    <sup>2</sup> om. B.    <sup>3</sup> ath' assā, B.

<sup>4</sup> attanā l. bhāttunā, B.    <sup>5</sup> B. is here corrupt, it reads: khādini bhāveyyan ti.    <sup>6</sup> nibbattetvā, B.

<sup>7</sup> vuttanāyena, B. (om. eva).    <sup>8</sup> Sāvattthiṃ, B.

<sup>9</sup> oṭherā, S. B.; B. adds gāthāya pucchimsu.

<sup>10</sup> om. B.    <sup>11</sup> B. adds tīhi gāthāhi pativācānaṃ adāsi.

<sup>12</sup> S. S. B. have bhante instead of bhaddante (M. C. D.); all MSS. however have petalokaṃ.

Pariḍāyhati dhūmayati kudāya hadayaṃ mama  
nibbutiṃ nādhigacchāmi aggidaḍḍhā va<sup>1</sup> ātape ti 4  
tīhi<sup>2</sup> gāthāhi paṭivacanāṃ adāsi.

Tattha nibbutiṃ<sup>3</sup> ti khuppiṇāsadukkhassa vūpasamanāṃ.  
Nādhigacchāmi ti na labhāmi. Aggidaḍḍhā va<sup>4</sup>  
ātape ti ati-upha-ātape aggidaḍḍhamānā viya nibbutiṃ  
nādhigacchāmi ti yojanā.

Taṃ sutvā mahāthero tāya katakammaṃ pucchanto:

Kin nu kāyena — I, 6, 5<sup>5</sup>

5

gātham āha.

Atha sā peti attano petalokuppattiṃ<sup>6</sup> ca puttānaṃ ca  
khāḍakāraṇaṃ kathenti imā<sup>7</sup> gāthā abhāsi:

Ahu mayhaṃ duve puttā ubho sampattayobhanā  
sāhaṃ puttabalūpetā sāmikaṃ atimaññissaṃ<sup>8</sup>. 6

Tato me sāmiko kuddho sapatim<sup>9</sup> aññaṃ<sup>10</sup> ānaya  
sā ca gabbhaṃ alabbhittha, tassā pāpaṃ acetayim. 7

Sūhaṃ paduṭṭhamanasā akariṃ gabbhapātanaṃ  
tassā temāsiko gabbho pūtilohitako<sup>11</sup> pati. 8

Tad assā mātā — I, 6, 7 c. d. 8<sup>12</sup> 9

Puttamamsāni — I, 6, 9<sup>13</sup> 10

Tattha putta balūpetā ti puttabalena upetā puttānaṃ  
vasena laddhabalā. Atimaññissan<sup>14</sup> ti atikkamitvā<sup>15</sup>  
avamaññim.

Pūtilohitako<sup>10</sup> pati ti kuṇapalohitaṃ hutvā gabbho  
paripati. Sesā sabbāṃ anantarasadisam eva. Tattha aṭṭha  
therā idha sambahulā, tattha pañca puttā idha sattā ti ayam  
eva viśeso<sup>16</sup>.

Sattaputtakhāḍakapeta vatthuvannaṇā.

<sup>1</sup> 'oḍḍh' eva, only M.; S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>2</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>; B. omits  
the whole phrase. <sup>3</sup> nivuttin, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>4</sup> eva, S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>5</sup> mana-

sāya, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub> (instead of manasā). <sup>6</sup> B. omits peta before  
loku.<sup>7</sup> B. omits imā g. abh.<sup>8</sup> atimaññasim, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> sapatim, M. C. D. (sapatam, B.). <sup>10</sup> mayham l. aññaṃ,  
M. C. D.; B. <sup>11</sup> pubbaloh., M. C. D.; B. <sup>12</sup> akaresi, C. D.

<sup>13</sup> makkhita, M.; S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>14</sup> all MSS. <sup>15</sup> B. adds maññim.

<sup>16</sup> B. adds ti, whereas S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub> repeat the very same sen-  
tences as above I, 6 (p. 35) with a few slightly different

## I, 8.\*)

Kin nu ummatarūpo vā ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto aññatarāṃ matapitikaṃ<sup>1</sup> kuṭimbikaṃ ārabha kathesi. Sāvattiyaṃ kira<sup>2</sup> aññatarassa kuṭimbikassa pitā kālam akāsi. So pitu maraṇena sokasantattamāna<sup>3</sup> hadayaparidevamāno ummattako viya vicaranto yaṃ yaṃ passati taṃ taṃ puccati<sup>4</sup>: 'api me pitaraṃ passathā' ti. Na koci tassa sokaṃ vinodetvaṃ asakkhi. Tassa pana hadaye ghaṭe padipo viya sotāpattiṭṭhalassa<sup>5</sup> upanissayo pajjalati. Satthā paccūsasamaye lokaṃ olokeno tassa sotāpattiṭṭhalassa upanissayaṃ disvā 'imassa utitakāraṇaṃ āharitvā sokaṃ vūpasamētvā sotāpattiṭṭhalaṃ dātvaṃ vaṭṭati' ti cintētvā punadivase pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto pacchāsamaṇaṃ ādāya tassa gharadvāraṃ agamāsi. So 'Satthā āgato' ti sutvā paccugantvā Satthāraṃ gehaṃ pavesētvā. Satthari paññatte āsane nisinne sayam<sup>6</sup> Bhagavantaṃ vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisinno 'bhante mayhaṃ pitu gataṭhānaṃ jānāthā' ti āha. Atha naṃ Satthā 'upāsaka kim imasmiṃ attabhāve pitaraṃ pucchasi udāhu atīte' ti āha. So taṃ vacanaṃ sutvā 'bahutarā<sup>7</sup> mayhaṃ pitaro' ti tanubhūtasoko thokaṃ majjhattaṃ<sup>8</sup> paṭilabhati. Ath'assa Satthā sokavinodanadhammikathaṃ katvā apagatasokaṃ kallacittaṃ viditvā sāmukkamsikāya dhammadeśanāya sotāpattiṭṭhale paṭiṭṭhāpetvā vihāraṃ agamāsi. Ath'assa bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: 'passatha āvuso buddhānubhāvaṃ, tathā sokaṃ paramosoko<sup>9</sup> upāsako khaṇeṇ' eva<sup>10</sup> Bhagavatā sotāpattiṭṭhale vinito' ti.

*readings, viz.* kammaṃ l. kammavipākam; mahātheram l. theram; mayhaṃ *before* (*not after*) dakkhiṇam; *om.* me ito *after* Evaṃ (eva. S<sub>1</sub>); āsanesu l. āsane: paṭilabhitvā l. labhitvā; S<sub>1</sub> rattim l. rattiyam.

<sup>1</sup> matapattika, S<sub>2</sub>; pattika, S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>2</sup> *om.* B.

<sup>3</sup> 'santappa', S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>; santattahadayo rodamāno um.<sup>o</sup>, B.

<sup>4</sup> pucchi, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>5</sup> 'pattimaggassa, *all.*

<sup>6</sup> singham l. sayam, B. <sup>7</sup> bahu kira, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> majjhattikam, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>9</sup> so paridevasamāpanno, B.

<sup>10</sup> khaṇeṇa 'va, S<sub>2</sub>; B. *omits* va.

\*) cp. Jāt. vol. III, pp. 155, sqq.

Satthā tattha gantvā paññattapavarabuddhāsane<sup>1</sup> nisimo 'kāya nu'ttha bhikkave etarahi kathāya sannisinā' ti pucchi<sup>2</sup>. Bhikkhū tam atthaṃ Bhagavato ārocesuṃ. Satthā 'na bhikkhave idān' eva mayā imassa soko apanīto, pubbe pi apanīto yevā' ti vatvā tehi yācito atitāma āhari.

Atīte Bārāṇasīyam aññatarassa gahapatikassa pitā kalam akāsi. So pitu maraṇena sokaparidevasamāpanno assu-mukho urattālim<sup>3</sup> karonto<sup>4</sup> tato<sup>5</sup> citakam padakkhiṇam karoti. Tassa putto Sujāto nāma kumāro paṇḍito vyatto buddhisampanno pitu sokavināyanupāyam cintento ekadivasaṃ bahinagare ekam goṇam matam<sup>6</sup> disvā, tīṇaṃ ca pāniyaṃ ca āharitvā tassa purato ṭhapetvā kabalām<sup>7</sup> dento tam jīvamānam viya ānupento 'khāda khāda piva piva' ti vadanto atthāsi. Āgatāgatā tam<sup>8</sup> disvā 'samma Sujāta kiṃ tvam<sup>9</sup> ummattako<sup>10</sup> 'si yo tvam matassa goṇassa tiṇodukam upanesi' ti vadanti. So na kiñci paṭivadati. Manussā tassa pitu santikam gantvā 'putto te ummattako jāto matagoṇassa tiṇodakam deti' ti āhamsu. Tam sutvā ca kuṭimbikassa pitarāṃ ārabbhā soko apagato. 'Mayham kira putto ummattako jāto' ti samvegapatto vegena gantvā 'na nu tvam Sujāta paṇḍito vyatto buddhisampanno, kasmā matagoṇassa tiṇodakam desi'ti codento:

Kin nu ummattarūpo va lāyitvā haritam tīṇam khāda khādā<sup>9</sup> ti lapasi gatasattam<sup>10</sup> jaraggavaṃ. 1  
Na hi annena pānena mato goṇo samutṭhahe tvam 'si bālo ca<sup>11</sup> dummedho yathā t'aññi' eva<sup>12</sup>  
dummati ti 2

gāthadvayam āha.

Tattha kin nū ti pucchāvacaṇam. Ummattarūpo vā ti ummattakasabhāvo<sup>13</sup> viya cittakkhepaṃ patto viya.

<sup>1</sup> paññattavara°, B. <sup>2</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> rattakkho l. urattālim, B. <sup>4</sup> kandanto, B.

<sup>5</sup> om. B. <sup>6</sup> ekam matagoṇam, B.

<sup>7</sup> B. omits kabalām and the following words ... khāda.

<sup>8</sup> S<sub>1</sub> adds jāto. <sup>9</sup> piva l. khādā, D.; B.

<sup>10</sup> matam santam, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>11</sup> va, M. C. D.; B.

<sup>12</sup> yathā añño 'va dummati, M. C. D.; B. <sup>13</sup> 'kabhāvo, B.



Lāyitvā ti lāvitvā<sup>1</sup>. Haritam tiṇan ti allatiṇam. Lapasī ti vilapasī. Gatasattan ti<sup>2</sup> vigatajivitaṃ. Jaragavan ti balivaddaṃ pi jinṇagonaṃ.

Annena pānenā ti tayā dinnena haritatiṇena vā<sup>3</sup> pāṇiyena vā. Mato goṇo<sup>4</sup> samuṭṭhahe ti kālagato goṇo laddhajiviko<sup>5</sup> hutvā na hi samuṭṭhaheyya. Tvam<sup>6</sup> 'si<sup>6</sup> bālo ca dummedho ti tvam bālyayogato bālo medhāsaṅkhātāya<sup>7</sup> paññāya abhāvato dummedho āsi. Yathā t' aññ' eva<sup>8</sup> dummati ti yathā tam<sup>9</sup> aññ' eva<sup>10</sup> nippañño vippalapeyya, evaṃ tvam niratthakaṃ vippalapasī ti attho. Yathā tan ti<sup>11</sup> nipātamattaṃ. Aññ' evā<sup>12</sup> ti<sup>12</sup> tvam paññāvā pi samāno añño<sup>13</sup> dummati puggalo<sup>14</sup> viya dummati<sup>15</sup> hutvā vippalapasī ti attho.

Taṃ sutvā Sujāto pitaraṃ saññāpetuṃ attano adhippāyaṃ pakāsento gāthadvayaṃ<sup>9</sup> abhāsi<sup>9</sup>:

Ime pādā imaṃ<sup>16</sup> sīsaṃ ayaṃ kāyo savāladhi nettā tath' eva tiṭṭhanti ayaṃ goṇo samuṭṭhahe. 3  
N'<sup>17</sup> ayyakassa<sup>18</sup> hatthapādā kāyo sīsaṃ ca<sup>19</sup> dissati rudam mattikathūpasmiṃ nanu tvañ ñeva<sup>20</sup> dummati ti. 4

Tass' attho: imassa goṇassa ime cattāro pādā idaṃ dundubhisadisam<sup>9</sup> sīsaṃ saha vāladhinā vattati ti. Savāladhi ayaṃ kāyo imāni ca nettāni nayanāni yathā amaraṇato<sup>21</sup> pubbe tath' eva abhinavasanthānāni<sup>22</sup> tiṭṭhanti. Ayaṃ goṇo samuṭṭhahe ti imasmā kāraṇā ayaṃ goṇo samuṭṭhaheyya samutiṭṭheyyā ti<sup>23</sup> mama cittaṃ bhaveyya, maññe goṇo samuṭṭhahe ti keci paṭhanti, tena kāraṇena ayaṃ goṇo sahasā pi kāyaṃ samuṭṭhaheyyā ti ahaṃ maññeyyaṃ, evaṃ me saññā<sup>24</sup> sambhaveyyā ti adhippāyo.

<sup>1</sup> om. B.      <sup>2</sup> gataṃ sattan ti gatasattaṃ vig.<sup>o</sup>, S.<sub>1</sub>. S.<sub>2</sub>.  
<sup>3</sup> S.<sub>1</sub>. S.<sub>2</sub> add ti goṇena hi.      <sup>4</sup> laddhaṃ jivito, S.<sub>1</sub>. S.<sub>2</sub>.  
<sup>5</sup> tam, B.      <sup>6</sup> tvañ ca, S.<sub>1</sub>. S.<sub>2</sub>.      <sup>7</sup> paralokasaṅkh.<sup>o</sup>, S.<sub>1</sub>. S.<sub>2</sub>.  
<sup>8</sup> yathā añño 'va, B.      <sup>9</sup> om. B.      <sup>10</sup> añño pi, B.  
<sup>11</sup> yathā ti vā, B.      <sup>12</sup> añño vā ti, S.<sub>2</sub>; om. B.  
<sup>13</sup> aññ' evā, S.<sub>1</sub>. S.<sub>2</sub>.      <sup>14</sup> ummattapuggalo, S.<sub>1</sub>. S.<sub>2</sub>.  
<sup>15</sup> umugo, S.<sub>1</sub>. S.<sub>2</sub>.      <sup>16</sup> idaṃ, C. D.      <sup>17</sup> om. S.<sub>1</sub>. S.<sub>2</sub>.  
<sup>18</sup> S.<sub>1</sub>. S.<sub>2</sub> add na.      <sup>19</sup> na, B.      <sup>20</sup> tvam eva, M. C.  
<sup>21</sup> amato, S.<sub>1</sub>; yathāmaranato, B.  
<sup>22</sup> abhindasanthānāni, S.<sub>1</sub>. S.<sub>2</sub>.      <sup>23</sup> B. omits samutiṭṭheyyā ti.  
<sup>24</sup> saññamāna, S.<sub>1</sub>. S.<sub>2</sub>; maññanā, B.

'Ayyakassa pana mayhaṃ pitāmahassa na hatthapādā  
kāyo sīsaṃ dissati, kevalaṃ pana tassa atthikāni pakkhi-  
pitvā kate mattikāmaye thūpe rudanto satagunena saha-  
sagunena tāta tvaññeva dummati nippaṇṇo, bhijjana-dhammā  
saṅkhārā bhijjanti tattha, vijānataṃ kā paridevaṇā' ti  
pitu dhammaṃ kathesi. Taṃ sutvā Bodhisattassa pitā  
'mama putto paṇḍito maṃ saññāpetuṃ imaṃ kammaṃ  
akāsi' ti cintetvā 'tāta Sujāta sabbe pi sattā maraṇa-  
dhammā' ti<sup>1</sup> aññatam etaṃ ito paṭṭhāya na socissāmi  
sokaharaṇasamatthena nāma<sup>2</sup> tādisen' eva bhavitabban' ti  
puttaṃ<sup>3</sup> pasamsanto catasso<sup>4</sup> gāthayo abhāsi:

Ādittaṃ vata maṃ santaṃ ghatasittaṃ va pāvakaṃ  
vārinā viya osiñcaṃ<sup>5</sup> sabbhaṃ nibbāpaye daraṃ. 5

Abbūḷha vata me sallaṃ sokaṃ hadayanissitaṃ  
yo me sokaparetassa<sup>6</sup> pitu sokam apānudi<sup>7</sup>. 6

Sv' āhaṃ abbūḷhasallo 'smaṃ sitibhūto 'sma nibbuto  
na socāmi na rodāmi tava<sup>8</sup> sutvāna mānava. 7

Evam karonti sappaññā ye konti anukampakā  
vinivattanti<sup>9</sup> sokamhā Sujāto pitaraṃ yathā ti. 8

Tattha ādittan ti sokagginā padittaṃ<sup>10</sup> jalitaṃ. Santan  
ti samānaṃ. Pāvakan ti aggi. Vārinā viya osincan  
ti udakena āsiñcanto viya. Sabbhaṃ nibbāpaye<sup>11</sup> daran  
ti sabbhaṃ<sup>12</sup> citta-daratham nibbāpeti<sup>13</sup>.

Abbūḷha vatā ti nīhari vata. Sallaṃ ti sokasallaṃ.  
Hadayaniissitan ti cittasanniissitasallabhūtaṃ. Soka-  
paretassā ti sokābhibhūtaṃ. Pitusokan ti pitaraṃ  
ārabbha uppannasokaṃ. Apānudi ti apanesi.

Tava sutvāna mānavā ti kumāra tava vacanaṃ sutvā  
idāni pana<sup>14</sup> na socāmi na rodāmi.

Sujāto pitaraṃ yathā ti yathā ayaṃ Sujāto attano  
pitaraṃ sokato vinivattesi, evam aññe pi<sup>15</sup> ye anukampakā<sup>15</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S. omits ti. <sup>2</sup> B. adds medhāvinā. <sup>3</sup> tam, B.

<sup>4</sup> B. puts these three words after yathā ti.

<sup>5</sup> osiñci, M., C.; S. S. <sup>6</sup> sokahadayaparetassa, S.

<sup>7</sup> anupādi, B. <sup>8</sup> tañ ca, M.; S.

<sup>9</sup> vinivattayanti, D.; B.; vinivattayi, M.

<sup>10</sup> ādittaṃ, B. (corrected from padittaṃ). <sup>11</sup> nibbāpayi, B.

<sup>12</sup> B. adds me. <sup>13</sup> opesi, B. <sup>14</sup> om. B. <sup>15</sup> om. S. S.

anuggaṇhasilā honti te sappaññā evaṃ karonti pitunnaṃ aññesaṃ ca upakāraṃ karonti ti attho<sup>1</sup>.

Mānavassa vacanaṃ sutvā pitā apagatasoko hutvā sīsaṃ nahāyitvā bhuñjitvā kammante pavattetvā kālaṃ katvā saggaparāyano ahosi.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā tesam<sup>2</sup> bhikkhūnam<sup>3</sup> saccāni pakāsesi. Saccapariyosāne bahū sotāpattiṃ phalaṃ disu patitṭhahimsu. Tadaṃ Sujāto lokanātho ahosi<sup>4</sup>.

Gopapetavattuvannaṃ.

# I, 9.

Gūthaṃ ca muttam ruhiraṃ ca pubbaṃ ti. Idam Satthari Sāvattthiyaṃ viharante aññatarāṃ pesakārapetiṃ ārabba vuttam. Dvādasamattā kira bhikkhū Satthu santike kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā vasaṇaṭṭhānaṃ<sup>5</sup> vīmaṃsantā upakaṭṭhāya vassūpanāyikāya aññatarāṃ chāyūdaka-sampannaṃ ramaṇiyaṃ araṇṇāyatanaṃ tass' eva<sup>6</sup> nātidūre nāccāsanne gocaragāmaṃ disvā tattha ekarattim vasitvā dutiyadivase gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvimsu. Tattha ca ekādasapesakārā<sup>7</sup> paṭivasanti. Te te<sup>8</sup> bhikkhū disvā sañjāta-somanassā hutvā attano gehaṃ netvā paṇitena āhārena parivisitvā āhamsu: 'kuhiṃ bhante gacchathā' ti. 'Yattha amhākaṃ phāsukaṃ tattha gamissāma' ti. 'Yadi evaṃ bhante idh' eva vasitabbaṃ' ti vassūpagamaṇaṃ yācimsu. Bhikkhū sampaticchimsu. Upāsakā tesam tattha araṇṇe kuṭikāyo karetvā adamsu. Bhikkhū tattha vassaṃ upagacchimsu<sup>9</sup>. Tattha jeṭṭhapesakāro dve bhikkhū catuhi paccayehi sakkaccaṃ upaṭṭhahi, itaresam<sup>10</sup> ekekaṃ bhikkhū upaṭṭhahi<sup>11</sup>. Jeṭṭhapesakārassa<sup>12</sup> bhariyā assaddhā appasannā micchādittimaccharinī bhikkhū na sakkaccaṃ upaṭṭhāsi<sup>13</sup>. So tam disvā tassā yeva kaniṭṭha-bhaginiṃ ānetvā attano<sup>14</sup> gehe issariyaṃ nīyādesi. Sā

<sup>1</sup> after attho B. continues: imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ and so on.

<sup>2</sup> om. B. <sup>3</sup> āsi, B. <sup>4</sup> vasaṇayogyathānaṃ, B.

<sup>5</sup> tassa ca, B. <sup>6</sup> pesakārakā, S. S. <sup>7</sup> om. B.

<sup>8</sup> gañchimsu, S. S. <sup>9</sup> itaresu, B. <sup>10</sup> om. S. S.

<sup>11</sup> upaṭṭhahimsu, S. S. <sup>12</sup> pesakārakassa, S. S.

<sup>13</sup> upaṭṭhāti, B. <sup>14</sup> om. B.

saddhāpasannā hutvā sakaccam bhikkhū paṭijaggi. Te sabbe pesakārū vassam vutthānam bhikkhūnam ekekassa ekekaṃ sūṭakaṃ adamsu. Tattha maccharinī jeṭṭhapesakārassa bhariyā paduṭṭhacittā attano sāmikaṃ paribhāsi: 'yaṃ tayā samaṇānam Sakyaputtiyanam dānam dimmaṃ annapānam, taṃ te paraloke gūthamuttaṃ pubbalohitaṃ ca hutvā nibbattatu, sūṭakā pajjalitā ayomayapaṭṭā hontū' ti. Tattha jeṭṭhapesakāro aparena samayena kālam katvā Viñjhāṭaviyaṃ<sup>1</sup> ānubhāvasampannā rukkhadevatā hutvā nibbatti. Tassa pana kadariyā bhariyā kālam katvā tass' eva<sup>2</sup> vasaṇaṭṭhānassa avidūre peti hutvā nibbatti. Sa naggā dubbannarūpā jighacchāpipāsābhībhitā tassa bhummadevassa<sup>3</sup> santikaṃ gantvā āha: 'ahaṃ sūmi niccolā ativiya jighacchāpipāsābhībhitā vicarāmi<sup>4</sup>, dehi me vatthaṃ annapānaṃ cū' ti. So tassa dibbaṃ ulāraṃ annapānaṃ upanesi. Taṃ tāya gaṇhitamattam<sup>5</sup> eva gūthamuttaṃ pubbalohitaṃ ca sampajjati<sup>6</sup> sūṭakaṃ ca tāya paridahitaṃ pajjalitaṃ<sup>7</sup> ayopaṭṭam<sup>8</sup> hoti. Sā mahādukkhaṃ anubhavanti<sup>9</sup> taṃ chaḍḍetvā kandanti vicarati.

Tena samayena aññataro bhikkhu vutthavasso Satthāraṃ vanditum gacchanto mahatā satthena saddhiṃ Viñjhāṭaviyaṃ paṭipajji. Satthikā<sup>10</sup> rattiṃ maggaṃ gantvā divā<sup>11</sup> sandachāyūdakasampannaṃ padesaṃ disvā yoggāni muñcitvā<sup>12</sup> muhuttaṃ vissamimsu. Bhikkhu pana vivekakāmatāya thokaṃ apakkamitvā<sup>13</sup> aññatarassa sandachāyassa sandagahaṇapaticchannassa<sup>14</sup> rukkhassa mūle<sup>15</sup> saṅghātiṃ paññāpetvā nipanno rattiyaṃ maggagamanaparissamena kilantakāyo niddaṃ upagacchi<sup>16</sup>. Satthikā vissamitvā maggaṃ paṭipajjimsu. So bhikkhu na paṭibujhi. Atha sāyaṇhasamaye<sup>17</sup> utṭhahitvā<sup>18</sup> satthike<sup>19</sup> appassanto aññataram

<sup>1</sup> Viñjhāṭaviyaṃ, S.; Viñhāṭ°, B.      <sup>2</sup> tassa, B.  
<sup>3</sup> °devatassa, S.      <sup>4</sup> S. adds va.      <sup>5</sup> gaṇhitamattam, B.  
<sup>6</sup> sampajjalitaṃ, B.      <sup>7</sup> sampajjalitaṃ, B.  
<sup>8</sup> ayomanam, S. S.      <sup>9</sup> anuvatti, S.      <sup>10</sup> satthakā, B.  
<sup>11</sup> B. adds udakathānam disvā and then continues: yoggāni and so on.      <sup>12</sup> muñcetvā, S. S.      <sup>13</sup> apakkametrā, B.  
<sup>14</sup> vanagahana°, B.      <sup>15</sup> rukkhāmūle, S. S.      <sup>16</sup> upagañchi, all MSS.      <sup>17</sup> sāyaṇhe, B.      <sup>18</sup> upaṭṭhahitvā, S. S.; utṭhahetvā, B.      <sup>19</sup> te l. satthike, B. (S. S. santike or sattike).

ummaggam<sup>1</sup> paṭipajjitvā<sup>2</sup> anukkamena tassā devatāya  
nivāsanatthānam sampāpuṇi. Atha nam so devaputto disvā  
manussarūpena upagantvā paṭisanthāram katvā attano  
vimānam pavesetvā pādabbhañjanādini datvā payirupāsanto  
nisīdi. Tasmiṇ ca samaye sū peti āgantvā 'dehi me sāmi  
annapānam sūṭakaṇ cū' ti<sup>3</sup> āha. So<sup>4</sup> tassā tāni adāsi.  
Tāya ca<sup>5</sup> gahitamattāni gūthamuttam pubbalohitam jali-  
ta<sup>6</sup> ayopattā yeva ahosum. So bhikkhu tam disvā sañjā-  
tasamvego tam devaputtam<sup>7</sup>:

Gūthāṇ ca muttam ruliraṇ ca pubbam paribhuñjati,  
kissa<sup>8</sup> ayam vipāko  
ayam nu kiṃ<sup>9</sup> kammam akāsi nāri yā<sup>10</sup> ca<sup>11</sup> sabbadā  
lohitapubbabhakkhā. 1  
Navāni vatthāni subhāni c'eva<sup>12</sup> mudūni suddhāni ca<sup>13</sup>  
lomasāni  
dinnāni missā kiṭakā va<sup>14</sup> bhavanti, ayam nu kiṃ kam-  
mam akāsi nāri ti. 2

dvihi gāthāhi paṭipucchi.

Tattha kissa ayam vipāko ti kīdisassa kammassa  
ayam vipāko yam esā idāni paccanubhavati<sup>15</sup>. Ayam nu  
kiṃ kammam akāsi nāri' ti ayam itthi kiṃ nu kho  
kammam pubbe akāsi. Yā ca sabbadā<sup>16</sup> lohitapubba-  
bhakkhā ti yā ca<sup>17</sup> sabbakālam ruhirapubbam eva bhakkhā  
ti paribhuñjati.

Navāni ti paccagghāni tāva devapātubhūtāni. Subhāni  
ti sundarāni dassanīyāni. Mudūni ti sukhasamphassāni.  
Suddhāni ti parisuddhavaṇṇāni. Lomasāni ti saloma-  
kāni sukhasamphassāni sundarāni ti attho. Dinnāni missā  
kiṭakā va bhavanti ti kiṭakasadisāni lohapattasadisāni  
bhavanti, kiṭakā bhavanti ti vā pāṭho, khādakapāṇakavaṇ-  
ṇāni bhavanti ti attho.

<sup>1</sup> kummaggam, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>2</sup> B. has gahetvā gacchanto.  
<sup>3</sup> sātikan ti, S<sub>1</sub> (sātakan ti, S<sub>2</sub>). <sup>4</sup> B. adds ca. <sup>5</sup> tāni ca tāya,  
S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>6</sup> jalitvā, B. <sup>7</sup> S<sub>1</sub>. adds pucchi. <sup>8</sup> kassa, M. D.  
<sup>9</sup> C. adds kho. <sup>10</sup> sū, M. C. D.; B. <sup>11</sup> om. M. C. D.; B.  
<sup>12</sup> subhā 'va c'eva, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>13</sup> om. C.  
<sup>14</sup> M. C. D., B. S<sub>2</sub> omit va. <sup>15</sup> B. adds ti.  
<sup>16</sup> sū sabbadā, B. <sup>17</sup> sū l. yā ca, B.



Evam so devaputto tena bhikkhunā puṭṭho tāya purima-jātiyā katakamman pakāsento dve<sup>1</sup> gāthā abhāsi:

Bhariyā mam' esā ahu<sup>2</sup> bhaddante adāyikā maccharinī kadariyā

sā mam dadantaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ akkosati<sup>3</sup> paribhāsati ca. 3

Gūthāṇ ca muttaṃ ruhiraṇ ca pubbaṃ paribhuñja tvaṃ asuciṃ sabbakālaṃ

etan te paralokasmiṃ hotu vatthāni<sup>4</sup> ca te kiṭṭakasamā bhavantu<sup>5</sup>

etādisaṃ duccaritaṃ caritvā idhāgatā cīrarattāya khādati ti. 4

Tattha adāyikā ti kassaci kiñci pi na adāsi<sup>6</sup>, adāna-silā. Maccharinī kadariyā ti paṭhamam maccheralassa<sup>7</sup> sabhāvena maccharinī<sup>8</sup> tāya ca<sup>9</sup> punappunam asevanāya thaddamaccharinī<sup>10</sup> tāya kadariyā ahū ti yojanā. Idāni tassā tam eva kadariyataṃ dassento Sā mam dadantaṃ ti ādim āha.

Tattha etādisaṃ<sup>11</sup> ti evarūpaṃ<sup>12</sup> yathāvuttaṃ vaciduccaritādi<sup>13</sup> caritvā. Idhāgatā ti imaṃ petalokaṃ āgatā<sup>14</sup> petabhāvaṃ<sup>15</sup> upagatā. Cīrarattāya khādati ti cīrakālaṃ gūthādim eva khādati. Tassā hi yenā pi<sup>16</sup> kārena akatṭha tena vā kārena pavattamānaṃ pi phalaṃ yaṃ uddissa akatṭha tato aññattha paṭhaviyaṃ matakasaṅkhāte<sup>17</sup> matthake<sup>18</sup> asanipāto viya attano upari patati.

Evam so devaputto tāya pubbe katakamman kathetvā puna taṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabha<sup>19</sup> 'atthi pana bhante koci upāyo imaṃ petalokato mocetun' ti āha. 'Atthi' ti vutte 'kathetha bhante' ti.

<sup>1</sup> after khādati ti, B. <sup>2</sup> ahu mam' esā, M.; C. omits mam' esā. <sup>3</sup> M. C. D., B. add ca. <sup>4</sup> vatthā, B.

<sup>5</sup> bhavanti, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub> omit na adāsi.

<sup>7</sup> maccharimattassa, B.

<sup>8</sup> macchari, B.

<sup>9</sup> tam yeva, B.

<sup>10</sup> macchari, B.

<sup>11</sup> tādisan, B.

<sup>12</sup> rūpāni, B.

<sup>13</sup> duccaritāni, B.

<sup>14</sup> gatā, S<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> petatta, B.

<sup>16</sup> om. B.

<sup>17</sup> kamantakasaṅkhāte, B; matakasāghātena, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>18</sup> mataka, S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>19</sup> om. S<sub>2</sub>. B.; but they have āha.

'Yadi Bhagavato ariyasāṅghassa ca ekass' eva vā<sup>1</sup> bhikkhuno dānaṃ datvā imissā uddissiyati<sup>2</sup> ayañ ca taṃ anu-  
modati, evaṃ etissā ito dukkhato mutti bhavissati' ti. Taṃ  
sutvā devaputto tassa bhikkhuno paṇitaṃ annapānaṃ  
datvā taṃ dakkhiṇaṃ tassā petiyā ādisi tāva-d-eva sā  
peti suhitā pīṇitindriyā dibbāhārassa tittā ahosi. Puna  
tass' eva<sup>3</sup> bhikkhuno hatthe dibbasūtakayugaṃ Bhagavan-  
taṃ uddissa datvā dakkhiṇaṃ petiyā ādisi tāva-d-eva<sup>4</sup> sā  
dibbavatthāni vatthā dibbalaṅkāravibhūsita sabbakāma-  
samiddhā devaccharūpaṭibhūgā ahosi. So ca bhikkhu  
tassa devaputtassa iddhiyā tadahe 'va Sāvattim<sup>5</sup> patvā<sup>6</sup>  
Jetavanaṃ pavisitvā Bhagavato santikaṃ upagantvā van-  
ditvā taṃ sūtakayugaṃ datvā taṃ pavuttim ārocesi.  
Bhagavā pi taṃ attham atthupattim katvā sampatta-  
parisāya dhammaṃ desesi. Sā dhammadesanā mahājanassa  
sātthikā ahosi<sup>7</sup>.

Mahāpesakārapetavattuvaṇṇanā.

# I, 10.

Kā nu anto vimānasmin ti. Idam Satthari Sāvatthi-  
yaṃ viharante aññataraṃ khalātiyapetiṃ ārabha vuttaṃ.  
Atīte kira Bārāpasiyaṃ aññatarā rūpupajivini itthi abhi-  
rūpā dassaniyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya sa-  
mannāgatā atimanoharakesakalāpā ahosi. Tassā hi kesā  
nīlā dīghā tanumudusiniddhā vellitaggā dvehatthā<sup>8</sup> gayhā  
visatthā yāva mekhalā kalāpā olambanti. Taṃ tassā ke-  
sasobhaṃ disvā tarunajanā<sup>9</sup> yebhuyyena tattha paṭi-  
baddhacittā<sup>10</sup> ahesum<sup>11</sup>. Ath' assā taṃ kesasobhaṃ asaha-  
mānā issāpakatā katipayā itthi<sup>12</sup> samantetvā<sup>13</sup> tassā eva  
paricārikaṃ dāsiṃ āmisena upalāpetvā tāya tassā kesup-  
pātanaṃ bhesajjaṃ dāpesum. Sā kira dāsi taṃ bhesajjaṃ  
nahāniyacunṇena saddhim payojetvā Gaṅgāya nadiyā nahā-  
nakāle tassā adāsi. Sā tena kese samūle sutemitvā uduke

<sup>1</sup> om. S. S. <sup>2</sup> uddissayati, B. <sup>3</sup> puttass' eva, S. S.  
<sup>4</sup> B. adds ca. <sup>5</sup> Sāvatthiyaṃ, S. <sup>6</sup> gantvā, B. <sup>7</sup> all  
MSS. add ti. <sup>8</sup> vellitaggādi hatthā, S. S. <sup>9</sup> 'jano, B.  
<sup>10</sup> 'citto, B. <sup>11</sup> ahosi, B. <sup>12</sup> itthiyo, B. <sup>13</sup> mantetvā, B.

nimujji. Nimujjanamatte yeva kesū samulā paripatimsu. Sisaṃ tassā<sup>1</sup> tintakalābusadisasaṃ ahosi. Atha sū<sup>2</sup> sabbaso vilūnakesā<sup>3</sup> luñcitapamaṭṭā<sup>4</sup> kapoti viya virūpā hutvā lajjāya anto nagaraṃ pavisitum asakkonti vatthena sisaṃ vethetvā bahinagare aññatarasmiṃ padese vāsaṃ kappenti katipāhaccayena apagatalajjā<sup>5</sup> tilāni piḷetvā telavanijjaṃ surāvanijjaṃ ca karonti jivitaṃ kappesi. Sū ekadivasaṃ dvisu tisu manussesu surāmatte<sup>6</sup> mahāniddaṃ okkaman-tesu sithilabhūtāni tesam nivatthavattthāni avahari. Ath' ekadivasaṃ sū ekaṃ khīṇāsavatttheraṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ disvā pasannacittā attano gharaṃ netvā paññatte āsane nisīdāpetvā telasamsatṭhaṃ dopinimmijjanaṃ miñjakam adāsi. So tassā anukampāya taṃ paṭiggahetvā paribhuñji. Sū pasannahadaya<sup>7</sup> upari chattaṃ dhāriyamānā atṭhāsi. So ca thero tassā cittaṃ sampahaṃsanto<sup>8</sup> anumodanaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Sū ca itthi anumodanakāle yeva 'mayhaṃ kesū dighā tanusiniddhamuduvellitaggaṃ hontū' ti patthanam akāsi. Sū aparena samayena kālaṃ katvā puññāpuñña-kammasa<sup>9</sup> nissandena<sup>10</sup> samuddamajje kanakavimāne ekikā hutvā nibbatti. Tassā kesū patthitā kārā yeva sampajjimsu, manussānaṃ sātākāvaharaṇena naggā ahosi. Sā tasmiṃ kanakavimāne punappunaṃ uppajjitvā ekaṃ buddhantaṃ naggā hutvā vitināmesi. Atha ambhakaṃ Bhagavati loke uppajjitvā pavattatapavaradhammacakkhe anupubbena Sūvatthiyaṃ viharante<sup>11</sup> Sāvattvivāsino satamattā<sup>12</sup> vāṇijā Suvannabhūmiṃ uddissa nāvāya mahāsamuddaṃ otarimsu. Tehi ārūḥhanāvā visamavātavegukkhittā ito c' ito ca pa-rikkhamanti taṃ padesaṃ āgamāsi. Atha sū vimānapeti saha vimānena tesam attānaṃ dassesi. Taṃ disvā jettāva-ṇiyo pucchanto

<sup>1</sup> c' assā, B.      <sup>2</sup> ath' assā, B.

<sup>3</sup> virūhanakesā, B.

<sup>4</sup> °patthaka, B.; °pamattaṃ, S<sub>1</sub>; °matthaṃ; S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> B. adds tato nivattetvā.      <sup>6</sup> madamentisu, S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> °mānasā, B.      <sup>8</sup> B. omits sam before pah.<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> missakakammasa phalena, B.      <sup>10</sup> om. B.

<sup>11</sup> vasante, B.      <sup>12</sup> sattaṣaṭṭhā, B.

Kā nu anto vimānasmiṃ tiṭṭhantī na<sup>1</sup> upanikkhami  
 upanikkhamassu bhadde tvam<sup>2</sup> passāma tam  
 mahiddhikan<sup>3</sup> ti 1

gātham āha.

Tattha kā nu anto vimānasmiṃ tiṭṭhantī ti vimā-  
 nassa anto abbhantare tiṭṭhantī kā nu tvam kiṃ manus-  
 sitthi udāhu amanussitthi ti pucchati. Na upanikkhami  
 ti vimānato na nikkhami. Upanikkhamassu bhadde  
 tvam<sup>4</sup> passāma tam mahiddhikan<sup>5</sup> ti bhadde tam<sup>6</sup>  
 mahiddhikan<sup>7</sup> passāma daṭṭhukāmamhā, tasmā<sup>8</sup> vimānato  
 nikkhamassu, upanikkhamassu bhaddan te ti vā pāṭho,  
 bhaddam tava atthū ti attho.

Ath' assā attano bahinikkhamitum asakkuṇeyyattam pa-  
 kāsenti gātham<sup>9</sup> āha<sup>9</sup>:

Aṭṭiyāmi harāyami naggā nikkhamitum bahi  
 keseh' amhi paṭicchannā puññam me appakam  
 katan ti. 2

Tattha aṭṭiyāmi ti naggā hutvā bahi nikkhamitum dā-  
 tukkhittā<sup>10</sup> amhi. Harāyāmi ti lajjāmi. Keseh' amhi  
 paṭicchannā ti kesehi amhi aham paṭicchādita pāruta-  
 sarirā. Puññam me appakam katan ti appakam pa-  
 rittam mayā kusalakammaṃ katam piññakadānamattan ti  
 adhippayo.

Atha vāpiyo attano uttarisākaṭam dātukāmo

Hand' uttariyam dāmi te imam<sup>11</sup> dussam nivāsaya<sup>12</sup>  
 imam<sup>13</sup> dussam nivāsetvā bahi<sup>13</sup> nikkhama sobhane  
 upanikkhamassu<sup>14</sup> bhadde passāma tam mahiddhi-  
 kan<sup>15</sup> ti 3

gātham āha.

<sup>1</sup> n', M. C. D.; B.

<sup>2</sup> om. C. D.; B.

<sup>3</sup> bahiṭṭhitam, M. D.; B. <sup>4</sup> om. B. <sup>5</sup> bahiṭṭhitam, B.

<sup>6</sup> B. adds mayam. <sup>7</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>; B. has bahiṭṭhitam.

<sup>8</sup> tamhā, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>9</sup> after katan ti, B.

<sup>10</sup> dadukkhita, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>; aṭṭā dukkhita, B.

<sup>11</sup> idam, M. C. D.; B. <sup>12</sup> vāsayaṃ, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>; vāsiya, C.

<sup>13</sup> ehi, M. C. D.; B. <sup>14</sup> okkhamassa, S<sub>1</sub>; okkhassa, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> bahiṭṭhitam, M. C. D.; B.

Tattha handā ti gaṇha. Uttariyaṇ ti uparivasanaṃ<sup>1</sup> uparihāraṃ<sup>2</sup> uttarisākaṭṭhaṇ ti attho. Imaṃ<sup>3</sup> dussaṃ ni-vāsaya ti imaṃ<sup>3</sup> mamaṃ<sup>4</sup> uttariyaṃ<sup>5</sup> sātakam tvaṃ ni-vāsehi. Sobhane ti sundarārūpe.

Evaṃ ca pana vatvā attano uttarisātakam tassā upanesi. Sā tathā pi diyaṃānassa attano anupakappanaṃ<sup>6</sup> yathā ca diyaṃānaṃ<sup>7</sup> upakappati ti<sup>8</sup> dassenti gāthadvayaṃ āha:

Hatthena hatthe te dinnam na mayham upakappati  
es' etth' upāsako saddho sammāsambuddhasāvako. 4

Etam acchādayitvāna mama dakkhiṇam ādisa<sup>9</sup>  
tadāham<sup>10</sup> sukhitā hessaṃ sabbakāmasamiddhinaṃ ti. 5

Tattha hatthena hatthe te dinnam na mayham upakappati ti mārisa tava<sup>11</sup> hatthena mama hatthe<sup>12</sup> tayā<sup>13</sup> dinnam mayham na upakappati<sup>13</sup>, na niyujjati<sup>14</sup> upabhogayoyam<sup>15</sup> na arahati<sup>16</sup> ti attho. Es' etth' upāsako saddho ti<sup>17</sup> eso ratanattayaṃ uddissasaraṇagama-nena<sup>18</sup> upāsako kammaphalaṃ saddhāya ca samannāga-tattā saddho ettha etasmiṃ janasaṃmūhe atthi.

Etam acchādayitvāna mama dakkhiṇam ādisā ti etam upāsakaṃ mama diyaṃānaṃ sātakam paridahāpetvā tam dakkhiṇam mayham ādisa<sup>19</sup> pattidānaṃ dehi. Ta-dāham<sup>20</sup> sukhitā hessaṃ ti tadā<sup>21</sup> kate aham<sup>22</sup> dibba-vatthanivattā sukhappattā bhavissāmi.

Tam sutvā vāṇijā tam upāsakaṃ nahāpetvā vilimpetvā vatthayugena acchādesuṃ. Tam attham pakāsento saṅgi-tikārā tisso<sup>23</sup> gāthāyo<sup>23</sup> avocuṃ<sup>23</sup>:

Taṃ ca te nahāpayitvāna vilimpitvāna<sup>24</sup> vāṇijā  
vattheh' acchādayitvāna tassā dakkhiṇam ādisuṃ<sup>24</sup>. 6

<sup>1</sup> upasabyānaṃ, B. <sup>2</sup> sariraṃ, B. <sup>3</sup> idam, B.

<sup>4</sup> mam, S. <sup>5</sup> uttara, B. <sup>6</sup> B. adds nātvā.

<sup>7</sup> S. B. add na. <sup>8</sup> tam, B. l. ti; taṃ ca, S. S.

<sup>9</sup> ādisaṃ, M. C. D. <sup>10</sup> tathāham, M. C. D.

<sup>11</sup> mama, S.; vata, B. <sup>12</sup> om. S. <sup>13</sup> S. adds ti.

<sup>14</sup> viniy., B. <sup>15</sup> yoggaṃ, B. <sup>16</sup> hoti, B.

<sup>17</sup> om. S. <sup>18</sup> oḡamane, S. <sup>19</sup> ādi, S.

<sup>20</sup> tathāham, B. <sup>21</sup> tathā, B. <sup>22</sup> B. adds sukhita.

<sup>23</sup> after phalaṇ ti, B. <sup>24</sup> oḡpetvāna, M. C. D.; B.

<sup>25</sup> ādisaṃ, S. S.; ādisu, D.; B.



Samanantarānudiṭṭhe<sup>2</sup> vipāko upapajjatha<sup>2</sup>  
 bhojanacchādanapāṇiyam dakkhiṇāya idam phalam. 7  
 Tato suddhā sucivasanā kāsikuttamadhārini  
 hasanti vimānā nikkhami dakkhiṇāya idam phalam ti. 8

Tattha tan ti upāsakam, ca-saddo nipātamattam. Te  
 ti<sup>3</sup> vāṇijā ti yojanā. Vilimpitvānā ti uttamaena gandhena  
 vilimpetvā<sup>4</sup>. Vattheh' acchādayitvānā ti raṇṇagan-  
 dharasasampannam sabbavyañjanam bhojanam bhojetvā  
 nivāsanaṃ uttariyam dvili vatthehi acchādesuṃ dve vat-  
 thāni adamsū ti attho. Tassā dakkhiṇam ādisun<sup>5</sup> ti  
 tassā petiyā tam dakkhiṇam adamsu.

Samanantarānudiṭṭhe<sup>6</sup> ti anū ti nipātamattam, tassā  
 dakkhiṇāya uddiṭṭhasamanantaram eva. Vipāko upa-  
 pajjathā ti tassā petiyā vipāko dakkhiṇāya idam phalam  
 uppajji. Kīdiso ti peti<sup>7</sup> āha. Bhojanacchādanam pā-  
 niyan ti nānāppakāram dibbbhojanasadisam bhojanañ ca  
 nānāviraḡavannaṃ samujjalam dibbavatthasadisam vatthāñ ca  
 anekavidham pānañ ca dakkhiṇāya idam idisam phalam,  
 upapajjathā<sup>8</sup> ti yojanā.

Tato ti yathāvuttābhojanādi paṭilābhato pacchā. Sud-  
 dhā ti nahānena<sup>9</sup> suddhasarirā. Sucivasanā ti sucisud-  
 dhavatthanivattā. Kāsikuttamadhārini ti Kāsika-  
 vatthato pi uttamavatthadhārini. Hasanti ti passatha  
 tāta tumhākam dakkhiṇāya idam phalavisesan ti pakāsa-  
 navasena hasamānā vimānato nikkhami.

Tato<sup>10</sup> vāṇijā evam paccakkhato puññaphalam disvā ac-  
 chariyabbhutatittajātā tasmim upāsake sañjātagāravabahu-  
 mānā katañjali tam payirupāsipsu. So pi<sup>11</sup> te<sup>12</sup> dhamma-  
 kathāya bhīyosomattāya pasādetvā saraṇesu ca slesu ca  
 patitthāpesi. Te tāya vimānapetiyā katakammam imāya<sup>13</sup>  
 gāthāya<sup>13</sup> pucchimsu<sup>13</sup>:

<sup>1</sup> °tarā an.°, M. C. D.; B.      <sup>2</sup> udap.°, M. C. D.; B.

<sup>3</sup> om. B.      <sup>4</sup> °pitvā, S<sub>1</sub>.      <sup>5</sup> ādisun, B.

<sup>6</sup> °tarā anu.°, B.      <sup>7</sup> ce l. peti, B.      <sup>8</sup> udap.°, B.

<sup>9</sup> nahāpanavasena, B.      <sup>10</sup> atha te, B.      <sup>11</sup> ca, B.

<sup>12</sup> tesam, B.; om. S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.      <sup>13</sup> imā, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>; after phalam ti, B.

Sucittarūpaṃ ruciraṃ vimānaṃ te ca bhāsati<sup>1</sup>  
devate pucchitācikkha kissa kammass' idaṃ phalaṃ ti. 9

Tattha sucittarūpaṃ ti atthi<sup>2</sup> assa itthipurisūdivasena  
c' eva mālākammalatākammādivasena ca suṭṭhu vihitacitta-  
rūpaṃ. Ruciraṃ ti ramaṇiyaṃ dassaniyaṃ. Kissa  
kammass' idaṃ phalaṃ ti kdisassa kammassa kiṇ  
dānamayassa udāhu silamayassa phalaṃ ti attho.

Sā tehi evaṃ puṭṭhā 'mayā katassa parittakassa<sup>3</sup> kusa-  
lakammassa tāva idaṃ phalaṃ akusalakammassa<sup>4</sup> pana  
āyatinaṃ niraye idisaṃ bhavissati ti tad ubhayaṃ ācikkhanti  
tā<sup>5</sup> gāthāyo abhāsi:

Bhikkhuno caramānassa doṇinimmiṇjanaṃ<sup>6</sup> ahaṃ  
adāsinaṃ ujubhūtaṃ vippasannena cetasā. 10

Tassa kammassa kusalassa vipākaṃ dīghaṃ antaraṃ  
anubhomi vimānasmiṃ taṃ ca dāni parittakaṃ. 11

Uddhaṇ catūhi māsehi kālakiriyaṃ bhavissati  
ekantaṃ kaṭukaṃ ghoraṃ nirayaṃ papatiss' ahaṃ<sup>7</sup>. 12

Catukkaṇṇaṃ<sup>8</sup> catudvāraṃ vibhattaṃ bhāgaso mitaṃ  
ayopākārapariyantaṃ ayasā paṭikujjitaṃ. 13

Tassa ayomayā bhūmi jalitā tejasāyuta  
samantā yojanasataṃ pharitvā tiṭṭhati sabbadā. 14

Tatthāhaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ dukkhaṃ<sup>9</sup> vedissaṃ<sup>10</sup>  
vedanaṃ

phalaṃ ca pāpakammassa tasmā socāmi<sup>11</sup> idaṃ bhūtaṃ ti. 15.

Tattha bhikkhuno caramānassā ti aññatarassa  
bhinnakilesassa bhikkhuno bhikkhāya carantassa. Doṇi-  
nimmiṇjanaṃ ti vissandamānatelamiṇjakaṃ. Ujubhū-  
tassā ti cittajimhavaṇṇakakuṭilabhāvakarānaṃ kilesānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> pabhāsati l. ca bh.<sup>o</sup>, M. C. D.; B. <sup>2</sup> hatthi, S<sub>2</sub>. B.

<sup>3</sup> om. B.; parittatassa, S<sub>1</sub>; parittassa kassa, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub> add ca. <sup>5</sup> B. omits tā and so on, but puts

gāthāyo abhāsi after bhūtaṃ ti.

<sup>6</sup> nimmajjanaṃ, M. C. D.; B.

<sup>7</sup> niray' upapatiss' ahaṃ, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>8</sup> catukkaṇṇaṃ, B.

<sup>9</sup> dīghaṃ, C. D.; B. <sup>10</sup> vedissa, M. C. D.; B.

<sup>11</sup> socāmi' ahaṃ bhūsan, M.; B.; <sup>o</sup>bhūtaṃ, C. D.

abhāvena ujubhāvappattassa. Vippasannena cetasā ti kammaphalasandhāya suṭṭhu pasannena cittena.

Dīgham antaran ti ma-kāro padasandhikaro dīgham antaram, dīgham kalan ti attho. Tañ ca dāni parittakan ti tañ ca puññaphalam vipākattā<sup>1</sup> kammassa idāni parittakam appāvasesam na ciren' eva<sup>2</sup> ito cavissāmi<sup>3</sup> ti attho. Tenāha:

Uddhañ catūhi māsehi kālakiriya bhavissati ti catūhi māsehi uddham catunnam māsānam upari pañcame māse mama kālakiriya bhavissati ti dasseti. Ekantam kaṭukan ti ekanten' eva anīṭṭham chaphassāyatanikabhlāvato ekantadukkhan ti attho. Ghoran ti dāruṇam. Nirayan ti natthi ettha ayo sukan ti katvā nir-ayan ti laddhanāmam narakam. Papatiss'<sup>4</sup> āhan'<sup>4</sup> ti<sup>4</sup> papatissāmi<sup>5</sup> aham nirayan ti, c'ettha Avicimāhānirayassa adhippetattā tam sarūpato dassenti Catukkappan ti ādim āha.

Tattha catukkappan ti catukonam. Catudvāran ti catūsu disūsu catūhi dvārehi yuttam. Vibhattan ti suṭṭhu vibhattan. Bhāgaso ti bhāgato. Mitān ti tulitam. Ayopākārapariyantān ti ayomayena pākarena parikhittam. Ayasā paṭikujjitan ti ayopāṭalen' eva upari pidahitam<sup>6</sup>.

Tejasāyuttā<sup>7</sup> ti samantato samuṭṭhitajālena mahatā agginā nirantaram samāyuttā jālā. Samantā<sup>8</sup> yojanasatan<sup>8</sup> ti<sup>8</sup> evam puna<sup>9</sup> samantā bahisabbadisūsu, yojanasatam<sup>10</sup> yojanānam satam. Sabbada<sup>11</sup> ti<sup>11</sup> sabbakālam. Pharitvā ti vyāpetvā tiṭṭhati.

Tatthā ti tasmim mahāniraye. Vedissan ti vedissāmi anubhavissāmi. Phalañ ca pāpakammassā ti idam idissam dukkhānubhavanam mayā evam<sup>12</sup> katassa pāpakam-massa phalan ti attho.

Evam tāya attano kammaphale āyatim nerayikabhāve ca

<sup>1</sup> vipakkavipākattā, S<sub>2</sub>. B.      <sup>2</sup> na paran' eva, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> cavissāmi, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.      <sup>4</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.      <sup>5</sup> patissāmi, S<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> pihitam, B.      <sup>7</sup> patālayuttā, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.      <sup>8</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> pana, B.      <sup>10</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>.      <sup>11</sup> om. all MSS.      <sup>12</sup> eva, B.

pakāsīte so upāsako karuṇāya sañcoditamānaso 'hand' ass' āham<sup>1</sup> patitṭhā bhavēyyan' ti cintetvā āha: 'devate tvaṃ mayhaṃ ekassā<sup>2</sup> dānavasena<sup>3</sup> sabbakāmasamiddhā uḷāra-sampattiṃ yuttā jātā. Idāni pana imesaṃ upāsakānaṃ dānaṃ<sup>4</sup> datvā Satthu ca<sup>5</sup> guṇe anussaritvā nirayūpapattito muccissasi' ti. Sā peti haṭṭhatutṭhā sādhu<sup>5</sup> ti<sup>5</sup> vatvā<sup>5</sup> tesam<sup>5</sup> dibbena annapānena santappetvā dibbāni vatthāni nānāvidhāni ratanāni ca adāsi Bhagavantaṃ ca uddissa dibbadussayugaṃ tesam haṭṭhe datvā 'aññatarā bhante vimānapeti Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati ti Sāvatthiyaṃ<sup>6</sup> gantvā Satthāraṃ mama vacanena vandathā' ti vandanaṃ ca pesesi taṃ ca nāvaṃ attano iddhānubhāvena tehi icchita-paṭṭanaṃ taṃ divasaṃ eva upanesi. Atha te vāṇijā tato paṭṭanato anukkamena Sāvattthiṃ patvā Jetavanaṃ pavisitvā<sup>7</sup> Satthu<sup>8</sup> taṃ dussayugaṃ datvā vandanaṃ ca nivedetvā ādito paṭṭhāya taṃ sabbam<sup>9</sup> pavuttiṃ ārocesuṃ. Satthā taṃ atthaṃ atthupattiṃ katvā sampattaparisiyā vitthārena dhammaṃ desesi. Sā desanā mahājanassa sātthikā jātā. Te<sup>9</sup> pana<sup>9</sup> upāsakā dutiyadivase buddhapa-mukhassa bhikkhusaṅghassa mahādānaṃ datvā tassā dak-khiṇaṃ ādisimsu. Sā<sup>10</sup> tato petalokato cavitvā-vividhara-tana-jotite tāvatimsabhavane kanakavimāne accharāsahassa-parivārā nibbatti<sup>11</sup>.

Khalātiyapetavatthuvannaṃ<sup>12</sup>.

# I, 11.

Purato 'va setena paleti haṭṭhinā ti. Idaṃ Sat-thari Jetavane viharante dve brāhmaṇapete<sup>13</sup> ārabha vut-taṃ. Āyasmā kira Saṃkicco sattavassiko khuragge yeva arahattaṃ patvā sāmaṇerabhūmiyaṃ tṭhito<sup>14</sup> timsamattehi

<sup>1</sup> tass' āham l. hand' ass' āham, B.      <sup>2</sup> etassa, S<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> dānena, idān' eva, B.      <sup>4</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>.      <sup>5</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> Sāvattthi, B.      <sup>7</sup> pavisetvā, B.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits Satthu and so on as far as nivedetvā.

<sup>9</sup> om. B.      <sup>10</sup> B. adds ca.      <sup>11</sup> B. adds ti.

<sup>12</sup> khallātiya°, B.      <sup>13</sup> brāhmaṇaputte pete, B.

<sup>14</sup> B. adds pi.

bhikkhūhi saddhim araṇṇāyatane vasanto tesam bhikkhū-  
nam pañcannaṃ corasātānaṃ hatthato āgataṃ maraṇaṃ  
paṭibāhitvā te ca core dametvā pabbajetvā Satthu santikaṃ  
agamāsi. Satthā tesam bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ desesi.  
Desanāvasāne arahattaṃ pāpunimsu. Ath' āyasmā Saṃ-  
kicco paripunnavaṃso laddhupasampado tehi pañcahi bhik-  
khusatehi saddhim Bārāṇasīṃ gantvā Isipatane viḥāsi.  
Manussā therassa santikaṃ gantvā dhammaṃ sutvā paṣa-  
namānasā vithipaṭipāṭiyā vaggavaggā hutvā āgantukadānaṃ  
adaṃsu. Tatra<sup>1</sup> aññataro upāsako manusse niccabhatte  
samādapesi. Te yathā balaṃ niccabhattaṃ paṭṭhapesuṃ.

Tena ca samayena Bārāṇasīyaṃ aññatarassa micchā-  
diṭṭhikassa brāhmaṇassa dve puttā ekā ca dhītā<sup>2</sup> ahesuṃ.  
Tesu jeṭṭhaputto tassa upāsakassa mitto ahosi. So taṃ  
gahetvā āyasmato Saṃkiccassa santikaṃ agamāsi. Āyasmā  
Saṃkicco tassa dhammaṃ desesi. So muducitto ahosi.  
Atha naṃ so upāsako āha: 'tvam ekassa bhikkhuno nicca-  
bhattaṃ dehi' ti. 'Anāciṇṇam amhākaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ  
samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ niccabhattadānaṃ, tasmā nā-  
haṃ dassāmi' ti. 'Kiṃ<sup>3</sup> mayhaṃ pi bhattaṃ dassasi na  
dassasi' ti āha. 'Kathaṃ na dassāmi' ti āha. 'Yadi<sup>4</sup>  
evaṃ<sup>5</sup> yaṃ mayhaṃ desitaṃ ekassa bhikkhuno<sup>6</sup> dehi' ti.  
So sādhu ti paṭisunivā dutiyadivase pāto 'va viḥāraṃ  
gantvā ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ ānetvā bhojesi. Evaṃ gacchante  
kāle bhikkhūnaṃ paṭipattim disvā dhammaṃ ca sunivā  
tassa kaniṭṭhabhātā ca bhagiṇī ca sāsane abhippasannā  
puññakammābhiraṭā ca ahesuṃ. Evaṃ<sup>7</sup> te tayo janā yathā  
vibhavaṃ dānāni<sup>8</sup> dentā samaṇabrāhmaṇe sakkariṃsu garu-  
karīṃsu mānesuṃ<sup>9</sup> pūjesuṃ. Mātāpitara pana nesuṃ  
assaddhā appasannā samaṇabrāhmaṇesu agāravāpuñña-  
kiriyaṃ anādarā<sup>10</sup> ahesuṃ. Tesam<sup>11</sup> dhītaraṃ dārikaṃ

<sup>1</sup> tattha, B.    <sup>2</sup> dve puttā ca dhītā ca, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.    <sup>4</sup> yadā, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.    <sup>5</sup> eva, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> bhikkhussa, B.    <sup>7</sup> B. adds pi.    <sup>8</sup> dānādini, B.

<sup>9</sup> mānepsu, S<sub>1</sub>.    <sup>10</sup> B. adds acchandikā.

<sup>11</sup> tesū tesam, S<sub>1</sub>; all MSS. omit dhītaraṃ after tesam,  
but S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub> have mātuladhītaraṃ puttassatthāya, whereas B.  
has mātulaputtassatthāya.

mātulaputtassatthāya nātakā vāresum. So ca āyasmato Samkiccassa santike dhammaṃ sutvā saṃvegajāto pabbajito niccaṃ attano mātu gehaṃ bhūñjitum gacchati. Tam mātā attano mātuladhītāya dārikāya palobheti. Tena so ukkaṇṭhito hutvā upajjhāyaṃ upasaṅkamitvā āha: 'up-pabbajissūṃ' ahaṃ bhante anujānātha maman' ti. Upajjhāyo tassa upanissayasampattiṃ disvā āha: 'sāmaṇera māsamattam āgamehi'<sup>1</sup> ti. So sādhu ti paṭisunitvā māse atikkante tath' eva ārocesi. Upajjhāyo puna 'aḍḍhamāsaṃ āgamehi'<sup>2</sup> ti āha. Aḍḍhamāse atikkante tena tath' eva vutte puna 'sattāhaṃ āgamehi'<sup>3</sup> ti āha. So sādhu ti paṭisuni<sup>2</sup>. Atha tasmim<sup>3</sup> anto sattāhe sāmaṇerassa mātulāniyā gehaṃ vinatṭhacchadanam jinnam dubbalaṃ kūṭam vātavassāhi hatam paripati. Tattha brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇi ca dve puttā dhītā ca gehena<sup>4</sup> ajjhotthatā kālam akamsu. Tesu brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇi ca petayoniyaṃ nibbattimsu, dve puttā dhītā ca bhummadevesu. Tesu jeṭṭhaputtassa hatthiyānaṃ nibbatti kaṇiṭṭhassa assatariratho dhītāya suvaṇṇasivikā. Brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇi ca mahante mahante ayomuggare gahetvā aññamaññaṃ ākoṭenti. Abhihataṭṭhānesu mahantā mahantā ghaṭappamāṇā gaṇḍā utṭhahitvā muhuttē<sup>5</sup> eva papaccitvā paribhedappattā honti. Te aññamaññaṃ gaṇḍe<sup>5</sup> phāletvā kodhābhībhūtā nikkaruṇāpharusavacanehi tajjantā<sup>6</sup> pubbalohitaṃ pivanti na ca tittip paṭilabhanti. Atha sāmaṇero ukkaṇṭhābhībhūto upajjhāyaṃ upasaṅkamitvā āha: 'bhante mayā paṭiññātadivasā'<sup>7</sup> vitivattā gehaṃ gamissāmi anujānātha man' ti. Atha naṃ upajjhāyo 'atthaṅgate suriye kālāpakkhacātuddasiyā vattamānāya ehi'<sup>8</sup> ti vatvā Isipatanavihārassa piṭṭhipasse thokaṃ gantvā aṭṭhāsi.

Tena ca<sup>9</sup> samayena te<sup>9</sup> dve devaputtā<sup>10</sup> saddhiṃ bhaginiya ten' eva maggena yakkhasamāgamaṃ sambhāvetum gacchanti. Tesam pana mātāpitāro<sup>11</sup> muggarahatthā pharusā-

<sup>1</sup> āgamehi, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> paṭisunitvā, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> ath' asmiṃ, S<sub>1</sub>.      <sup>4</sup> gehe, S<sub>1</sub>.      <sup>5</sup> gaṇḍam, B.

<sup>6</sup> tajjantā, B.      <sup>7</sup> maññatiññāta.<sup>o</sup>, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.      <sup>8</sup> om. B.

<sup>9</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.      <sup>10</sup> devatāputtā, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> mātāro, S<sub>2</sub>.



vācā kālarūpā ākulākulāsukhapatitakesabhūrā indaggidaḍ-  
ḍhatālakkhandasadisā vīgālitapubbalohitā valitagattā ati-  
viya jigucchabībhacchadassanā te anubajjhanti. Ath' āyasmā  
Saṃkicco yathā so sūmaṇero te sabbe gacchante passati  
tathārūpaṃ iddhabhisāṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā sūmaṇeraṃ  
āha 'passasi tvaṃ sūmaṇera ime gacchante' ti? 'Āma  
bhante passāmi' ti. 'Tena hi ime' katakammaṃ paṭipucchā'  
ti. So hatthiyānādisi gacchante anukkamena paṭipucchi.  
Te āhamsu 'ye pacchato petā āgacchanti te paṭipucchā' ti.  
Sūmaṇero te<sup>1</sup> pete<sup>2</sup> gūthāhi<sup>3</sup> ajjhabhūsi:

Purato 'va setena paleti hatthinā, majjhe pana assata-  
rīrathena

pacchā 'va<sup>4</sup> kaññā sivikāyaṃ<sup>5</sup> nīyati obhāsayaṃti dasa  
sabbato disā. 1

Tumhe pana muggarahatthapāṇino rudamukhā bhinna-  
pabbhinnagattā<sup>7</sup>

manussabhūtā kim akattha pāpaṃ yena aññamaññassa<sup>9</sup>  
pivātha<sup>9</sup> lohitaṃ ti. 2

Tattha purato ti sabbapaṭhamam. Setenā ti paṇḍa-  
rena. Paleti ti gacchati. Majjhe panā ti hatthi-ārul-  
hassa sivikaṃ ārulhāya ca antare. Assatarīrathenā ti  
assatariyuttena rathena paleti ti yojanā. Nīyati ti vahi-  
yati. Obhāsayaṃti dasa sabbato disā ti sabbato  
samantato sabbā<sup>10</sup> dasa<sup>11</sup> disā attano sarīrappabhūhi vattha-  
bharaṇādippabhūhi ca vijjotamānā.

Muggarahatthapāṇino ti muggarā hatthasaṅkhātesu  
pāṇisu yesaṃ te muggarahatthapāṇino bhūmisaṅkhākarāṇi-  
yādisu pāṇino vohārassa labbhamānattā hatthasaddena pāṇi  
visesito<sup>12</sup>. Bhinnapabbhinnaggattā<sup>13</sup> ti muggarappahārena  
tattha tattha bhinnapabbhinnasarīrā<sup>14</sup>. Pivāthā ti pivātha.

<sup>1</sup> imehi, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub> (h' imehi, S<sub>1</sub>). <sup>2</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> petehi, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>4</sup> gāthāya, B. <sup>5</sup> ca, C. D.; B.

<sup>6</sup> sivikāya, C. D.; B. <sup>7</sup> bhinnaggattā, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>; chinna-  
pabbhinnagattā, B. <sup>8</sup> yen' aññamaññassa, C. D.; B.

<sup>9</sup> pipātha, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>10</sup> S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub> add vā. <sup>11</sup> S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub> add pi.

<sup>12</sup> visesato, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>13</sup> chinna°, B.

<sup>14</sup> chinna°, B.; S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub> have bhinnapaggalitasarīrā.

Evam sāmaṇerena puṭṭhā te petā sabban taṃ pavuttiṃ  
catūhi gāthāhi pacchābhāsimsu<sup>1</sup>:

Purato 'va<sup>2</sup> yo gacchati kuñjarena setena nāgena catuk-  
kamena

amhākaṃ putto<sup>3</sup> ahu so<sup>4</sup> jetṭhako<sup>5</sup>, dānāni datvāna<sup>6</sup>  
sukhiṃ pamodati. <sup>3</sup>

Yo so majjhe assatarirathena catubbhi yuttana suvag-  
tena

amhākaṃ putto ahu majjhimo so, amacchari dānapati  
virocati. <sup>4</sup>

Yā sā<sup>7</sup> pacchā sivikāya nīyati dāri sapaññū migaman-  
dalocanā

amhākaṃ dhītā ahu sū kaniṭṭhā<sup>8</sup>, bhāgaḍḍhabhāgena  
sukhiṃ pamodati. <sup>5</sup>

Ete ca dānāni adamsu pubbe pasannacittā samaṇabrāh-  
maṇānaṃ

mayam pana maccharino ahunhā paribhāsakā samaṇa-  
brāhmaṇānaṃ

ete padatvā<sup>9</sup> paricārayanti mayaṃ ca sussāma naḷo va  
chinno<sup>10</sup> ti. <sup>6</sup>

Tattha purato 'va<sup>11</sup> yo gacchati ti imesaṃ gacchan-  
tānaṃ purato gacchati, yo so purato gacchati ti pi<sup>12</sup> paṭho,  
tassa yo eso purato gacchati ti attho. Kuñjarena ti  
kuṃ paṭhavim jīrayati kuñjo suvāram aticarati kuñjaro ti  
laddhanāmena hatthinā. Nāgena ti n'<sup>13</sup> assa agati<sup>14</sup> abhi-  
bhavaniyam<sup>15</sup> atthi ti nāgo. Tena nāgena catukkamena  
ti catuppādena. Jetṭhako<sup>16</sup> ti pubbajo.

Catubbhi ti catūhi assatarīhi. Suviggatenā ti sun-  
daragamanena vā turagamanena<sup>17</sup>.

Migamandalocanā ti migi viya mandakkhipatā. Bhā-

<sup>1</sup> °bhāsum, B. <sup>2</sup> om. C. D.; B. <sup>3</sup> om. S., S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M. C. D.; B. add va. <sup>5</sup> jetṭho, M. C. D.; B.

<sup>6</sup> datvā, C. <sup>7</sup> ya sā ca, M.; yā ca sā, D. <sup>8</sup> kaniṭṭhakā, D.; B.;  
kaniṭṭhikā, M.; kaniṭṭhata, C. <sup>9</sup> ca datvā, M. C. D.; B.

<sup>10</sup> khitto, S., S<sub>2</sub>; bhinno, C. <sup>11</sup> om. B. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>12</sup> vā, B.

<sup>13</sup> S., S<sub>2</sub> omit n'. <sup>14</sup> agamaniyam, B. <sup>15</sup> anabhi°, all  
MSS. <sup>16</sup> jetṭho, here also S., S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>17</sup> cārug°, B., and omits vā.

gaḍḍhabhāgenā ti bhāgassa aḍḍhabhāgena attanā laddha-  
koṭṭhāsato aḍḍhabhāgadānena hetubhūtena. Sukhi ti  
sukhīni līṅgavippalāsenā h'etaṃ vuttam.

Paribhāsakā ti akkosakā. Paricārayantī<sup>1</sup> ti di-  
bbesu kāmāgūṇesu attano indriyāni ito c'ito ca yathā  
sukhaṃ cārenti parijanehi vā attano puññānubhāvanissan-  
dena paricariyaṃ karenti. Mayaṃ ca<sup>2</sup> sūssāma naḷo  
va chinno ti mayaṃ pana chinno<sup>3</sup> ātape pakkhitto<sup>4</sup> naḷo  
viya sūssāma khuppiṇāsaḥi aññamaññaṃ daṇḍābhigghātena  
ca sukkhā visukkhā<sup>5</sup> bhavāmā ti.

Evam attano pāpam<sup>6</sup> pavedetvā 'mayaṃ tumhaṃ mātula-  
mātulāniyo' ti ācikkimsu. Tam sutvā sūmanero saṃjāta-  
samvego evarūpānaṃ kibbisakārīnaṃ 'kathaṃ nu kho  
bhojjanāni<sup>7</sup> sijjhanti' ti pucchanto:

Kim tumhākaṃ bhojanaṃ kissayaṇaṃ<sup>8</sup> kathaṃ su<sup>9</sup> yā-  
petha<sup>10</sup> supāpadhammino  
pahūtabhogesu<sup>11</sup> anappakesu sukhaṃ virāgāyā dukkh' ajja  
pattā ti 7

imaṃ gātham āha.

Tattha kim tumhākaṃ bhojanan ti kin ti<sup>12</sup> kīdisaṃ<sup>13</sup>  
tumhākaṃ bhojanaṃ. Kissayaṇan<sup>14</sup> ti kīdisaṃ sayanam,  
kissayaṇā<sup>15</sup> ti keci paṭhanti, kīdisasayaṇā<sup>16</sup> kīdisa sayane  
sayathā ti attho. Kathaṃ su<sup>17</sup> yāpethā ti kena pakā-  
rena yāpetha, kathaṃ ha<sup>18</sup> yapethā ti vā pāṭho, kathaṃ  
tumhe yāpethā ti attho. Supāpadhammino ti sutṭhu  
atīviya pāpadhammā. Pahūtabhagesū ti apariyantesu  
ulāsesu bhogesū santesu. Anappakesū ti na appakesu<sup>19</sup>  
bahūsu<sup>20</sup>. Sukhaṃ virāgāyā ti sukhahetuno puññassa

<sup>1</sup> paricārinī, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>2</sup> mayaṃ l. mayaṃ ca, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> dinnam, S<sub>1</sub>; dhinno, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>4</sup> khitto, B.

<sup>5</sup> sukkhavis.<sup>o</sup>, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>6</sup> pāpassa yaṃ, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> bhojanādi, B. <sup>8</sup> kissayaṇam, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>; kisayaṇam, B.;  
kim sayānam, M. C. D. <sup>9</sup> kathaṃ ca, M. C. D.; B.

<sup>10</sup> yāpeta, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>11</sup> bahuta.<sup>o</sup>, M. C. D. <sup>12</sup> om. B.

<sup>13</sup> kimdisam, B. <sup>14</sup> kissayaṇan, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>; kim sayānam, B.

<sup>15</sup> kissayaṇā, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>; kimsayaṇā, B. <sup>16</sup> kimdisasayaṇā, B.

<sup>17</sup> ca, B. <sup>18</sup> vo, B. <sup>19</sup> anappakesu, S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>20</sup> om. B.

akaraṇena sukhaṃ virajjhitaṃ virādhetaṃ, sukhassa virāgena ti keci paṭhanti. Dukkhaṃ ajja pattaṃ ti ajja idāni idaṃ petayonipariyāpannaṃ dukkhaṃ anuppattaṃ ti.

Evam sāmānerena puttā petā tena pucchitamattaṃ vissaj-jentā gāthāyo abhāsimsu:

Aññamaññaṃ vadhitvāna pivāma pubbalohitaṃ  
bahuṃ pitvā<sup>1</sup> na dhātā<sup>2</sup> homa na ruccādimhase<sup>3</sup>  
mayam. 8

Icc' eva maccā paridevayanti adāyakā<sup>4</sup> pecca<sup>5</sup> Yamassa  
ṭhāyino

ye te vivicca<sup>6</sup> adhigamma bhoge na bhūijare nā pi  
karonti puññaṃ. 9

Te khuppiṇāsupagatā parattha petā ciraṃ ghāyire<sup>7</sup>  
ḍayhamānā

kammāni katvāna dukkhandriyāni<sup>8</sup> anubhonti dukkhaṃ  
kaṭukapphalāni. 10

Ittaraṃ<sup>9</sup> hi dhanadhaññaṃ ittarāṃ<sup>9</sup> idha jīvitaṃ  
ittaraṃ<sup>9</sup> ittarato<sup>9</sup> natvā dīpaṃ kayirātha<sup>10</sup> paṇḍito. 11

Ye te evaṃ pajānanti narā dhammassa kovida  
te dāne na ppmajjanti sutvā arahataṃ vaco ti<sup>11</sup>. 12

Tattha na dhātā<sup>2</sup> homā ti dhātā suhitaṃ tittā<sup>12</sup> na homa.  
Na ruccādimhase<sup>13</sup> ti na ruccāma na ruciṃ uppādema  
na taṃ mayam attano ruciṃ pivissamā ti attho.

Icc' eva ti evam eva. Maccā paridevayanti ti  
mayam viya aññe pi manussā katakibbisā<sup>14</sup> paridevanti  
kandanti<sup>15</sup>. Adāyakā ti adānasilā maccharino. Yaṃassa  
ṭhāyino ti Yamalokasaññite Yamassa ṭhāne pettivisaye

<sup>1</sup> pivitva, C. <sup>2</sup> dātā, S<sub>2</sub>; S<sub>1</sub> has here dhātā, but in the gloss dātā. <sup>3</sup> na cchādimhamhase, S<sub>1</sub> S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>4</sup> adāyikā, S<sub>1</sub> S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> maccā, M. D.; maccharino, C.; B. <sup>6</sup> vidicca, M.; B.; viricca, C.; viviccādhī adhig.<sup>o</sup>, S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>7</sup> jhāyire, C.; jhāyare, M. D.; jhāraye, B. <sup>8</sup> dukkhandriyāni, C.; dukkhundrayāni, D.; dukhudrayāni, M.; dukhi.<sup>o</sup>, S<sub>1</sub>; dukha.<sup>o</sup>, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> itaraṃ, S<sub>1</sub> S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>10</sup> kariyātha, C. <sup>11</sup> B. adds pañca gāthā abhāsimsu (for gā.<sup>o</sup> abh.<sup>o</sup> which are left out before).

<sup>12</sup> su hi gā tittā, S<sub>1</sub> S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>13</sup> dhādimhamhase, S<sub>2</sub>; dhādimhase, S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>14</sup> kibbisā, S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>15</sup> kundanti, S<sub>2</sub>.



kampakaraṇīyaṃ anukampaṃ upādāya taṃ me tumhehi katam; mahato vata 'mhi anattatho pūtato<sup>1</sup> rakkhito<sup>2</sup>, na dāni me gharāvāsena attho, abhiramissāmi brahmacariyavāse' ti. Ath' āyasmā Samkicco tassa ajjhāsayānurūpakammaṭṭhānaṃ ācikkhi<sup>3</sup>. So kammaṭṭhānaṃ anuyuñjanto na cirass' eva arahattam pāpuṇi. Āyasmā Samkicco taṃ pavuttiṃ Bhagavato ārocesi. Satthā taṃ attham atthuppat-  
tiṃ katvā sampattaparisaṃ vitthārena dhammaṃ desesi. Sā desanā mahājanassa sātthikā ahosi<sup>4</sup>.

Nāgapetavattuvannaṇaṃ.

I, 12.\*)

Urago va taçaṃ jīṇṇaṃ ti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto aññataram upāsakaṃ ārabha kathesi. Sāvattiyaṃ kira aññatarassa upāsakassa putto kalam akāsi. So puttamarāhetuparidevasokasamāpanno bāhi anikkhanto<sup>5</sup> kiñci kammaṃ kātum asakkonto gehe yeva<sup>6</sup> atthāsi. Atha Satthā paccūsavellāyaṃ mahākaraṇupāsamāpattito vuttāya buddhacakkhunā lokam olokento taṃ upāsakaṃ disvā pubbaṇhasamaye nivāsetvā pattaṇṇavarāṃ adāya tassa gehadvāre atthāsi. Upāsako Satthu āgatabhāvaṃ sutvā siggham utthāya gantvā paccuggamaṇam katvā hatthato pattam gahetvā geham pavesetvā āsanaṃ paññāpetvā adāsi. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane, upāsako pi Bhagavantam vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Taṃ Bhagavā<sup>7</sup> 'kiṃ upāsaka sokapareto<sup>8</sup> viya dissasi' ti āha. 'Āma Bhagavā piyo me putto kālakato, tenāham sokapareto<sup>9</sup>' ti. Ath' assa Bhagavā sokavinodanam karonto Uragajātakam kathesi.

Attite Kāsikaratthe Bārāṇasīyaṃ Dhammapālam nāma brāhmaṇakulaṃ ahosi. Tattha brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇi putto dhīta sunisā dāsi ti ime sabbe pi maraṇasatibhāvanābhi-

<sup>1</sup> pāgato, S., S. <sup>2</sup> dukkhato l. rakkhito, S., S.

<sup>3</sup> B. omits ācikkhi and the two next words.

<sup>4</sup> all MSS. add ti. <sup>5</sup> nikkhāmitvā, S., S.

<sup>6</sup> gehe 'va, S., S. <sup>7</sup> B. adds sokavinodanattam ka-  
ronto. <sup>8</sup> sokuppadduto, B. <sup>9</sup> socāmi, B.

\*) cp. Jāt. vol. III, pp. 162 sqq.



ratā<sup>1</sup> ahesum. Tesu yo gehato nikkhamati so sesajane ovaditvā nirapekkho 'va nikkhamati. Ath' ekadivasam brāhmaṇo puttena saddhim gharato nikkhamitvā khettaṃ gantvā kasati. Putto sukkhatipakāṭṭhāni<sup>2</sup> ālimpesi. Tatth' eko kaṇhasappo dāhabhayena rukkhassusirato nikkhamitvā imaṃ brāhmaṇassa puttaṃ dāpsi. So visavegena mucchito tatth' eva paripatitvā kālakato Sakko devarājā hutvā nibbatti. Brāhmaṇo puttaṃ matam disvā kammantasamīpena<sup>3</sup> gacchantam ekaṃ<sup>4</sup> purisaṃ disvā<sup>5</sup> evam āha: 'samma mama gharaṃ gantvā brāhmaṇiṃ evaṃ vadehi<sup>6</sup> nahātvā<sup>7</sup> suddhavatthāni vatthā ekassa bhattaṃ mālāgandhadāni<sup>8</sup> gaheṭvā<sup>9</sup> āgacchātū' ti. So tattha gantvā tathā ārocesi. Gehajano pi tathā akāsi. Brāhmaṇo nahātvā bhuñjitvā vilimpitvā<sup>10</sup> parijanaparivuto puttassa sarīraṃ cītakaṃ āropetvā aggaṃ datvā dārukkhandaṃ dāhanto viya nissoko nissantāpo aniccasaññaṃ manasikaronto atthāsi. Atha brāhmaṇaputto Sakko hutvā nibbatto so<sup>11</sup> ca<sup>12</sup> amhākaṃ Bodhisatto ahosi. So attano purimajātiyaṃ katapuññaṃ<sup>13</sup> paccavekkhitvā pitaraṃ ca<sup>14</sup> nātake ca anukampamāno brāhmaṇavesena tattha gantvā nātake asocante disvā 'ambho<sup>15</sup> migam jhāpetha<sup>16</sup> amhākaṃ mamsaṃ detha chāto 'smi' ti āha. 'Na migo manusso brāhmaṇā' ti āha. 'Kim tumhākaṃ paccatthiko eso' ti? 'Na paccatthiko urejāto oraso mahāguṇavanto taruṇaputto' ti. 'Kim atthaṃ tumhe tathā rūpe guṇavati taruṇaputte mate na<sup>17</sup> socathā<sup>18</sup> ti? Tam sutvā brāhmaṇo asocanakāraṇaṃ kathento

Urago va tacam jinnam hitvā gacchati san tanuṃ evaṃ sarīre nibbhoge pete kālakate sati. 1  
Dayhamāno na jānāti nātinam paridevitaṃ  
tasmā etaṃ<sup>19</sup> na socāmi<sup>20</sup> gato<sup>21</sup> so<sup>22</sup> tassa yā gatī ti 2  
dve gāthā abhāsi.

<sup>1</sup> maraṇussati.<sup>o</sup> S<sub>2</sub>; maraṇassati.<sup>o</sup> B.; maraṇanussati.<sup>o</sup> S<sub>1</sub>.  
<sup>2</sup> sukkhatikapannakāṭṭhāni, B. <sup>3</sup> samīpe, B.; S<sub>2</sub>.  
<sup>4</sup> S<sub>1</sub> adds tam. <sup>5</sup> om. B. <sup>6</sup> vadettha, B. <sup>7</sup> nahāhetvāna, B. <sup>8</sup> B. adds ca. <sup>9</sup> B. adds turitaṃ. <sup>10</sup> vilimpitvā, B. <sup>11</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>12</sup> puññaṃ ca, all MSS. <sup>13</sup> āgato, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>14</sup> nāpetha, S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>15</sup> asocathā. <sup>16</sup> evaṃ, M.; S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.  
<sup>17</sup> rodāmi, D.; B. <sup>18</sup> tato, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>19</sup> eso, B.

Tattha urago ti urena gacchati ti urago sappass' etam adhivacanam. Tacam jinnam ti jajjarabhāvena jinnam porāṇam<sup>1</sup> attano tacam nimmokam. Hitvā gacchati san tanun ti yathā urago attano jinnam tacam dukkham<sup>2</sup> janentam<sup>3</sup> rukkhantare vā kaṭṭhantare vā mūlantare vā pāsantare vā kaṇcukam omuñcanto viya sarīrato omuñcitvā<sup>4</sup> pahāya chaḍḍetvā yathā kāmam gacchati, evam eva samsāre paribbhamanto santo porāṇassa kammassa parikkhīṇattā jajjaribhūtam san tanun attano sarīram hitvā gacchati yathā kammam gacchati, punabbhavavasena uppajjati ti attho. Evan ti dayhamānam puttassa sarīram dassento āha. Sarīre nibbhoge ti assa viya aññesam pi kāye evam bhogarahite niratthake<sup>5</sup> jāte. Pete ti āyusmāviññānato apagate. Kālakate sati ti mate jāte.

Tasmā ti yasmā dayhamāno kāyo apeta viññānattā dāhadukkham piyañātinam ruditam paridevitam pi na jānāti, tasmā etam mama puttam nimittam katvā na rodāmi<sup>6</sup>. Gato<sup>7</sup> so tassa yā gati ti yadi pi matasattā na ucchijjanti<sup>8</sup>, matassa pana katokāsassa kammassa vasena yā gati pātikaṅkhā ti<sup>9</sup> vuccati tadanantaram eva gato<sup>10</sup> so na purimañātinam ruditam paridevitam<sup>11</sup> paccāsimsati nā pi yebhuyyena purimañātinam ruditena kāci atthasiddhi ti adhippāyo.

Evam brāhmaṇena attano<sup>12</sup> yonisomanasikāra kosalle<sup>13</sup> pakāsīte brāhmaṇarūpo Sakko brāhmaṇim āha: 'amma tuyham so mato kim hōti' ti. 'Dasamāse kucchinā pariha-ritvā thaññam pāyevā hatthapāde santhāpetvā samvaddhito putto me sāmī' ti. 'Yadi evam pitā tāva purisabhāve na rodati, mātu nāma<sup>14</sup> hadayaṃ mudukaṃ, tvam<sup>15</sup> kasmā na rodasi' ti? Tam sutvā sū arodanakāraṇam kathenti

<sup>1</sup> purāṇam, B.    <sup>2</sup> om. B.    <sup>3</sup> B. adds mocetvā.

<sup>4</sup> B. adds vā.    <sup>5</sup> S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub> add ti.    <sup>6</sup> tato, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> ujjanti, S<sub>1</sub>; uppajjanti S<sub>2</sub>.    <sup>8</sup> S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>, read tam, and continue pūti anantaram.    <sup>9</sup> S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub> add na.

<sup>10</sup> S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub> add vā.    <sup>11</sup> B. adds asocanakāraṇe kathite pariṇāya.    <sup>12</sup> B. omits yoniso before manasi.<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> mātunā, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.    <sup>14</sup> om. B.

Anabbhito<sup>1</sup> tato āgā nānuññāto ito gato  
yathāgato tathāgato tattha kā paridevanā. 3  
Ḍayhamāno na jānāti nātinam paridevitam  
tasmā etam<sup>2</sup> na rodāmi gato so<sup>3</sup> tassa ya gati ti 4

gāthadvayam āha.

Tattha anabbhito ti anavhāto<sup>4</sup> ehi mayham puttabhāvam  
upagacchā ti evam apakkosito<sup>5</sup>. Tato ti yattha pubbe ṭhito<sup>6</sup>  
paralokato. Āgā ti āgacchi. Nānuññāto ti ananumato  
gaccha tāta paralokan' ti evam amhehi avissattho. Ito ti  
dhalokato. Gato ti apagato. Yathāgato ti yenākarena  
āgato amhehi na abbhito<sup>7</sup> evam āgato ti attho. Tathā-  
gato ti ten' evākarena<sup>8</sup> gato. Yathā saken' eva kammunā  
āgato tathā saken' eva kammunā gato ti etena kammassa  
katam dasseti. Tattha kā paridevanā ti evam avasa-  
vattake saṃsārappavatte maraṇam paṭicca kā nāma pari-  
devanā<sup>9</sup>, ayuttā sā paññāgatā akaraniyā ti dasseti.

Evam brāhmaṇiyyā vacanam sutvā tassa bhaginiṃ pucchi:  
'amma tuyham<sup>10</sup> eso kim hoti' ti. 'Bhātā me sāmi' ti.  
'Amma bhaginiyo<sup>11</sup> nāma bhātūsu sinehā, tvam kasmā na  
rodasi' ti? Sā arodanakāraṇam kathenti<sup>12</sup>

Sace rode kiṣā assam tattha me kim phalam siyā  
nātimittāsuhaṇṇam bhiyo no arati siyā. 5

Ḍayhamāno na jānāti nātinam paridevitam<sup>13</sup>  
tasmā etam<sup>14</sup> na rodāmi gato<sup>15</sup> so tassa yā gati ti 6  
gāthadvayam āha.

Tattha sace rode kiṣā assan ti yadi aham rodeyyam  
kiṣā parisukkkhasarirā bhaveyyam. Tattha me kim pha-  
lam siyā ti tasmim mayham bhātu maraṇanimitte rodane  
kim nāma<sup>16</sup> phalam ko ānisamso bhaveyya? Na tena mayham

<sup>1</sup> anijjhittō, C. <sup>2</sup> evam, O.; S., S., <sup>3</sup> om. B.

<sup>4</sup> S., S., have anabbhito. <sup>5</sup> apakkosi ti, S., S.

<sup>6</sup> B. adds tato. <sup>7</sup> anabbhito, S., B. <sup>8</sup> tena kāra-  
nena, S., S. <sup>9</sup> S., S., have after parid.: paridevanā  
(S. paridevanya) ayuttā (S. ayuttā) sā ti dasseti.

<sup>10</sup> tumham mayham, S. <sup>11</sup> bhagini, B.

<sup>12</sup> B. adds gāthadvayam āha, but gives no verses.

<sup>13</sup> paridevanam, C. <sup>14</sup> evam, O.; S., S., <sup>15</sup> tato, S., S.,  
<sup>16</sup> om. B.

bhātiko āgaccheyya nāpi<sup>1</sup> so tena sugatiṃ gaccheyyā<sup>2</sup> ti adhippāyo. Nātimittāsuhaññānaṃ bhīyo no arati siyā ti. amhākaṃ nātināṃ mittānaṃ<sup>3</sup> suhaññānaṃ<sup>4</sup> ca mama socanena bhātu maraṇadukkhaṭo bhīyo pi atidukkham eva siyā<sup>5</sup>.

Evam bhaginiyā vacanaṃ sutvā tassa bhariyaṃ pucchi: 'tuyhaṃ so kiṃ hoti' ti. 'Bhattā me sāmi' ti. 'Bhadde itthiyo nāma bhattari sinehā<sup>6</sup> honti tasmiṃ ca mate vidhavā anāthā honti, kasmā tvam na rodasi' ti? Sā pi attano arodanakāraṇaṃ kathenti gāthadvayaṃ<sup>7</sup> āha<sup>7</sup>:

Yathā pi dārako candam gacchantam anurodati  
evam<sup>8</sup> sampadam ev'etan<sup>9</sup> yo petam anusocati. 7  
Dayhamāno na jānāti nātināṃ paridevitaṃ  
tasmā etam<sup>10</sup> na rodāmi gato so tassa yā gati ti<sup>11</sup>. 8

Tattha dārako ti bāladārako. Candan ti candamaṇḍalam. Gacchantan ti nabhaṃ abbhuggamānaṃ. Anurodati ti mayhaṃ rathacakkaṃ gahetvā dehi ti anurodati. Evam sampadam ev'etan ti yo petam matam anusocati<sup>12</sup> tassa tam<sup>13</sup> anusocanaṃ evam sampadam evarūpaṃ ākāse<sup>14</sup> gacchantassa candassa gahetum kāmātasadisam alabbhaneyyavatthusmim icchābhāvato ti adhippāyo.

Evam tassā bhariyāya vacanaṃ sutvā dāsim pucchi: 'amma tvam tassa<sup>15</sup> kiṃ hosi' ti. 'Ayyo<sup>16</sup> me<sup>16</sup> sāmi' ti. 'Yadi<sup>17</sup> evam tena tvam pothetvā veyyāvaccakāritā bhavissasi, tasmā maññe sumuttā 'haṃ tena matenā ti<sup>18</sup> na rodasi' ti. 'Sāmi<sup>19</sup> mā maṃ<sup>20</sup> evam avaca, na<sup>21</sup> c'etan<sup>22</sup>

<sup>1</sup> nāpi... gaccheyyā ti, om. S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>2</sup> yaccheyyan, B.

<sup>3</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>4</sup> suhadayānaṃ, B. <sup>5</sup> B. adds ti.

<sup>6</sup> sinehā, B; sanahā, S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>7</sup> om. B.

<sup>8</sup> etam, D. <sup>9</sup> eva tam, S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>10</sup> evam, C.; S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> B. adds gāthadvayaṃ āha. <sup>12</sup> socati B.

<sup>13</sup> tass' etam, B. <sup>14</sup> ākāse, B. <sup>15</sup> S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub> add so.

<sup>16</sup> om. B., but has sāmi putto me sāmi ti.

<sup>17</sup> S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub> add tvam. <sup>18</sup> S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub> have suttā bhante

kiṃ na rodasi ti. <sup>19</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>20</sup> om. B.

<sup>21</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

anuechavikam<sup>1</sup>, ativiya khantimettānuddayasampanno<sup>2</sup> yuttakāro<sup>3</sup> mayham ayyaputto<sup>4</sup> ure samvaddhaputto viya aho<sup>5</sup> ti. 'Atha kasmā na rodasi' ti? Sā pi attano arodanākāraṇam kathenti gāthadvayam<sup>5</sup> āha<sup>5</sup>:

Yathā pi brahme udakumbho bhinno appaṭṭisandhiyo evam sampadam ev' etaṃ yo petam anusocati. 9

Dayhamāno na jānāti nātinam paridevitam tasmā etaṃ<sup>6</sup> na rodāmi gato<sup>7</sup> so tassa yā gati ti. 10

Tattha yatthā pi brahme udakumbho bhinno appaṭṭisandhiyo ti brāhmaṇa seyyathāpi<sup>8</sup> udakaghaṭṭo nāma<sup>9</sup> muggarappahārādina. bhinno appaṭṭisandhiyo puna pakatiko na hoti.

Sesam ettha vuttanayattā uttānattham eva.

Sakko tesam<sup>10</sup> dhammakatham sutvā pasannamānaso 'samma-d-eva<sup>11</sup> tumhehi maraṇasati<sup>12</sup> bhāvita, ito paṭṭhāya tumhehi kasiyādikaraṇam<sup>13</sup> kiccaṃ n'<sup>14</sup> attā' ti. Tesam geham sattaratanabharitam katvā 'appamattā dānam detha silam rakkhatha uposatham<sup>15</sup> karoṭhā' ti ovaditvā attānañ ca tesam nivedetvā sakatṭhānam eva gato. Te pi brāhmaṇādayo dānādini puññāni katvā yāvatāyukam tathā devaloke uppajjimsu.

Satthā imaṃ Jātakam āharitvā tassa upāsakassa sokasallam samutṭharitvā upari saccāni pakāsesi. Sacca-pariyosāne upāsako sotāpattiphale patitṭhahi.

Uragapetavattuvannanā<sup>16</sup> niṭṭhita.

Dvādasavatthupatimanditassa Uragavaggassa<sup>16</sup> atthavannanā niṭṭhita. \*)

<sup>1</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>; B. adds tassa after anu.<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> atikhanti.<sup>o</sup>, S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>3</sup> yuttavādi, B. <sup>4</sup> S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. add ti, but omit ure and so on as far as atha. <sup>5</sup> om. B., puts it after gati ti. <sup>6</sup> evam S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>7</sup> tato, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> sethāyathā, B. <sup>9</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>10</sup> pi dāsiyā l. tesam, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> amma l. samma-d-eva, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>12</sup> maraṇassati, all.

<sup>13</sup> kasiyādi.<sup>o</sup>, B. <sup>14</sup> om. B. <sup>15</sup> uposathakammam, B.

<sup>16</sup> Uraṅga.<sup>o</sup>, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

\*) M has at the end of I, 12 after the words: Uragavaggo paṭhamo an Udāna, which is missing in Professor Minayeff's



II, 1.

Naggā dubbannarūpāsi ti. Idam Satthari Veluvane viharante Magadharatthe Itthakāvatināmake gāme aññataram petim ārabha vuttam. Magadharatthe kira Itthakāvati ca Digharāji cā ti dve gāmakā ahesum. Tattha bahū samsāramocakā micchādittḥikā pativasanti. Atite ca kāle pañcannam vassasatānam matthake aññatarā itthi tatthi' eva Itthakāvatiyam aññatarasmim samsāramocakakule nibbattitvā micchādittḥivasena bahū kīṭapaṭaṅge jīvita voropetvā petesu nibbatti. Sā pañcavassasatāni khuppi-pāsādidukkhān anubhavitvā amhākam Bhagavati loke uppajjitvā pavattitapavaradhammacakkhe anukkamena Rājagaham<sup>1</sup> upanissāya Veluvane viharante puna pi Itthakāvatiṃ yeva aññatarasmim samsāramocakakule yeva nibbattitvā, yadā satta-aṭṭhavassuddesikakāle aññāhi dārikāhi saddhim<sup>2</sup> rathikāya kīṇasamsattā<sup>3</sup> ahosi, tadā āyasmā Sāriputtatthero tam yeva gāmaṃ upanissāya Arunavati-vihāre viharanto ekadivasam dvādasahi bhikkhūhi saddhim<sup>4</sup> tassa gāmassa dvārasamīpena maggena atikkamati. Tas-mim khane bahū gāmadārikā gāmato nikkhamitvā dvārasamīpe kīṇantiyo<sup>5</sup> pasannamānasā mātāpitunnān paṭipattidassanena vegena gantvā theram aññān ca bhikkum pañcapatitṭhitena vandimsu. Sā pana<sup>6</sup> assadhā kulassa dhitā ciram kalam aparicitakusalatāya<sup>7</sup> sādhujanācārarahita<sup>8</sup> anādarā āsikkhitā viya aṭṭhāsi. Thero tassā pubbacaritam idāni ca<sup>9</sup> samsāramocakakule nibbattanān āyatiṃ ca niraye nibbattanārahataṃ disvā 'sac' ayaṃ maṃ vandissati, niraye na uppajjissati, petesu nibbattitvā pi namam<sup>10</sup> yeva<sup>11</sup> nissāya sampattim paṭilabhissati<sup>12</sup> ti natvā karuṇāya

<sup>1</sup> Rājagāhe, S., <sup>2</sup> samattā, S., <sup>3</sup> samatthā, S., <sup>4</sup> samsaṭṭhā, B.

<sup>5</sup> S., S., <sup>6</sup> add ye. <sup>7</sup> pan' esā, B.

<sup>8</sup> anupita., S., S., <sup>9</sup> janavirahitā, S., S.,

<sup>10</sup> om. S., B. <sup>11</sup> mam, B. <sup>12</sup> eva, B.

edition of the Petavatthu. It runs as follows:

Udānam.

Khetṭam ca Sukāram Pāti Piṭṭhi capi Tirokuḍḍam  
Pañcapi Sattaputtam ca Goṇam Pesakāraṇ ca  
tathā Khallātiyam Nāgam dvādasam Uragāṇ c'eva ti.



sañcoditamānaso tā dārikāyo āha: 'tumhe bhikkhum vandatha, ayam pana dārikā āsikkhitā viya t̥hita' ti. Atha nam tā dārikā hatthesu pariggahetvā ākaḍḍhitvā balakkarena therassa pāde vandāpesum. Sā aparena samayena vayappattā dīgharājīyam samsāramocakakule aññatarassa<sup>2</sup> kumārassa dinnā paripunnagabbhā hutvā kālakata petesu uppajjitvā naggā dubbannarūpā khuppiāsābhībhitā ativiya bibhacchadassanā vicaranti rattiyam āyasmato Sāriputtattherassa attānam dassetvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi. Tam disvā thero gāthāya<sup>3</sup> pucchi:<sup>4</sup>

Naggā dubbannarūpāsi kisā dhamanisañthitā<sup>5</sup>  
upphāsulike<sup>6</sup> kisike kā nu tvam idha tiṭṭhasi ti.<sup>7</sup> 1

Tattha dhamanisañthitā<sup>8</sup> ti nimmamsalohitatāya sirajālehi vitthatagattā.<sup>9</sup> Upphāsulike<sup>10</sup> ti uggataphāsuke.<sup>11</sup> Kisike ti kisasarire pubbe pi kise ti vatvā puna kisikā ti vacanam aṭṭhicammanahārumattasārīratāya<sup>12</sup> ativiya-kisabhāva dassanattham vuttam.

Tam sutvā peti attānam pavedenti

Aham bhaddante<sup>13</sup> peti 'mhi duggatā Yamalokikā  
pāpakammaṃ karitvāna petalokam ito gatā ti 2

gātham vatvā, puna therena

Kin nu kāyena vācāya manasā dukkaṭam katam  
kissā kammavipākena petalokam ito gatā ti 3

katakammaṃ puttā adānasilā maccharinī<sup>14</sup> hutvā petayoniyam nibbattetvā evam mahādukkham anubhavāmi ti dassenti<sup>15</sup>

<sup>1</sup> data, S. <sup>2</sup> S. S. add ca. <sup>3</sup> gāthāsu S. S.; om. B.

<sup>4</sup> om. B. <sup>5</sup> santhata, M. C.; sandhata, D.; B.

<sup>6</sup> all MSS. have uppās.; (like, M. C. D.; like, C).

<sup>7</sup> B. adds gāthāya pucchi. <sup>8</sup> sandhata, B.

<sup>9</sup> sirajālavijātanattā, S. S. <sup>10</sup> uppāsulike, B.

<sup>11</sup> pāsuke, B.; pāsulike, S.

<sup>12</sup> aṭṭhitacanhārumattānam sesatāya virūpasabhāvadass., B.

<sup>13</sup> bhante, only S. <sup>14</sup> macchari, B.

<sup>15</sup> B. adds tisso gāthā abhāsi.

Anukampakā mayhaṃ nāhesuṃ bhante  
 pitā<sup>1</sup> mātā ca<sup>2</sup> atha vāpi nātikā  
 ye maṃ niyojeyyūṃ<sup>3</sup> dadāhi dānaṃ  
 pasannacittā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. 4  
 Ito ahaṃ vassasatāni pañcā<sup>4</sup>  
 yaṃ evarūpā vicarāmi naggā  
 khudāya<sup>5</sup> taṇhāya ca<sup>6</sup> khajjamānā  
 pāpassa kammassa<sup>7</sup> phalaṃ mama yidaṃ<sup>8</sup> 5  
 Vandāmi taṃ ayya pasannacittā  
 anukampa maṃ dhīra<sup>9</sup> mahānubhāva<sup>10</sup>  
 datvā ca me ādissa yāhi kiñci  
 mocehi maṃ duggatiyā bhaddante ti 6

tisso<sup>11</sup> gāthā<sup>12</sup> abhāsi.<sup>13</sup>

Tattha anukampakā ti samparāyikena atthena anuggaṇ-  
 hatakā.<sup>14</sup> Bhante ti therāṃ ālapati. Ye maṃ niyo-  
 jeyyūṃ ti mātā vā<sup>15</sup> pitā vā atha vā nātakā<sup>16</sup> 'edisā  
 pasannacittā hutvā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ dadāhi dānaṃ' ti  
 ye maṃ niyojeyyūṃ tādīsā anukampakā mayhaṃ nāhesuṃ  
 ti yojanā.

Ito ahaṃ vassasatāni pañcā<sup>17</sup> yaṃ evarūpā<sup>18</sup>  
 vicarāmi naggā ti idaṃ sū peti ito tatiyāya jātiyā attano  
 petattabhāvaṃ anussaritvā idāni pi tathā pañca vassa-  
 satāni vicarāmi ti adhippāyenāha.

Tattha yaṃ ti yasmā dānādinaṃ puññānaṃ akatattā  
 evarūpā naggā peti hutvā ito paṭṭhāya vassasatāni pañca  
 vicarāmi ti yojanā. Taṇhāya ti pipāsāya. Khajjamāno  
 ti khādiyamānā bādhiyamānā ti attho.

Vandāmi taṃ ayya pasannacittā ti ayya taṃ ahaṃ  
 pasannacittā hutvā vandāmi. Ettakam eva puññaṃ idāni  
 mayā katum sakkā ti dassesi.<sup>19</sup> Anukampa maṃ ti

<sup>1</sup> C. D., B. S., S., add ca. <sup>2</sup> om. D.; B.

<sup>3</sup> niyyo., M. C. <sup>4</sup> pañca, D.; B. <sup>5</sup> khuddāya, M. D.; B.

<sup>6</sup> om. C. D.; B.; vā, S. <sup>7</sup> pāpakammassa, B.

<sup>8</sup> mamedam, M. C. D.; B. <sup>9</sup> vīra, M.; vīra, C. D.; B.

<sup>10</sup> bhāvaṃ, C. D. <sup>11</sup> om. B. <sup>12</sup> ohakā, B.

<sup>13</sup> nātikā, S., S. <sup>14</sup> pañca, B.

<sup>15</sup> rūpaṃ, S.; evaṃ rūpā, B. <sup>16</sup> dasseti, B., S.

anuggaṇhā maṃ<sup>1</sup> uddissa<sup>2</sup> anuddayaṃ karohi ti. Datvā ca me ādissa yāhi kiñci ti kiñci-d-eva deyyadhammaṃ samanabrāhmaṇānaṃ datvā taṃ dakkhiṇaṃ mayhaṃ ādisa, tena me ito petayonito makkho bhavissati ti adhippāyena vadati. Ten'evāha: mocehi maṃ duggatiyā bhaddante ti.

Evam petiyā vutte yathā so thero paṭipajjitaṃ dassetum saṅgītikārehi<sup>4</sup>

Sādhū ti (so tassā) paṭisunitvā Sāriputto 'nukampako<sup>5</sup> bhikkhūnaṃ ālopaṃ datvā pānimattaṃ ca colakaṃ thālakassa ca pāṇiyaṃ tassā dakkhiṇaṃ ādisi. 7  
Samanantarānuditthe<sup>6</sup> vipāko upapajjatha<sup>7</sup>  
bhojanacchadanapāṇiyaṃ dakkhiṇāya idaṃ phalaṃ. 8  
Tato suddhā sucivasanā<sup>8</sup> kāsikuttamadhāriṇi  
vicittavattābharaṇā Sāriputtaṃ upasaṅkami ti 9

tisso<sup>9</sup> gāthā<sup>9</sup> vuttā<sup>9</sup>.

Tattha bhikkhūnaṃ ti bhikkhuno, vacanavipallāsena h'etaṃ vuttaṃ. Ālopaṃ bhikkhuno datvā ti keci paṭhanti. Ālopan ti kabalaṃ ekālopaṃ attam bhojanaṃ ti attho. Pānimattaṃ ca colakan ti ekahatthappamāṇaṃ colakhaṇḍaṃ ti attho. Thālakassa ca<sup>10</sup> pāṇiyaṃ ti ekathālakapūraṇaṃ attam udakaṃ.

Sesaṃ Khalātiyapetavattusmim<sup>11</sup> vuttanāyaṃ eva.

Ath'ayasmaṃ Sāriputto taṃ petiṃ pīṇindriyaṃ parisuddha-chavivannaṃ dibbavattābharaṇāṅkāraṃ samantato attano pabhāya obhāsentim attano santikaṃ upagantvā tīṭitaṃ disvā paccakkhato kammaphalaṃ tāya vibhāvetukāmo hutvā<sup>12</sup>

Abhikkantena vannaṃ yā tvam tīṭhasi devate obhāsentī diṣā sabba osadhi viya tārakā. 10

Kena te tādiso vannaṃ kena te idha-m-ijjhati

<sup>1</sup> mamam, B.    <sup>2</sup> S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub> add yaṃ.    <sup>3</sup> va, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.  
<sup>4</sup> B. adds tisso gāthā vuttā.    <sup>5</sup> anukamp.<sup>o</sup>, all MSS.  
exc. M.    <sup>6</sup> taram anu.<sup>o</sup>, M. C. D.    <sup>7</sup> udap.<sup>o</sup> M. C. D.; B.  
<sup>8</sup> sunivasanā, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.    <sup>9</sup> om. B.    <sup>10</sup> va, S<sub>1</sub>.  
<sup>11</sup> khall.<sup>o</sup>, B.    <sup>12</sup> B. adds tisso gāthā abhāsi.

uppajjanti ca te bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. 11  
Pucchāmi tam devi mahānubhāve manussabhūtā kim

akāsi puññam

kenāsi evañjalitānubhāvā vappo ca te sabbadisā pa-  
bhāsati ti 12

tisso<sup>1</sup> gāthā<sup>2</sup> abhāsi<sup>3</sup>.

Tattha abhikkantenā ti atimanāpena abhirūpenā ti  
attho. Vappenā<sup>4</sup> ti chavivappena. Obhāsentī disā  
sabbā ti sabbā dasa disā jotanti ekālokaṃ karonti, yathā  
kin ti āha: Osadhi viya tārakā ti ussannapabbhā etāya  
dhiyati osadhinam<sup>5</sup> vā anubalappadānā<sup>6</sup> hutvā<sup>7</sup> osadhi ti  
laddhanāmā tārakā yathā samantato ālokaṃ kurumānā  
tiṭṭhati, evam eva tvaṃ sabbā disā obhāsentī ti attho.

Kenā ti kimsaddo pucchāya hetu atthe p'etam<sup>8</sup> karaṇa-  
vacanam, kenā hetunā ti attho. Te ti tava etādiso etarahi  
yathā dissamāno ti vuttam hoti. Kena te idha-m-ijjhatī  
ti kena puññavisesena idha imasmim thāne idāni tayā  
labbhamaṇam sucaritaphalaṃ ijjhatī nippajjati. Uppajjanti  
ti nibbattanti. Bhogā ti paribhuñjitabbattena bhogā ti  
laddhanāmā vatthabharapādi vittūpakaraṇavisesā. Ye  
keci<sup>9</sup> ti bhoge anavaśesato vyāpetvā saṅganhāti, anavaśesa-  
vyāpako<sup>10</sup> hi ayam niddeso, yathā ye keci saṅkhārā ti  
attho.<sup>11</sup> Manaso piyā ti manasā<sup>12</sup> piyāyitabbā<sup>13</sup> manasā  
piyā<sup>14</sup> ti attho.

Pucchāmi ti puccham karomi nātur icchamī ti attho.  
Tan ti tvaṃ. Devī ti dibbanubhāvasamaṅgitāya devī.  
Tenāha: mahānubhāve ti. Manussabhūtā ti manussesu  
jātā manussabhāvaṇ ca pattā. Idam yebhuyyena 'satta  
manussattabhāve thitā puññāni karonti' ti katvā vuttam,  
Ayam eva tasmaṃ<sup>15</sup> gāthānam saṅkhepato attho, vitthārato  
pana Paramatthadīpaniyam Vimānavatthu-aṭṭhakathāyam  
vuttanayen' eva veditabbo.

<sup>1</sup> om. B. <sup>2</sup> S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub> have kena before vappenā.

<sup>3</sup> osadhānam, S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>4</sup> balappadāyikāni, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> katvā. <sup>6</sup> c'etam, B. <sup>7</sup> ke pi, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> vyāpito, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>9</sup> om. all MSS.; S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub> put ye keci  
before manaso, <sup>10</sup> manaso, S<sub>2</sub>; om S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>11</sup> piyāyitatvā, S<sub>1</sub>;  
vyikatvā, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>12</sup> manāpiyā, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>13</sup> etāsam, B.



Evam pana therena puttā sā peti tassā sampattiya  
laddhakāraṇaṃ pakāsentī sesā gāthā abhāsi:

Upakaṇḍakim<sup>1</sup> kiṣaṃ chātaṃ naggam appaticchavim<sup>2</sup>  
muni kāruniko loke taṃ maṃ dakkhasi<sup>3</sup> duggataṃ<sup>4</sup>. 13  
Bhikkhūnaṃ ālopaṃ datvā paṇimattañ ca coḷakaṃ  
thālakassa ca paṇiyam mama dakkhiṇam ādisi. 14  
Ālopassa phalaṃ passa bhattaṃ vassasataṃ dasa  
bhuñjāmi kāmakāmini anekarasavyañjanaṃ. 15  
Paṇimattassa coḷassa vipākaṃ passa yādisaṃ<sup>5</sup>  
yavatā Nandarājassa vijitasmiṃ paticchadā. 16  
Tato bahutarā bhante vatthāni<sup>6</sup> 'cchādanāni me  
koseyyakambalyāni<sup>7</sup> khomakappāsikāni ca. 17  
Vipulā ca mahagghā ca te p'ākāse<sup>8</sup> 'valambare  
sāhaṃ taṃ paridahāmi<sup>9</sup> yaṃ yaṃ hi manaso piyaṃ. 18  
Thālakassa ca paṇiyam vipākaṃ passa yādisaṃ  
gambhirā caturassa ca pokkhārañña<sup>10</sup> sunimmitā. 19  
Setodakā supatitthā ca sītā appatigandhiyā<sup>11</sup>  
padumuppalasañchannā vārikinjakkhapūrītā. 20  
Sāhaṃ ramāmi kiḷāmi modāmi akutobhaya  
munim kārunikaṃ lokaṃ<sup>12</sup> bhante vanditum āgatā ti. 21

Tattha upakaṇḍakin<sup>13</sup> ti upakaṇḍakajātaṃ<sup>14</sup>. Chātan  
ti bubhukkhitaṃ<sup>15</sup> khuddāya<sup>16</sup> abhibhūtaṃ. Appaticchavin  
ti chinnabhinnasatracchavim. Loke ti idam. Kāruniko  
ti ettha vuttaṃ karuṇāya visayaḍassanaṃ. Taṃ maṃ ti  
tādisaṃ mamaṃ vuttanayena ekantaṃ eva karuṇathāniyaṃ  
maṃ. Duggataṃ ti duggatigataṃ.

Bhikkhūnaṃ ālopaṃ datvā ti ādi therena attano  
karuṇāya katakaraḍassanaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> uppaṇḍukim, M. D.; B.; upakaṇḍukim, C.

<sup>2</sup> sampatitacchavim, M. C. D.; B.

<sup>3</sup> adakkhi, M. C. D.; B. <sup>4</sup> S., S., B. have *tvam before du.*

<sup>5</sup> tādisaṃ, S., <sup>6</sup> vatthāna, M. D.; B.; vattāna, C.

<sup>7</sup> koseyyāni kamb., C. D.; koseyyā, M.; B. (koseyā).

<sup>8</sup> c'ākāse, M. C. D.; B. <sup>9</sup> M. C. D., B. add *ca.*

<sup>10</sup> rañña, M. D.; B. <sup>11</sup> gandhikā, M. C. D.; B.

<sup>12</sup> loke, M. D.; B. (loka, C.). <sup>13</sup> uppaṇḍuki, B.

<sup>14</sup> upaṇḍaka., S., S.; uppaṇḍupāṇḍuka., B.

<sup>15</sup> bubhukkinam, S., S., <sup>16</sup> khuddāya, B.

Tattha bhattan ti odanam<sup>1</sup> dibbabhojanan ti attho. Vassasatam dasā ti dasavassasatāni vassasahassan nivuttam hoti, accantasamyoge c'etam upayogavacanam. Kāmakāmini anekarasavyañjanan ti aññehi pi kāmītabbakāmekhi samannāgatā<sup>2</sup> anekarasavyañjanabhattam bhujjāmi ti yojanā.

Colassā ti deyyadhammasīsena tabbisayam dānapuññam eva dasseti. Vipākam passa yādisan ti tassa cola-dānassa vipākaśaṅkhātam phalam passa bhante, tam pana yādisam yathārūpan ti peti<sup>3</sup> āha: yāvata Nandarājassā ti ādi.

Tattho ko 'yam' Nandarāja nāma?

Atitekira dasavassasahassāyukesu manussesu Bārāṇasivāsi eko kuṭimbiko<sup>4</sup> araṇṇe jaṅghāvihāram caranto araṇṇiṭṭhāne aññataram paccekabuddham addasā. So pana<sup>5</sup> paccekabuddho tattha cīvarakammam karonto anuvāte appabhonte samharitvā ṭhapetum āraddho. So kuṭimbiko tam<sup>6</sup> disvā 'bhante kīṃ karoṭhā' ti vatvā tena apicchatāya kiñci avutte pi cīvaradussam tassa hoti ti ñatvā attano uttarāsaṅgam paccekabuddhassa pādamūle ṭhapetvā āgamāsi. Paccekabuddho tam gahetvā anuvātam āropento cīvaram katvā pārupi. So kuṭimbiko jīvita-pariyosāne kalam katvā Tāvatisabhavane nibbattetvā tattha yāvātayukam dibbasampattim anubhavitvā tato cavitvā Bārāṇasito yojanamatte ṭhāne aññatarasmim gāme amaccakule nibbatti. Tassa vayappattakāle tasmim gāme nakkhattam saṅghuṭṭham ahosi.<sup>7</sup> So mātaram āha: 'amma sātakam me dehi, nakkhattam kilissāmi' ti. Sā dhotavattam niharitvā adāsi. 'Amma thūlam idan' ti.<sup>8</sup> Aññam niharitvā adāsi. Tam pi paṭikkhipi. Atha nam mātā āha: 'tāta yādise gehe mayam jātā natthi no' ito sukhumatarassa vatthassa<sup>10</sup> paṭilābhāya puññan' ti. 'Labhanatṭhanam gacchāmi amma' ti. 'Gaccha'<sup>11</sup> putta, aham aji' eva tuyham Bārāṇasinagare rajjam

<sup>1</sup> odānam, S.<sup>2</sup> sampannā gatam, B.

<sup>3</sup> ce ti or ve ti, all MSS. <sup>4</sup> kuṭumbiko, B. throughout.

<sup>5</sup> om. B. <sup>6</sup> om. S. <sup>7</sup> hoti, B.

<sup>8</sup> B. adds: aññam niharāhi ti. Sā aññam niharitvā and so on. <sup>9</sup> om. B. <sup>10</sup> B. adds me. <sup>11</sup> om. S. S.



paṭilābham icchāmi' ti. So 'sādhu amma' ti mātaram  
vanditvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā 'aham' gacchāmi amma' ti.  
'Gaccha tāta' ti. Evaṃ kir'assā pi tam<sup>2</sup> ahosi: 'kahaṃ  
gamissati idha vā ettha vā gehe nisidissati' ti. So pana  
puññāniyāmena codiyamāno gāmato nikkhamitvā Bārāṇasim<sup>3</sup>  
gantvā maṅgalasilāpatṭe sasisaṃ<sup>4</sup> pārupitvā nipajji. So ca  
Bārāṇasirañño kālakatassa sattamo divaso hoti. Amaccā  
ca purohito ca rañño sarīrakiccaṃ katvā rājagaṇe nisiditvā<sup>5</sup>  
mantayimsu. 'Rañño ekā dhītā atthi putto natthi, arāji-  
karajjaṃ na tiṭṭhati, phussarathaṃ vissajjemā' ti te  
kumudavanne cattāro sindhave yojetvā setacchattapamukhaṃ  
pañcavidhaṃ rājakakudhabhaṇḍaṃ rathasmiṃ yeva ṭhapetvā  
rathaṃ vissajjetvā pacchato turiyāni paggaṇhāpesuṃ.  
Ratho pācīnadvārena nikkhamitvā uyyānābhimukho ahosi.  
'Paricayena uyyānābhimukho gacchati,<sup>6</sup> nivattethā' ti keci  
āhamsu. Purohito 'mā nivattayitthā' ti āha. Ratho  
kumāraṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā ārohanasajjo hutvā atṭhāsi.  
Purohito pārupanakaṇṇaṃ apānetvā pādatalāni oloken-  
to 'tiṭṭhatu, ayam dipo dvisahassadīpaparivāresu<sup>8</sup> catūsu  
mahādīpesu ekarajjaṃ karetuṃ yutto' ti vatvā turiyāni  
paggaṇhathā ti puna pi paggaṇhathā ti tikkhattuṃ turiyāni  
paggaṇhāpesi. Atha kumāro mukhaṃ vivaritvā oloketvā  
'kena kammaṇa āgat' attha tāta' ti āha. 'Deva tumhākaṃ  
rajjāṃ pāpuṇāti' ti. 'Tumhākaṃ<sup>9</sup> rājā kahaṇ' ti? 'Divam  
gato sāmī' ti. 'Kati divasa atikhantā' ti? 'Ajjā sattamo  
divaso' ti. 'Putto vā dhītā vā natthi' ti? 'Dhītā atthi  
devaputto natthi' ti. 'Tenahi karissāmi rajjaṇ' ti. Te  
tāva-d-eva abhisekamandapaṃ katvā rājadhītaraṃ  
sabbālaṅkārehi alaṅkaritvā uyyānaṃ ānetvā kumārassa  
abhisekaṃ akamsu. Ath' assa katābhisekassa sata-sahassa-  
ghanikaṃ vatthaṃ<sup>10</sup> upanesuṃ. So 'kim idaṃ tāta' li  
āha. 'Nivāsanatthaṃ devā' ti. 'Nanu tāta'<sup>11</sup> thūlan' ti?

<sup>2</sup> om. S., S., but have āha. <sup>3</sup> cittam l. pi tam, B.

<sup>4</sup> Bārāṇasiyaṃ, S. <sup>5</sup> sisam, B. S. <sup>6</sup> sannipatitvā, B.

<sup>7</sup> After gaccha(n) S. has a considerable lacuna, ending with  
[arahan] tā idha and so on vide p. 75.

<sup>8</sup> nivattama, B. <sup>9</sup> dvisahassapariv. B.

<sup>10</sup> om. S., <sup>11</sup> vattam, B. <sup>12</sup> tāta, both MSS.

'Manussānam paribhogavatthesu ito sukkhumataram natthi devā' ti. 'Tumhākaṃ rājā evarūpaṃ nivāsesi' ti? 'Āma devā' ti. 'Na maññe puññavā tumhākaṃ rājā' ti. 'Suvannabhiṅkāraṃ' āharatha labhissāmi vatthan' ti. Suvannabhiṅkāraṃ<sup>1</sup> āharimsu. So utthāya hatthe dhovitvā mukhaṃ vikkhāletvā hatthena udakaṃ ādaya puratthi-madisāyaṃ abbhukkiri. Tadā<sup>2</sup> ghanapathavī bhinditvā attha kapparukkha utthahimsu. Puna udakaṃ gahetvā dakkhiṇaṃ pacchimāṃ uttaraṃ ti evaṃ catasso disāsu<sup>3</sup> abbhukkiri. Sabbadisāsu<sup>4</sup> attha attha katvā dvattimsa kapparukkha utthahimsu. Ekekissā disāya soḷasa soḷasa katvā catusatthi kapparukkha ti keci vadanti. So ekaṃ dibbadussaṃ nivāsetvā ekaṃ pārupitvā Nandarañño vijite suttakantikā itthiyo mā suttaṃ kantimsū ti bheriṃ carāpethā ti vatvā chattaṃ ussāpetvā alaṅkatapaṭiyatto hatthikkhandhavara-gato nagaraṃ pavisitvā pāsādaṃ abhiruyha<sup>5</sup> mahāsampattim anubhavi.

Evaṃ gacchante kāle ekadivasāṃ devī rañño sampattim disvā aho vata siri ti kārūññākāraṃ dassesi. 'Kim idaṃ devī' ti ca puṭṭhā 'atimahaṭṭi' deva sampattim atitāṃ addhānaṃ<sup>6</sup> kusalaṃ<sup>7</sup> akattha, idāni anāgatassa atthāya<sup>8</sup> kusalaṃ na karoṭhā' ti āha. 'Kassa dema, silavanto natthi' ti. 'Asuñño deva Jambudīpa arahantehi, tumhe dānaṃ eva sajjetha, ahaṃ āharante lacchāmi' ti āha. Punadivase rājā mahādānaṃ<sup>9</sup> sajjāpesi. Devī 'sace imissāya disāya arahanto<sup>10</sup> atthi, idha gantvā amhākaṃ bhikkhaṃ gaṇhantū'<sup>11</sup> adhiṭṭhahitvā<sup>12</sup> uttaradisābhimukhaṃ urena nipajji. Nipannamattāya<sup>13</sup> eva deviyā Himavante vasantānaṃ pañcasatānaṃ Padumavatiyā puttānaṃ paccekabuddhānaṃ jeṭṭhako Padumapaccekabuddho bhātike āmantesi: 'marisa Nandaraṇṇa tumhe nimanteti, adhivāsethā tassā' ti. Te adhivāsetvā tāva-d-eva ākāsena gantvā uttaradvāre oṭarimsu.

<sup>1</sup> suvaṇṇā.° B.    <sup>2</sup> suvaṇṇā.°, S.    <sup>3</sup> om S.

<sup>4</sup> disā, B.    <sup>5</sup> °disā, S.    <sup>6</sup> āruya, B.

<sup>7</sup> B. add's te.    <sup>8</sup> addhāne, B.    <sup>9</sup> kalyāṇaṃ, B.

<sup>10</sup> °tass' atthāya, S.    <sup>11</sup> mahārahaṃ dānaṃ, S.

<sup>12</sup> [araha]ntā, S.; the lacuna of S. ends here.

<sup>13</sup> gaṇhatū, S.    <sup>14</sup> om. S. S.    <sup>15</sup> °matte, S. S.

Manussā 'pañcasatā deva paccekabuddhā āgatā' ti rañño ārocesum. Rājā saddhim deviyā gantvā<sup>1</sup> vanditvā pattam gahetvā paccekabuddhe pāsādam āropetvā tattha tesam dānam datvā bhattakiccāvasāne rājā saṅghattherassa devī saṅghanavakassa pādamūle nippajjitvā 'ayyā paccayehi na kilamissanti, mayam puññena na hāyissāma'<sup>2</sup>, amhākaṃ idha nivāsāya paṭiññāma dethā' ti paṭiññāma kāretvā uyyāne nivāsanatthānāni kāretvā yāvajivam paccekabuddhe upatthahitvā tesu parinibbutesu sādhuṃkīṭitaṃ kāretvā candana-dāru-ādīhi sarīrakiccaṃ kāretvā dhātuyo gahetvā cetiyam patitthāpetvā 'evārūpānam pi nāma mahānubhāvānam mahesinaṃ maraṇam bhavissati, kim āga pana mādisāna'<sup>3</sup> ti samvegajāto jetthaputtam rajje patitthāpetvā sayam samānapabbajjam<sup>4</sup> pabbaji. Devī pi raññe pabbajjite<sup>5</sup> aham kim karissāmi ti pabbaji. Dve pi uyyāne vasantā jhānāni nibbattetvā jhānasukheṇa vitāmetvā āyupariyosāne brahmaloke nibbatīmsu. So kira Nandarājā amhākaṃ Satthu mahāsāvako Mahākassapatthero aho. Tassa aggamaheṣi Bhaddakapilā ti nāma. Ayaṃ pana Nandarājā dasavassasahassāni sayam dibbavatthāni paridahanto<sup>6</sup> sabbam eva attano vijitaṃ Uttarakurusadisam karonto āgatāgatānam<sup>7</sup> dibbadussāni adāsi. Tayidaṃ dibbavatthasamiddham sandhāya<sup>8</sup> ayaṃ peti āha: Yāvata Nandarājassa vijitasmiṃ paṭicchādā ti.

Tattha vijitasmin ti ratthe. Paṭicchādā ti vatthāni, tāni hi paṭicchādentī etehi ti paṭicchādā ti vuccanti. Idāni sa peti 'Nandarājā samiddhito pi etarahi mayham samiddhi vipulatarā' ti dassenti. Tato bahutarā bhante vatthāni 'cchādanāni me ti adāmi āha.

Tattha tato<sup>9</sup> ti Nandarājassa pariggahabhūtavatthato<sup>9</sup> bahutarāni mayham vatthāni dussāni ti attho. Vatthāni 'cchādanāni ti nivāsanavatthāni c'eva pārupanavatthāni

<sup>1</sup> āgantvā, B.      <sup>2</sup> parihāyissāma, B.

<sup>3</sup> after patitth.<sup>o</sup> begins a lacuna in S., ending with āyupari.<sup>o</sup>      <sup>4</sup> tapasap.<sup>o</sup>, B.      <sup>5</sup> pariharanto, B.

<sup>6</sup> āgatānam manussānam dibbānam, S., S.

<sup>7</sup> nissāya, B.      <sup>8</sup> gato, S.      <sup>9</sup> B. adds pi.

ca. Koseyyakambaliyāni<sup>1</sup> ti koseyyāni<sup>2</sup> c'eva<sup>3</sup> kambalāni<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>4</sup>. Khomakappāsikāni cā ti khomavatthāni c'eva kappāsamayavatthāni ca.

Vipulā ti āyāmato ca<sup>5</sup> vitthārato<sup>5</sup> ca<sup>5</sup> vipulā mahantā ca. Mahagghā ti mahagghavasena mahantā mahārāhā. Ākāse 'valambare ti<sup>6</sup> ākāse yeva olambamānā tiṭṭhanti. Yam yam hi manaso piyan ti yam yam mayham manaso piyam tam tam gahetvā paridahāmi pārupāmi cā ti yojanā.

Thālakassa ca pāṇiyam vipākam passa yādisan ti thālakapūranamattam pāṇiyam dinnam anumoditam, tassa pana vipākam yādisam yāva mahantam passā ti dassenti: Gambhīrā caturassā cā ti ādim āha.

Tattha gambhīrā ti agādhā. Caturassā ti caturassa-saṅghānā. Pokkhārānā ti pokkharapiyo. Sunimmitā ti kammānubhāvena suṭṭhu nimmitā.

Setodakā ti setodakā setavālukāhi<sup>7</sup> samparikinnā. Supatitthā ti sundaratitthā. Sītā ti sītalodakā. Appaṭigandhiyā ti paṭikkūlagandharahitā surabhiḡandhā. Vārikiṇjakkhapūritā ti kamalakuvalayādīnam kesara-saṅghannena vārinā pāripunnā.

Sāhan ti sā aham. Ramāmi ti ratim vindāmi. Kīlāmi ti indriyāni paricarāmi.<sup>8</sup> Modāmi ti bhogasampattiya pamuditā homi. Akutobhayā ti kutoci pi asaṅjātabhayā serimukhavihārini<sup>9</sup> homi. Bhante vanditum āgatā ti imissā dibhasampattiya paṭilābhassa kāraṇa-bhūtam bhante tam vanditum āgatā upagatā ti attho.

Yam pan 'ettha atthato avibhattam tattha tattha vuttam eva.

Evam tāya petiya vutte āyasmā Śāriputto Itthakavatiyam Digharājīyan ti gāmadvayavāsikesu<sup>10</sup> attano santikam upagatesu<sup>11</sup> manussesu<sup>12</sup> imam vatthum<sup>13</sup> vitthārato kathento samvejetvā samsāramocanapāpakammato mocetvā upāsaka-

<sup>1</sup> koseyyāni ti, B.      <sup>2</sup> koseyyavatthāni, B.

<sup>3</sup> om. B.      <sup>4</sup> kambaliyāni ti kamphalāni, B.      <sup>5</sup> om. S.

<sup>6</sup> S. omits the whole phrase.      <sup>7</sup> oluka, B.

<sup>8</sup> cāremi, B.      <sup>9</sup> vihāri, B.      <sup>10</sup> vāsike, S. S.

<sup>11</sup> upagate S. S.      <sup>12</sup> manusse, S. S.      <sup>13</sup> attham, B.

bhāve patitthāpesi. Sā pavutti bhikkhūnam<sup>1</sup> supākāṭṭhā jāta. Tam bhikkhū Bhagavato ārocesum. Bhagavā tam attham atthuppatim katvā sampattaparisāya dhammam desesi. Sa desanā mahājanassa sātthikā ahosi.<sup>2</sup>

Saṃsāramocakapetavatthuvannaṇā.

## II, 2.

Naggā dubbaṇṇarūpāsī ti. Idam Satthari Veluvane viharante āyasmato Sāriputtattherassa ito pañcamāya jātiyā mātubhūtam petim ārabba vuttam. Ekadivasaṃ āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahāmoggallāno āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Kappino Rājagahassa avidūre aññatarasmim araññāyatane viharanti. Tena ca samayena Bārāṇasīyaṃ aññataro brāhmaṇo addho mahaddhano mahābhogo samanabrāhmaṇānaṃ kapaniddhikavaṇṇibbaka-yācakaṇaṃ udapānabhūto<sup>3</sup> annapānavatthasayanādini<sup>4</sup> deti dento ca āgatāgātānaṃ yathā kālaṃ<sup>5</sup> yathā rahaṇ<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>7</sup> pādodakapādabbhañjanādīdānaṃ anupubbakam<sup>8</sup> sabbaḥhideyyam<sup>9</sup> paṭipanno hoti purebhattaṇ ca bhikkhū annapānādinaṃ sakkaccaṃ parivisati. So desantaraṃ gacchanto bhariyaṃ āha 'bhoti yathā paññattaṃ imaṃ<sup>10</sup> dānavidhim aparihāpentī sakkaccaṃ anutiṭṭhāhi' ti. Sā<sup>11</sup> sādhu ti paṭisunitvā<sup>12</sup> tasmim pakkante ca<sup>13</sup> bhikkhūnaṃ paññattaṃ dānavidhim pacchindi, addhikaṇaṃ pana nivāsattāya upagātānaṃ gehapiṭṭhito chaddhitam jarasālaṃ dassesi: 'ettha vasathā' ti; annapānādi attham tattha addhikesu āgatesu 'gūtham khādatha muttam pivatha lohitaṃ pivatha tumham mātu matthaluṅgaṃ khādatha' ti yaṃ yaṃ asuci-jegucchaṃ<sup>14</sup> tassa tassa nāmaṃ gahetvā nitthunaṃ vadati. Sā aparena samayena kālaṃ katvā kammānubhāvukkhittā petayoniyaṃ nibbattitvā attano vaciducaritanurūpaṃ dukkhaṃ

<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu, S. S. <sup>2</sup> B. adds ti. <sup>3</sup> opāna.°, B.

<sup>4</sup> vatthayanādini, B. <sup>5</sup> balaṃ, B. <sup>6</sup> om. B.

<sup>7</sup> pubbakam, B. <sup>8</sup> sabbapāteyyam, B. <sup>9</sup> idam, B.

<sup>10</sup> om. S. S. <sup>11</sup> paṭisuni, S.

<sup>12</sup> S. adds eva tāva; B. pathamaṃ tāva.

<sup>13</sup> jegucchitassa nāmaṃ, S. S.



anubhavanti purimajātisambandham anussaritvā āyasmato  
Sāriputtassa santikam upasāṅkamtukāmā tassa vihāraṃ sam-  
pāpuni. Tassa vihāradevatāyo<sup>1</sup> vihārappavesanam nivāresum.  
Sā kira ito pañcamāya jātiyā therassa mātabhūtapubbā.<sup>2</sup>  
Tasmā evam āha: 'aham ayyassa Sāriputtatherassa ito<sup>3</sup>  
pañcamāya<sup>3</sup> jātiyā<sup>3</sup> mātā, detha me dvārappavesam<sup>4</sup> theram  
datthun' ti. Tam sutvā devatā tassā pavesanam anujā-  
nimsu. Sā pavisitvā caṅkamanakoṭṭiyam thatvā therassa  
attānam dassesi. Thero tam disvā<sup>5</sup> karuṇāya saṅcodita-  
mānaso hutvā

Naggā — II, 1, 1

1

gāthāya pucchi.

Sā therena puttā paṭivacanam denti

Ahan te sakiyā mātā pubbe aññāsu<sup>6</sup> jātisu  
uppannā pettivisayan<sup>7</sup> khuppipāsāsamappitā. 2  
Chadditam khipitam kheḷam singhāṇikam silesumam  
vasaṇ ca dayhamānānam vijātānaṃ ca lohitam 3  
Vanitānaṃ ca yaṃ ghānasāsacchinnaṃ ca<sup>8</sup> lohitam  
khudāparetā<sup>9</sup> bhuñjāmi<sup>10</sup> itthipurisanissitam. 4  
Pubbalohitam bhakkhāmi pasunam mānusānaṃ ca  
alenā<sup>11</sup> anagarā ca<sup>12</sup> nilamañcaparāyaṇā.<sup>13</sup> 5  
Dehi puttaka me dānam datvā anvādisāhi<sup>14</sup> me  
app' eva nāma muñceyyam pubbalohitabhojanā ti 6

pañca gāthā abhāsi.

Tattha ahan te sakiyā mātā ti aham tuyham  
jananibhāvato<sup>15</sup> sakiyā mātā. Pubbe aññāsu jātisu ti  
mātā honti<sup>16</sup> pi na imissā jātiyam, atha kho pubbe  
aññāsu jātisu ito pañcamāyan ti datthabham. Uppannā  
pettivisayan<sup>17</sup> ti paṭisandhivasena petalokam upagatā.

<sup>1</sup> B. adds pi. <sup>2</sup> mātā°, B. <sup>3</sup> om. B.

<sup>4</sup> °vesanam, B. <sup>5</sup> sutvā, B. <sup>6</sup> aññesu, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>, B.

<sup>7</sup> pettiv°, M. C. D.; B. <sup>8</sup> °chinnāna, M. C. D.; B.

<sup>9</sup> khuddā°, M. C. D.; B. <sup>10</sup> bhuñjissam, M. C.

<sup>11</sup> S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub> add ca. <sup>12</sup> na ca, D.

<sup>13</sup> nilā°, M. D.; B.; nillā°, M. C. <sup>14</sup> uddisāhi.

<sup>15</sup> °bhavato, B. <sup>16</sup> hontā, B. <sup>17</sup> pettiv°, here all MSS.



Khuppipāsāsamappitā ti khudāya<sup>1</sup> ca pipāsāya ca samaṅgibhūta<sup>2</sup> nirantaram jigacchāpipāsāya abhibhūyamānā ti attho.

Chadditan ti ucchiṭṭham<sup>3</sup> vantan<sup>4</sup> ii attho. Khipitan ti khipitena saddhim mukhato nikkhamamalam. Kheḷan ti niṭṭhubhanam.<sup>5</sup> Singhānikan ti matthaluṅgato vissanditvā nāsikāya nikkhamamalam. Silesuman ti semham. Vasaṇ ca dayhamānānan ti citakāya dayhamānānam kalebarānam<sup>6</sup> vasa telaṇ ca. Vijātānaṇ ca lohitan ti pasūtānam itthnam lohitaṃ gabbhamalaṇ ca saddena saṅgaṇhāti.

Vanitānan ti saṅjātavanānam. Yan ti yaṃ lohitan ti sambandho. Ghānasīśacchinnan ti ghānacchinnānam sīśacchinnānam<sup>7</sup> pi yaṃ lohitaṃ taṃ bhuñjāmi ti yojanā. Desanāsīśam p'etam<sup>8</sup> ghānasīśacchinnānan ti yasmā hatthapādādi chinnānam pi lohitaṃ bhuñjāmi<sup>9</sup> eva.<sup>10</sup> Tathā vanitānan ti iminā tesam pi lohitaṃ saṅgaḥitaṇ ti dātṭhabbam. Khudāparetā<sup>11</sup> ti jigacchābhībhūta.<sup>12</sup> Itthipurisanissitan ti itthipurisasarīranissitaṃ yathā vuttam aññaṇ cammamam-sanaḥārupubbādikaṃ<sup>13</sup> paribhuñjāmi ti dasseti.

Pasunan ti ajagomahisādīnam. Alenā ti asaraṇā. Anagārā ti anāvāsā. Nilamañcaparāyanā ti susāne chadditamalā<sup>14</sup> mañcasayanā.<sup>15</sup> Atha vā nilā ti chārīkaṇ-garabahulā susānabhūmi adhippetā, taṃ yeva mañcam viya adhisayanā ti attho.

Anvādisāhi<sup>16</sup> me ti yathā dinnam dakkhiṇam mayham uddissa patidānam dehi. App<sup>17</sup> eva nāma muñceyyam pubbalohitabhōjanā ti tava uddissanena etasmā pubbalohitabhōjanā petijivita<sup>18</sup> api nāma muñceyyam.

Tam sutvā āyasmā Sāriputtatthero dutiyadivase Mahā-moggallānattherādi ke tayo there āmantetvā tehi saddhim

<sup>1</sup> khuddāya, B.

<sup>2</sup> ucchaddita, S.; upacchadditam, S.; ucchiṭṭhakam, B.

<sup>3</sup> om. S. <sup>4</sup> vānam, S.; niṭṭhūnam, B.

<sup>5</sup> kalevarānam, B. <sup>6</sup> c'etam, B. <sup>7</sup> bhuñjāmi yeva, B.

<sup>8</sup> khuddap., B. <sup>9</sup> B. adds hutvā. <sup>10</sup> ca māmsa., S. S.

<sup>11</sup> mallānam, B. <sup>12</sup> parāyanā, B. <sup>13</sup> atṭṭhādisāhi, S.

<sup>14</sup> petajivikā, B.

Rājagahe piṇḍāya caranto rañño Bimbisārassa nivesanam āgamāsi. Rājā theram disvā vanditvā 'kim bhante āgatatthā' ti āgamanakāraṇam pucchi. Āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tam pavuttim rañño ārocesi. Rājā 'anuññātam bhante' tivatvā there vissajjetvā sabbakammikam amaccam pakkositvā<sup>1</sup> ānāpesi 'nagarassa avidūre vipine<sup>2</sup> chāyūdakasampanne catasso kuṭiyo kārehr' ti antepure ca pahonakavisesavasena tidhā vibhajjitvā<sup>3</sup> catasso kuṭiyo paṭicchāpesi<sup>4</sup> sayāñ ca tattha gantvā kātābbam yuttakam akāsi.<sup>5</sup> Niṭṭhitāsu kuṭikāsu sabbam<sup>6</sup> balikāraṇam sajjāpetvā annapānavatthādini buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṅghassa<sup>7</sup> anucchavike sabbaparikkhāre ca upatthāpetvā āyasmato Sāriputtattherassa tam sabbam niyādesi. Atha thero tam<sup>8</sup> petim<sup>9</sup> uddissa tam sabbam buddhapamukhassa cātudisassa bhikkhusaṅghassa adāsi. Sā peti tam anumoditvā devaloke nibbattitvā sabbakāmasamiddhā ca<sup>10</sup> hutvā aparadivase āyasmato Mahāmoggallānattherassa santikam upagantvā vanditvā atthāsi. Tam<sup>11</sup> thero paṭipucchi. Sā attano petūpapattim devūpapattiñ ca vitthārato kathesi. Tena vuttam:

Mātuyā vacanam sutvā Upatisso<sup>12</sup> 'nukampako<sup>13</sup> āmantayi<sup>14</sup> Moggallānam Anuruddhañ ca Kappinam. 7  
Catasso kuṭiyo katvā saṅghe cātuddise<sup>15</sup> adā  
kuṭiyo annapānañ ca mātū dakkhiṇam ādisi. 8  
Samanantarānudiṭṭhe vipāko<sup>16</sup> upapajjatha<sup>17</sup>  
bhojanam pāṇiyam vattham dakkhiṇāya idam phalam. 9  
Tato suddhā sucivasanā kāsikuttamadhāriṇi  
vicittavatthābharanā Kolitam<sup>18</sup> upasaṅkami ti. 10

Tattha saṅghe cātuddise adā<sup>19</sup> ti cātuddisassa<sup>20</sup> saṅghassa adāsi niyādesi ti attho.

<sup>1</sup> pakkosāpetvā, B.    <sup>2</sup> vicitte, B.    <sup>3</sup> vjjetvā, B.; S.  
*omits all from vissa.° to vibha.°*

<sup>4</sup> °cchādesi, B.    <sup>5</sup> akamsu, S.    <sup>6</sup> om. B.

<sup>7</sup> cātuddisassa saṅghassa, B.    <sup>8</sup> tamhā, S.; S.

<sup>9</sup> om. S.; S.    <sup>10</sup> om. S.; va, S.    <sup>11</sup> om. S.

<sup>12</sup> Upatissanukampako, M. C. D.; anuk., B.

<sup>13</sup> āmantesi, B.    <sup>14</sup> catu., M.; B.

<sup>15</sup> upāko, S.; upāsako S.    <sup>16</sup> udap., M. C. D.; B.

<sup>17</sup> °kam, all MSS. exc. B.    <sup>18</sup> adā, all MSS.    <sup>19</sup> catudis., B.

Sesam vuttattham eva. Ath'āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno  
tam petim

Abhikkantena = II, 1, 10.	11
Kena te tādiso = II, 1, 11	12
Pucchāmi tam devi = II, 1, 12	13

pucchi. Atha sū Sāriputtass' āham mātā ti ādinā vissa-  
jjesi. Sesam vuttattham eva. Ath'āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno  
tam pavuttiṃ Bhagavato ārocesi. Bhagavā tam attham  
atthuppatim katvā sampattaparisiya dhammam desesi. Sā  
desanā mahājanassa sātthikā ahosi.<sup>1</sup>

Sāriputtattherassa<sup>2</sup> mātupetivatthuvannanā.<sup>3</sup>

## II, 3.

Naggā dubbannarūpāsi ti. Idam Satthari Jetavane  
viharante Mattam nāma petim ārabha vuttam. Sāvattiyaṃ  
kira aññataro kuṭimbiko<sup>4</sup> saddho pasanno ahosi. Tassa  
bhariyā assaddhā appasannā kodhanā vañjhā ca ahosi  
nāmena Mattā nāma. Atha so kuṭimbiko kulavamsupaccheda-  
bhayena<sup>5</sup> sadisakulato Tissā<sup>6</sup> nāma kaññam ānesi. Sā  
ahosi saddhā pasannā sāmino ca piyā manāpā. Na ciren'  
eva gabbhini hutvā dasamāsaccayena puttam vijāyi.  
Bhūto ti'ssa nāma ahosi. Sā gehassa sāmini<sup>7</sup> hutvā cattāro  
bhikkhū sakaccam upatthahi. Vañjhā<sup>8</sup> pana<sup>9</sup> tam dussa-  
yati.<sup>10</sup> Tā ubho pi ekasmim divase sisam nahātvā allakesā<sup>11</sup>  
atthamsu. Kuṭimbiko guṇavasena Tissāya ābaddhasineho  
bhārikena hādayena taya saddhim bahu<sup>12</sup> sallapanto<sup>13</sup> atthāsi.  
Tam asahamānā Mattā issāpakatā geham sammajjitvā  
thapitasankāram Tissāya matthake okiri. Sā aparena  
samayena kalam katvā petayoniyaṃ nibbattitvā attano  
kammabalena<sup>14</sup> pañcaviddham dukkham anubhavati. Tam

<sup>1</sup> all MSS. add ti. <sup>2</sup> o'thera, B. <sup>3</sup> mātupeta.<sup>o</sup>, B.

<sup>4</sup> kuṭimbiko, B. throughout. <sup>5</sup> °cchedana.<sup>o</sup>, B.

<sup>6</sup> Tissam, B. <sup>7</sup> gehasāmini, B. <sup>8</sup> sā vañjhā, B.

<sup>9</sup> om. B. <sup>10</sup> ussuyyati, B. <sup>11</sup> alaṅkatā, B.

<sup>12</sup> bahum, S. <sup>13</sup> °pento, B. <sup>14</sup> °phalena, B.

pana dukkham pālito eva paññāyati. Ath' ekadivasam sã  
peti saññāya vitivattāya gehassa piṭṭhipasse nahāyantiya  
Tissāya attānam dassesi. Tam disvā Tissā

Naggā — II, 1, 1

1

gāthāya paṭipucchi. Itarā

Aham Mattā tuvaṃ<sup>1</sup> Tissā sapati<sup>2</sup> te pure ahum<sup>3</sup>  
pāpakammaṃ karitvāna petalokam ito gatā ti

2

gāthāya paṭivacanam abhāsi.

Tattha aham Mattā tuvaṃ Tissā ti tuvaṃ Tissā  
nāma, aham pana<sup>4</sup> Mattā<sup>5</sup> pure purimattabhāve te tuyham  
sapati<sup>6</sup> ahum<sup>7</sup> ahosin ti attho.

Puna Tissā

Kin nu kāyena — II, 1, 3

3

gāthāya katakammaṃ pucchi. Puna itarā

Caṇḍi ca pharusā cāsim issuki<sup>8</sup> macchari saṭhi<sup>9</sup>  
tāham duruttam vatvāna petalokam ito gatā ti

4

gāthāya attano<sup>10</sup> katakammaṃ ācikkhi.

Tattha caṇḍi ti kodhanā. Pharusā ti pharusavacanā.  
Āsin ti ahosin. Tāhan ti tam aham. Duruttan ti  
dubbhāsitaṃ niratthavacanam.<sup>11</sup>

Ito param pi tāsam vacanapaṭivacanavasen' eva gāthāyo  
pavattā:

Sabbam<sup>12</sup> aham pi jānāmi yathā tvam caṇḍikā ahu

aññaṃ ca kho tam pucchāmi kenāsi pamsukutṭhitā.<sup>13</sup>

5

Sisam nahātā tuvaṃ āsi sucivatthā alaṅkatā

ahaṃ ca kho tam adhimattam samalaṅkatarā<sup>14</sup> tayā.

6

Tassā me pekkhamānāya sāmikena āmantayi<sup>15</sup>

tato me issā vipulā kodho me samajāyatha.<sup>16</sup>

7

<sup>1</sup> tvam, M. <sup>2</sup> sapatti, M.; B. <sup>3</sup> ahu, M. D.; B.

<sup>4</sup> om. B. <sup>5</sup> B. add's nāma. <sup>6</sup> sapatti, B.

<sup>7</sup> hutvā, B. <sup>8</sup> ussuki, S. S.

<sup>9</sup> sathā, M., C. D.; satā, B. <sup>10</sup> om. B.

<sup>11</sup> nithuna, B. <sup>12</sup> saccam, M. C. D.; B.

<sup>13</sup> kunṭhitā, C. D.; B.; kunthitā, M. <sup>14</sup> alaṅkatarā, B.

<sup>15</sup> samantayi, S. S. <sup>16</sup> sapajāy, M.; sampa, B.



Tato pamsu gahetvāna pamsunā<sup>1</sup> tam pi okiri<sup>2</sup>  
tassa kammavipākena ten' amhi pamsukutṭhitā.<sup>3</sup> 8  
Sabbam<sup>4</sup> aham pi jānāmi pamsunā mam tvam okiri  
aññañ ca kho tam pucchāmi kena khajjāsī kacchuyā. 9  
Bhesajjahāri ubhayo vanantam agamimhase  
tvañ ca bhesajjam āhari<sup>5</sup> ahañ ca kapikacchuno.<sup>6</sup> 10  
Tassā ty ājanamānāya<sup>7</sup> seyyam ty āham samokiri<sup>8</sup>  
tassa kammavipākena tena khajjāmi kacchuyā. 11  
Sabbam<sup>4</sup> aham pi jānāmi seyyam<sup>9</sup> me tvam samokiri  
aññañ ca kho tam pucchāmi kenāsi<sup>10</sup> naggiyā tvam. 12  
Sahāyanam<sup>11</sup> samayo āsi<sup>12</sup> nātnam samitim alu  
tvañ ca āmantitā āsi sasāmini<sup>13</sup> no ca kho 'ham.<sup>14</sup> 13  
Tassā ty ājanamānāya<sup>7</sup> dussam ty āham apānudim<sup>15</sup>  
tassa kammavipākena ten' amhi naggiyā aham. 14  
Sabbam<sup>4</sup> aham pi jānāmi dussam me tvam apānudi  
aññañ ca kho tam<sup>16</sup> pucchāmi kenāsi gūthagandhinī. 15  
Tava gandhañ ca mālāñ ca paccagghañ ca vilepanam  
gūthakūpe atharesim<sup>17</sup> tam pāpam pakatam mayā  
tassa kammavipākena ten' amhi gūthagandhinī. 16  
Sabbam<sup>4</sup> aham pi jānāmi tam pāpam pakatam tayā  
aññañ ca kho tam pucchāmi kenāsi duggatā tvam. 17  
Ubhinnaṃ samakaṃ āsi yaṃ gehe vijjite dhanam  
santesu deyyadhammesu dipam nākāsim attano  
tassa kammavipākena ten' amhi duggatā aham. 18  
Tad eva<sup>18</sup> mam<sup>19</sup> tvam avaca pāpakammaṃ nisevasi  
na hi pāpehi kammehi sulabbhā hosi<sup>20</sup> sugga tim. 19  
Vamato mam tvam pacesi atho pi mam usuyyasi<sup>21</sup>.  
passa pāpānam kammānam vipāko hoti yādiso. 20

<sup>1</sup> S<sub>1</sub> adds ca.      <sup>2</sup> vikiri tam l. pi okiri, M. D.; vikiri  
'ham, C; B.      <sup>3</sup> 'kunṭhitā, C. D.; B.; kunthitā, M  
<sup>4</sup> saccam, M. C. D.; B.      <sup>5</sup> āhāsi, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.  
<sup>6</sup> kavi.<sup>o</sup>, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>, B.      <sup>7</sup> te ajān.<sup>o</sup>, C.; S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.  
<sup>8</sup> 'kirim, M. C.      <sup>9</sup> sayam, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.      <sup>10</sup> tenāsi, S<sub>2</sub>.  
<sup>11</sup> sāhāyam, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.      <sup>12</sup> āsim, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.      <sup>13</sup> sasāmi, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.  
<sup>14</sup> aham, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>; tam, C. D.      <sup>15</sup> 'nudi, M. C.  
<sup>16</sup> tvam, B.      <sup>17</sup> adhā.<sup>o</sup>, M. C. D.; B.  
<sup>18</sup> evam, S<sub>2</sub>.      <sup>19</sup> om. S<sub>2</sub>; me, M.      <sup>20</sup> hoti, C. D.  
<sup>21</sup> ussu.<sup>o</sup>, D.

Te gharadāsiyo <sup>1</sup> āsum <sup>2</sup> tām' evābharanān' ime <sup>3</sup>	
te aññe <sup>4</sup> parivārenti <sup>5</sup> na bhogā honti sassatā.	21
Idāni Bhūtassa pitā āpanā geham eheti <sup>6</sup>	
app' eva te dade kiñci mā su tāva ito agā.	22
Naggā dubbannarūpāmi kiñci dhamanisaññitā <sup>7</sup>	
kopīnam etam itthīnam mā mama Bhūtapitāddasa.	23
Handa kin t'āham <sup>8</sup> dammi kim vā ca te <sup>9</sup> karom' aham <sup>10</sup>	
yena tvam sukhitā assa sabbakāmasamiddhīn <sup>11</sup> .	24
Cattāro bhikkhū saṅghato <sup>12</sup> cattāro pana puggalā <sup>13</sup>	
aṭṭha bhikkhū bhojayitvā mama dakkhiṇam ādisi <sup>14</sup>	
tadāham sukhitā hessam <sup>15</sup> sabbakāmasamiddhīn	25
Sādhū ti sā paṭissutvā <sup>16</sup> bhojayitvā 'tṭha <sup>17</sup> bhikkhavo	
vatthehi cchādayitvāna tassā dakkhiṇam ādisi.	26
Samanantarānudiṭṭhe — II, 1, 8 b	
bhojanacchādanapāṇiyam — II, 1, 9 a	27
Tato suddhā sucivasanā kāsikuttamadhārīni	
vicittavattābharaṇā sapatim <sup>18</sup> upasānkami.	28
Abhikkantena — II, 1, 10	29
Kena te tādiso vappo — II, 1, 11	30
Pucchāmi tam devi — II, 1, 12	31
Aham Mattā — v. 2	
tava dānena dinnena modāmi akutobhayā.	32
Cīram jīvāhi bhagīni saha sabbehi nāthi	
asokam virajam tñānam āvāsam Vasavattinam.	33
Idha dhammam caritvāna dānam datvāna sobhane	
vineyya maccheramalam samūlam	
aninditā saggam upehi <sup>19</sup> tñānan ti.	34

<sup>1</sup> ghare d.<sup>o</sup>, M. D.; B.      <sup>2</sup> c'eva, M. C. D.; B.  
<sup>3</sup> °ranāni ca, C.      <sup>4</sup> C. adds ca.      <sup>5</sup> °carenti, M. C. D.; B.  
<sup>6</sup> eheti S.<sub>1</sub> S.<sub>2</sub>.      <sup>7</sup> °sandhatā, C. D.; B.; santhata, M.  
<sup>8</sup> ki va tāham, M. D.; B.; kim va tyāham, C.  
<sup>9</sup> dhate l. ca te, M. C. D.; B.  
<sup>10</sup> karomi 'ham, C.; S.<sub>1</sub> S.<sub>2</sub>.      <sup>11</sup> S.<sub>1</sub> omits sabba before kama.<sup>o</sup>.  
<sup>12</sup> bhikkūni saṅghe, C.      <sup>13</sup> puggale M. C. D.; B.  
<sup>14</sup> ādisa, M. C.      <sup>15</sup> hissam, M. D.; B.  
<sup>16</sup> °sumitvā, S.<sub>1</sub>.      <sup>17</sup> aṭṭha, S.<sub>1</sub> S.<sub>2</sub>.  
<sup>18</sup> sapatim, M. C. D.; B.      <sup>19</sup> upesi, C. D.; S.<sub>1</sub> S.<sub>2</sub>.



Tattha sabbam<sup>1</sup> aham pi jānāmi yathā tvam caṇḍikā ahū ti caṇḍi ca pharusā cāsin ti yaṃ tayā vuttam taṃ sabbam<sup>2</sup> aham pi jānāmi yathā tvam caṇḍikā kodhanā pharusavacanā issuki macchari sathā ca ahosi. Aññañ ca kho taṃ pucchāmi ti aññaṃ pana<sup>3</sup> taṃ idāni pucchāmi. Kenāsi paṃsukutṭhitā<sup>4</sup> ti kena kammunā<sup>5</sup> saṅkārappaṃsūhi ugguṇṭhitā<sup>6</sup> sabbaso okiṇṇa-sarirā ahū ti attho.

Sisaṃ nahātā ti sasisaṃ<sup>7</sup> nahātā. Adhimattan ti adhikatarāṃ. Samalaṅkatarā ti sammā atisayena<sup>8</sup> alaṅkatā, adhimattā ti vāpāṭho. Ativiya mattā mānamadamattā mānanissitā ti attho. Tayā<sup>9</sup> ti bhotiyā.

Sāmikena<sup>10</sup> āmantayī ti sāmikena saddhim allāpa-sallāpavasena kathesi.

Khajjāsī kacchuyā ti kacchurogena khādiyasi bādhiyasi ti attho.

Bhesajjahārī<sup>11</sup> ti<sup>12</sup> bhesajjahāriniyo osadhihārikayo. Ubhaya ti duve, tvañ ca ahañ cā ti attho. Vanantan ti vanam. Tvañ ca bhesajjam āhari ti tvam vejjehi<sup>13</sup> vuttam attano upakāravaham bhesajjam āhari. Ahañ ca kapikacchuno ti aham pana kapikacchuphalāni dupphassa-phalāni āharim. Kapikacchū<sup>14</sup> ti vā sayam guttā<sup>15</sup> vuccati, tasmā sayam guttāya<sup>16</sup> pattaphalāni āharin ti attho.

Seyyam<sup>17</sup> ty āham samokirin ti tava seyyam aham kapikacchuphalapattehi<sup>18</sup> samantato avakiri.

Sahāyānan ti mittānaṃ samayo ti samāgamo. Nātinan ti bandhūnaṃ. Samitin ti sannipāto. Āmantitā ti māṅgalakiriyāvasena nimantitā.

Sasāminī ti sapatikā sahabhattunā ti attho. No ca kho 'han ti no ca kho aham āmantitā āsin ti yojanā.

Dussam ty āhan ti dussan te aham. Apānudin ti corikāya avaharim aggahesiṃ.

<sup>1</sup> saccam, B.      <sup>2</sup> puna, B.      <sup>3</sup> okuṇṭhitā, B.

<sup>4</sup> kammena, B.      <sup>5</sup> okuṇṭhitā, B.      <sup>6</sup> sariram, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> B. adds ca.      <sup>8</sup> tassā, B.      <sup>9</sup> S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub> add saddhim.      <sup>10</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> vajjehi, B.      <sup>12</sup> kavikacchuno, B.      <sup>13</sup> bhūtā, B.

<sup>14</sup> bhūtāya, B.      <sup>15</sup> seyyā, B.

<sup>16</sup> kavi<sup>o</sup>, B.; kapiphala<sup>o</sup>, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.

Paccagghan ti abhinavaṃ mahagghaṃ vā. Athāresin<sup>1</sup> ti khipiṃ. Gūthagandhini ti gūthagandhagandhini<sup>2</sup> karisavāyini.

Yaṃ gehe vijjite dhanan ti yaṃ gehe dhanam upalabhati tam tuyham mayham nāti-amhākaṃ ubhinnaṃ samakaṃ tulyam eva āsi. Santesū ti vijjamānesu. Dipan ti patitṭhaṃ puññakammaṃ sandhāya vadati.

Evam sā peti Tissāya pucchitaṃ atthaṃ kathetvā puna pubbe tassā vacanaṃ akatvā, attanā kataṃ aparādhaṃ pakāseṃti Tad eva maṃ tvaṃ ti ādim āha.

Tattha tad evā ti tadā evam mayham<sup>3</sup> manussatta bhāve tṭhita kāle yeva. Tath' evā ti vā pāṭho. Yathā etarahi jātaṃ tam tathā evā ti attho. Maṃ ti attānaṃ niddissati. Tvaṃ ti Tissā. Avacā ti abhapi. Yathā pana avaca tam dassetum Pāpakammaṃ ti ādi vuttaṃ. Pāpakammāni ti pāli. Tvaṃ pāpakammāni yeva karosi. Pāpehi pana kammehi sugati sulabhā na hoti, atha kho duggati eva sulabhā ti. Yathā<sup>4</sup> maṃ pubbe avaca ovadi, tam tath' evā ti vadati.

Tam sutvā Tissā Vāmato maṃ tvaṃ pacesi ti ādina tisso gāthā āha.

Tattha vāmato maṃ<sup>5</sup> tvaṃ pacesi ti vilomato maṃ tvaṃ avagacchasi, tuyham hitesim pi vipaccanīkakārinim<sup>6</sup> katvā maṃ gaṇhāsi. Maṃ usuyyasi ti mayham usuyyasi mayham<sup>3</sup> issaṃ karosi. Passa pāpānaṃ kammānaṃ vipāko hoti yādiso ti pāpānaṃ nāma kammānaṃ<sup>7</sup> vipāko yādiso yathā ghorataraṃ tam paccakkhato passa ti vadati.

Te aññe parivārenti<sup>8</sup> ti te ghare dāsiyo abharanāni ca imāni tayā<sup>9</sup> pubbe pariggahitāni idāni aññe parivārenti<sup>8</sup> paribhuñjanti. Ime ti hi<sup>5</sup> līṅgavipallāsena vuttaṃ. Na bhogā honti sassatā ti bhogā nāma te na sassatā anayattṭhita, tava kālikā pahāya gamaniyā, tasmā tad-atthaṃ issamācchariyādi na kātabban ti adhippayo.

<sup>1</sup> adhāresin, B.      <sup>2</sup> om. B.      <sup>3</sup> mayi, B.

<sup>4</sup> B. adds tvaṃ.      <sup>5</sup> om. B.      <sup>6</sup> na pacca°, S. S.

<sup>7</sup> om. S. S.      <sup>8</sup> cārenti, B.      <sup>9</sup> tassā, B.

Idāni bhūtaṣṣa pitā ti idāni<sup>1</sup> Bhūtaṣṣa mayhaṃ puttassa pitā kuṭimbiko. Āpanā ti āpanato imaṃ gehaṃ ehi gamissati. App<sup>2</sup> eva te dade kiñci ti gehaṃ āgato kuṭimbiko tuyaṃ dātabbayuttakaṃ kiñci deyyadhammaṃ api nāma dadeyya. Mā su tāva ito agā ti ito gehassa pacchā vatthuto mā tāva agamāsi ti anukampanā āha.

Taṃ sutvā peti attano ajjhāsayam pakāsentī Naggā dubbannarūpāmbi ti gātham āha.

Tattha kopīnam etaṃ itthīnaṃ ti etaṃ naggā-dubbannatādikaṃ paṭicchādetabbatāya itthīnaṃ kopīnaṃ rundhamānaṃ. Mā maṃ Bhūtapitāddassā ti tasmā Bhūtaṣṣa pitā kuṭimbiko maṃ mā addakkhin ti lajjamānā<sup>3</sup> vadati.

Taṃ sutvā Tissā sañjātānuddayaṃ Handa kin t'āhaṃ dammi ti gātham āha.

Tattha handā ti upasaggatthe<sup>4</sup> nipāto. Kin t'āhaṃ<sup>5</sup> dammi ti kin te ahaṃ dammi ti vatthaṃ dassāmi udāhu bhattacha ti. Kim vā ca te<sup>6</sup> karom' ahaṃ ti kim vā aññaṃ te idha imasmim kāle upakāraṃ karissāmi.

Taṃ sutvā peti Cattāro bhikkhū saṅghato ti gātham āha.

Tattha<sup>7</sup> cattāro bhikkhū saṅghato cattāro pana puggalā<sup>8</sup> ti bhikkhū saṅghato saṅghavasena cattāro bhikkhū, puggalavasena cattāro bhikkhū ti evaṃ attha bhikkhū yathā ruṇim bhojetvā taṃ dakkhiṇaṃ mama ādisi<sup>9</sup> mayhaṃ pattidānaṃ dehi. Tadāhaṃ sukhita<sup>10</sup> hessaṃ ti yadā taṃ dakkhiṇaṃ mama ādisissasi tadāhaṃ sukhita<sup>11</sup> sukhappattā sabbakāmasamiddhinaṃ bhavissāmi ti attho.

Taṃ sutvā Tissā taṃ atthaṃ attano sāmikassa ārocetvā dutiyādivase attha bhikkhū bhojetvā tassa dakkhiṇaṃ ādisi. Sā tāva-d-eva paṭiladdhadibbasampattikā puna Tissāya santikaṃ upasaṅkami. Taṃ atthaṃ dassetum saṅgitikārehi Sādhū ti sā paṭissutvā ti ādinā tisso gāthā thapitā. Upasaṅkamitvā thitaṃ pattaṃ<sup>12</sup> Tissā Abhikkantena

<sup>1</sup> idāni<sup>1</sup> eva, B. <sup>2</sup> S., S., add va. <sup>3</sup> codanatthe, B.

<sup>4</sup> kim va t'āhaṃ, B. <sup>5</sup> vādhate, all MSS.

<sup>6</sup> om. B. <sup>7</sup> puggale, B. <sup>8</sup> ādisa, B. <sup>9</sup> sucitā, S.

<sup>10</sup> pana naṃ, B.

vaññenā ti ādinā tīhi gāthāhi paṭipucchi. Itarā Ahaṃ  
Matta ti gāthāya attānaṃ acikkhitvā Ciraṃ jīvāhi ti  
gāthāya tassā anumodanaṃ<sup>1</sup> datvā Idha dhammaṃ  
caritvānā ti gāthāya ovādaṃ adāsi.

Tattha tava dinnena ti tayā dinnena.

Asokaṃ virajaṃ tñānaṃ ti sokābhāvena asokaṃ,  
sedajallikānaṃ pana abhāvena virajaṃ dibbaṃ tñānaṃ,  
sabbam etaṃ deva-lokaṃ sandhāya vadati. Āvāsanaṃ ti  
aditthānaṃ. Vasavattinaṃ ti dibbena adhipateyyena  
attano vasaṃ vattentānaṃ.

Samūlanaṃ ti salobhadosaṃ lobhadosa<sup>2</sup> hi<sup>3</sup> macchariyassa  
mūlaṃ nāma. Aninditaṃ ti agarahitaṃ pasamsā. Saggama  
upehi<sup>4</sup> tñānaṃ ti rūpādīhi visayehi suṭṭhu aggattā saganā  
ti laddhanāmaṃ dibbatthānaṃ upehi sugatiparāyanaṃ hohi  
ti attho.

Sesaṃ vuttānaṃ<sup>5</sup> eva.

Atha Tissā tam pavuttiṃ kuṭimbikassa ārocesi. Kuṭim-  
biko bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi. Bhikkhū Bhagavato ārocesuṃ.  
Bhagavā tam atthaṃ atthupattiṃ katvā sampattaparisāya  
dhammaṃ desesi. Tam sutvā mahājāno paṭiladdhasamvego  
vineyyamaccherādimalaṃ dānasilādi nirato sugatiparāyano  
ahosi.<sup>6</sup>

Mattāpetivatthuvannaṃ.

## II, 4.

Kaḷi<sup>7</sup> dubbanna-rūpāsi ti. Idam Satthari Jetavane  
viharante Nandā nāma petiṃ ārabha vuttaṃ. Sāvattiya  
kira avidūre aññatarasmim gāmake Nandaseno<sup>8</sup> nāma  
upāsako ahosi saddho pasanno. Bhariya pan' assa Nandā  
nāma asaddhā apasannā<sup>9</sup> maccharinī caṇḍī pharusavacanā  
sāmihe agāraṃ appatissā sassuṃ bherivādena<sup>10</sup> akkosati  
paribhāsati. Sā aparena samayena kalam katvā petayoni-  
yaṃ<sup>11</sup> nibbattitvā<sup>12</sup> tass' eva gāmaṃ avidūre viharanti

<sup>1</sup> bhāsita-ovādaṃ, S., S.<sup>2</sup> om. B. <sup>3</sup> om. S.; tehi, B.

<sup>4</sup> upeti, S., S. <sup>5</sup> vuttānaṃ, S., B. <sup>6</sup> all MSS. add ti.

<sup>7</sup> om. S. <sup>8</sup> Nandiseno, B. throughout.

<sup>9</sup> appasannā, S. <sup>10</sup> cori°, S. <sup>11</sup> peti°, S.

<sup>12</sup> nibbattā, B.



ekadivasam Nandasena upāsakassa gāmato<sup>1</sup> nikkhaman-  
tassa<sup>2</sup> avidūre attānam dassesi. So tam disvā:

Kālī dubbannarūpāsi pharusā bhīrudassanā  
piṅgalāsi kaḷārāsi na tam maññāmi mānusin ti 1

gāthāya ajjhabhāsi.

Tattha kālī ti kālavanṇā jhāmaṅgārasadisavanṇā ahosi.  
Pharusā ti kharattā.<sup>3</sup> Bhīrudassanā ti bhayāna-  
kadassanā sappatibhayākārā, bhīru-dassanā ti vā paṭho bha-  
riyadassanā,<sup>4</sup> dubbannatādīnā duddassikā<sup>5</sup> ti attho. Piṅ-  
galā ti piṅgalalocanā. Kaḷārā ti kaḷāradantā.<sup>6</sup> Na tam  
maññāmi mānusin ti ahan tam mānusin ti na maññāmi,  
petivacanā<sup>7</sup> maññāmi<sup>8</sup> ti adhippāyo.

Tam sutvā peti attānam pakāsentī:

Aham Nandā Nandasena<sup>9</sup> bhariyā te pure ahum<sup>10</sup>  
pāpakammam karitvāna petalokam ito gatā ti 2

gātham āha.

Tattha aham Nandā Nandasena ti samī<sup>11</sup> Nandasena  
aham Nandā nāma. Bhariyā te pure ahun ti purima-  
jātiyam<sup>12</sup> tuyham bhariyā ahosi. Ito param:

Kin nu kāyena vācāya manasā dukkaṭam katam  
kissa kammavipākena petalokam ito gatā ti 3

tassa upāsakassa pucchā.<sup>13</sup> Ath' assa sū:

Caṇḍī ca pharusā cāsi<sup>14</sup> tayi cāpi<sup>15</sup> agāravā  
tāham duruttam vatvāna petalokam ito gatā ti 4

vissajjesi. Puna so:

Hand' uttariyam dadāmi te imam<sup>16</sup> dussam nivāsaya<sup>17</sup>  
imam dussam nivāsetvā ehi nessāmi tam gharam. 5

<sup>1</sup> gehato, B. S.<sub>2</sub>. <sup>2</sup> nikkhamantassa, S.<sub>1</sub>. <sup>3</sup> pharusagattā, B.

<sup>4</sup> bhariyā, S.<sub>1</sub>. S.<sub>2</sub>. <sup>5</sup> duddasikā, S.<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> kaḷādaranto, S.<sub>1</sub>. S.<sub>2</sub>. <sup>7</sup> peti petiv., S.<sub>2</sub>; pet'icc'eva pana, B.

<sup>8</sup> maññā, B. <sup>9</sup> Nandisena, *all Burmese MSS.*

<sup>10</sup> ahu, M. C. D.; B. <sup>11</sup> om. B.

<sup>12</sup> S.<sub>1</sub>. S.<sub>2</sub> put before purima.: pubbe homi yattha.

<sup>13</sup> S.<sub>1</sub>. S.<sub>2</sub> add ayam gāthā. <sup>14</sup> candapharusavācā, S.<sub>1</sub>. S.<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> tayidhasim, S.<sub>1</sub>. S.<sub>2</sub>. <sup>16</sup> idam, B.

<sup>17</sup> nivāseyya, C. D.; B.

Vatthañ<sup>1</sup> ca annapānañ ca lacchasi tvam gharam gatā  
putte ca te passissasi sūtisāye<sup>2</sup> ca dakkhasi ti. 6

Ath' assa sā:

Hatthena hatthe<sup>3</sup> te dinnam na mayham upakappati  
bhikkhū ca silasampanne vitarāge bahussute 7.  
Tappehi annapānena mama dakkhiṇam ādisa  
tadāham sukhita hessam sabbakāmasamiddhina ti 8

dve gāthā abhāsi.

Tato<sup>4</sup> sādhu ti paṭissutvā<sup>5</sup> dānam vipulam akiri<sup>6</sup>  
annam pānam khādaniyam vuttham senāsanāni ca  
chattam gandham ca mālañ ca vividhā<sup>7</sup> ca upāhanā  
bhikkhū ca silasampanne vitarāge bahussute  
tappetvā annapānena tassā dakkhiṇam ādisi.<sup>8</sup> 9  
Samanantarānuditthe<sup>9</sup> vipāko upapajjatha<sup>10</sup>  
bhojanacchādanapāniyam<sup>11</sup> dakkhiṇiṃ idam phalam. 10  
Tato suddhā sucivasanā kāsikuttamadhāriṇi  
vicittavatthābharaṇā sāmikam upasankamī ti 11

tisso gāthā saṅgītikārehi vuttā. Tato param:

Abhikkantena vaṇṇena yā tvam tiṭṭhasi devate  
obhāsentī disā sabbā osadhi viya tarakā. 12  
Kena te tādiso vaṇṇo kena te idha-m-ijjhati  
upapajjanti ca te bhoga ye keci manaso piyā. 13  
Pucchāmi tam devi mahānubhāve manussabhūta kim  
akāsi puñnam  
kenāsi<sup>12</sup> evaṇjalitānubhavā vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pa-  
bhāsati ti. 14

Aham Nandā Nandasena bhariyā te pure aham  
pāpakammam karitvāṇā petalokam ito gatā  
tava dinnena dānena modāmi akutobhaya. 15  
Ciram jīva gahapati saha sabbehi nātihi

<sup>1</sup> S., S. have only tattha amañ ca pānañ ca putte sūtisāye  
dakkasi ti. <sup>2</sup> sunisāyo, M. D.; B.; sukisāra, C. <sup>3</sup> hatthe  
hatthena, M. <sup>4</sup> om. C. D. <sup>5</sup> sunitvā, S., S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>6</sup> akari, C.  
<sup>7</sup> vividhāni, S., S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>8</sup> S., S<sub>2</sub> add. ti.  
<sup>9</sup> tarā anu., M. C. D.; B. <sup>10</sup> udap., M. C. D.; B.  
<sup>11</sup> dānam pānam, S., S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>12</sup> kenāpi, S., S<sub>2</sub>.



asokaṃ virajaṃ thānaṃ<sup>1</sup> āvāsaṃ Vasavattinaṃ. 16  
Idha dhammaṃ caritvāna dānaṃ datvā gahapati  
vineyya maccheramalaṃ samūlaṃ  
anindito saggaṃ upehi thānaṃ ti 17

upāsakassa petiyā vacanapaṭivacanagāthā.

Tattha dānaṃ vipulaṃ ākiri ti dakkhiṇeyyakhette  
deyyadhammaḥijjaṃ vippakiranto viya mahādānaṃ pavattesi.  
Sesaṃ anantaravatthusadisam eva. Evaṃ attano dibba-  
sampattiṃ tassā ca kāraṇaṃ Nandasenaṃ vibhāvetvā attano  
vasanaṭṭhānaṃ eva gatā. Upāsako taṃ pavattiṃ bhikkhūnaṃ  
ārocesi. Bhikkhū Bhagavato ārocesuṃ. Bhagavā taṃ atthaṃ  
atthupattiṃ katvā sampattaparisiṣṭya dhammaṃ desesi. Sā  
desanā mahājanassa sāṭṭhikā ahosi.<sup>2</sup>

Nandāpetavatthuvannana.

## II, 5.

Alankato Maṭṭakundali<sup>3</sup> ti. Idam Satthari Jetavane  
viharante Maṭṭakundaliṃ devaputtaṃ<sup>4</sup> ārabba vuttaṃ.  
Tattha yaṃ vattaḥbhaṃ Paramatthadīpaniyaṃ Vimānavatthu-  
vannanāyaṃ Maṭṭakundalivimānavatthuvannanāyaṃ vuttaṃ  
eva. Tasmā tattha vuttanāyena<sup>5</sup> eva veditaḥbhaṃ. Ettha  
ca Maṭṭakundalidevaputtassa vimānadevatābhāvato tassa  
vatthum. Yadi pi Vimānavatthupāliyaṃ<sup>6</sup>) saṅghaṃ  
āropitaṃ, yasmā<sup>7</sup> pana so devaputto adinnaṃpubbaka-  
brahmaṇassa puttasokena susānaṃ gantvā alāhanaṃ<sup>8</sup>  
anupariyāyitvā<sup>9</sup> rodantassa sokāvaharaṇatthaṃ attano  
devarūpaṃ paṭisaṃharitvā bho cāndasuriyā ti bahā paggayha  
kandanto dukkhābhībhūtakarena peto viya attānaṃ dassesi  
manussatābhāvato apetattā petapariyāyo pi labbhati evā  
ti, tassāpi<sup>10</sup> vatthum Petavatthupāliyaṃ<sup>11</sup> pi saṅghaṃ  
āropitaṃ ti datṭhabbaṃ.

Maṭṭakundalipetavatthuvannana.

<sup>1</sup> khemaṃ, C. D.; B. <sup>2</sup> S. B. add ti.

<sup>3</sup> Maṭṭha., S. B. throughout. <sup>4</sup> om. B. <sup>5</sup> tasmā, B.

<sup>6</sup> alāhane, S. S. <sup>7</sup> anusayāyitvā, S. S. <sup>8</sup> pariyaṇitvā, B.

<sup>9</sup> tassa, B. <sup>10</sup> pāliyaṃ, S. S.

<sup>11</sup>) pp. 75 sqq.; cp. also Dhammapada, ed. Fausbøll, pp. 93 sqq.

II, 6.\*)

Uṭṭhehi Kaṇha kim sesī<sup>1</sup> ti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto aññataram mataputtam upāsakam ārabba kathesi. Sāvattthiyam kira aññatarassa upāsakassa putto kalam akāsi. So tena sokasallasamappito na nahāyati na bhuñjati na kammante vicāreti<sup>2</sup> na buddhupatṭhanam gacchati. Kevalam 'kaḥam<sup>3</sup> piyaputtaka mam ohāya kaḥam paṭhamataram gato<sup>4</sup> si<sup>5</sup> ti ādmi vadanto vippalapati. Satthā paccūsasamaye lokam olokento tassa sotāpattiphalupanissayam disvā punadivase bhikkhusanghaparivuto Sāvattthiyam pindāya caritvā katabhattakicco bhikkhū uyyojetvā Ānandattherena pacchāsamanena tassa gharadvāram agamāsi. Satthu āgatabhāvam upāsakassa ārocesum. Ath' assa gehajano āsanam paññāpetvā Satthāram nisīdāpetvā upāsakam pariggahetvā Satthu santikam upanesi. Ekamantam nisinnam<sup>6</sup> tam disvā 'kim upāsaka socasi<sup>7</sup> ti vatvā 'ama bhante' vutte 'upāsaka porāṇakapaṇḍitā paṇḍitānam katham sutvā mataputtam nānūsocanti<sup>8</sup> ti vatvā tena yācito atitām āhari.

Attite Dvāravatnagare dasa bhāṭikarājāno ahesum Vāsudevo Baladevo Candadevo Suriyadevo Aggidevo Varunadevo Ajjuno Pajjuno Ghaṭapandito<sup>9</sup> Āṇkuro cā ti. Tesu Vāsudevamahārājassa piyaputto kalam akāsi. Tena rājā sokapareto sabbakiccāni pahāya mañcassa añjalim paggahetvā<sup>10</sup> vippalapanto nipajji. Tasmim kāle Ghaṭapandito cintesi 'thapetvā mam añño koci mama bhātu sokam haritum<sup>11</sup> samattho<sup>12</sup> natthi, upāyen'assa sokam harissāmi<sup>13</sup> ti. So ummattakavesam gahetvā<sup>14</sup> 'sasam me detha sasam me dethā<sup>15</sup> ti akāsam olokento<sup>16</sup> sakalanagaram vicari. Ghaṭapandito ummattako jāto ti sakalanagaram saṅkhubhi. Tasmim kāle Rohiṇeyyo<sup>17</sup> nāma amacco Vāsudevavañño

<sup>1</sup> kesesi, S.; kisesi, B. S.<sub>2</sub>      <sup>2</sup> vicāresi, B.

<sup>3</sup> tāta, B.      <sup>4</sup> S.<sub>1</sub>, S.<sub>2</sub> put ekam.<sup>5</sup> nis.<sup>6</sup> after tam disvā.

<sup>5</sup> °socimsu, B.      <sup>6</sup> om. S.<sub>1</sub>.      <sup>7</sup> pariggahetvā, B.

<sup>8</sup> pariharitum, B.      <sup>9</sup> B. adds nāma.      <sup>10</sup> nih.<sup>11</sup>, B.

<sup>12</sup> B. adds samma-d-eva.      <sup>13</sup> ullok.<sup>14</sup>, B.      <sup>15</sup> Rohiṇeyyo, S.<sub>1</sub>, S.<sub>2</sub>.

\*) cp. Jāt. vol. IV, pp. 79 sqq.

santikam gantvā tena saddhim raññam<sup>1</sup> katham samuttā-  
pento

Uttāhehi Kaṇha kim<sup>2</sup> sesi ko attho supinena<sup>3</sup> te  
yo ca tuyham sako bhātā hadayam cakkhuñ ca dakkhiṇam  
tassa vātā baliyanti<sup>4</sup> Ghaṭo jappati Kesavā ti 1

imam gātham āha.

Tattha Kaṇhā ti Vāsudevam gottenālapati. Ko attho  
supinena<sup>3</sup> te<sup>5</sup> ti<sup>5</sup> supinena<sup>5</sup> tuyham kā nāma vuddhi.<sup>6</sup>  
Sako bhātā ti<sup>7</sup> sodariyo bhātā. Hadayam cakkhuñ  
ca dakkhiṇam ti hadayena c'eva dakkhiṇacakkhunā ca  
sadiso ti attho. Tassa vātā baliyanti ti tassa aparāparam  
uppajjamānā ummādavātā balavanto honti vadḍhanti<sup>7</sup>  
abhibhavanti. Jappati ti sasam me dethā ti vippalapati.  
Kesavā ti so kira kesānam sobhanānam atthitāya  
Kesavo ti vohariyati. Tena nam nāmena ālapati.

Tassa vacanam sutvā sayanato utthitabhāvam dipento  
Satthā abhisambuddho hutvā

Tassa tam vacanam sutvā Rohiṇeyyassa Kesavo  
taramānarūpo vutthāyi<sup>8</sup> bhātu sokena addhito<sup>9</sup> ti 2

imam gātham āha.

Rājā utthāya sīgham pāsādā otaritvā Ghaṭapaṇḍitassa<sup>10</sup>  
santikam gantvā ubhosu hatthesu nam dālham gahetvā  
tena saddhim sallapento

Kin nu ummattarūpo va kevalam Dvārakam imam  
saso saso ti lapasi kidisam<sup>11</sup> sasam icchasi. 3

Sovannamayam manimayam lohamayam atha rūpiya-  
mayam

saṅkhasīlāpavālamayam kārayissāmi te sasam. 4

Santi aññe pi sasakā araṇṇavanagocarā

te pi te ānāyissāmi kidisam<sup>11</sup> sasam icchasi ti 5

tisso gāthā abhāsi.

<sup>1</sup> om. B. <sup>2</sup> ki, C.; ki, D.; S.; kesesi, S. <sup>3</sup> supanena, B.

<sup>4</sup> phaliyanti, C. <sup>5</sup> om. S. <sup>6</sup> vadḍhi, B.

<sup>7</sup> vabyanti, S. S.

<sup>8</sup> vutthāsi, M. C. D.; B. <sup>9</sup> atṭito, M. C. D.; B.

<sup>10</sup> Ghaṭassa, S. S. <sup>11</sup> kimdisam, M. D.; B.

Tattha ummattarūpo ti ummattako viya. Kevalan ti sakalam. Dvārakan ti Dvāravatīnagaram vicaranto. Saso saso ti lapasi<sup>1</sup> ti<sup>2</sup> saso<sup>2</sup> saso ti vilapasi.<sup>3</sup>

Sovannamayan ti suvannamayam. Lohamayan ti tambalohamayam. Rūpiyamayan ti rajatamayam.<sup>4</sup> 'Yam<sup>5</sup> icchasi tam vadāhi<sup>6</sup>, kena socasi,<sup>7</sup> aññe pi araññe vanagocarā sasakā santi<sup>8</sup>, te te<sup>9</sup> ānāyissāmi, vada bhadda-mukha<sup>8</sup> kīdisam<sup>9</sup> sasam icchasi<sup>10</sup> ti Ghaṭapāṇḍitam sasena atthiko ti adhippāyena sasena nimantesi.

Tam sutvā Ghaṭapāṇḍito<sup>10</sup>

Nāham me te sase icche ye sasā pathavinissitā<sup>11</sup>  
candato sasam icchāmi tam me ohara Kesavā ti<sup>6</sup>

gātham āha.

Tattha oharā ti ohārehi.<sup>12</sup>

Tam sutvā rājā 'nissamsayam me<sup>13</sup> bhātā ummattako jāto' ti domanassappatto

So nanda<sup>14</sup> madhuram nāti jīvitam vijahissasi<sup>15</sup>  
apatthayam patthayasi candato sasam icchasi<sup>16</sup> ti<sup>7</sup>

gātham āha.

Tattha nāti ti kaniṭṭham ālapati. Ayañ c'ettha<sup>17</sup> attho: 'mayham piyañāti yam atimadhuram attano jīvitam tam vijahissasi maññe yo apatthayitabbam<sup>18</sup> patthesi' ti.

Ghaṭapāṇḍito rañño vacanam sutvā niccalo<sup>19</sup> thatvā 'bhātika tvam candato sasam patthentassa tam alabbhitvā jīvitakkhayam patto<sup>20</sup> ti jānanto kasmā tava puttam matam alabbhitvā anusocasi' ti imam attham dipento

<sup>1</sup> lapati, S. S. <sup>2</sup> om. S. <sup>3</sup> lapati, S.

<sup>4</sup> vadatha, S. S.; B. adds atha. <sup>5</sup> rodasi ti, B.

<sup>6</sup> atthi, B. <sup>7</sup> om. B. <sup>8</sup> bhadra, B.

<sup>9</sup> kīdisam, B. <sup>10</sup> pāṇḍito, S. S. <sup>11</sup> viissitā, C. D.; B. <sup>12</sup> S. adds ti. <sup>13</sup> om. S. <sup>14</sup> nuna, M. C. D.

<sup>15</sup> vijahissati, M. C.; vijayissati, S. <sup>16</sup> icchāmi, C.

<sup>17</sup> ettha, B. <sup>18</sup> appatthatabbam, B.; atthetabbam, S.

<sup>19</sup> B. adds va. <sup>20</sup> S. S. have after 'kkhayam bhavissati ti: katvā mataputtam anusocasi ti imam and so on.



Evañ ce Kaṇha jānāsi yath' aññam anusāsasi  
kasmā pure matam puttam ajāpi<sup>1</sup> m'anusocasi ti 8

gātham āha.

Tattha evañ ce Kaṇha jānāsi ti bhātika Kaṇhanā-  
maka mahārāja alabbhaneyyavatthu nāma na<sup>2</sup> patthetabban  
ti yadi evam jānāsi. Yath' aññan ti evam jānanto ca  
yathā aññam anusāsasi tathā akatvā. Kasmā pure  
matam puttam ti atha kasmā<sup>3</sup> catumāsamatthake matam  
puttam ajāpi<sup>4</sup> anusocasi ti attho. Evam so antaravithiyam  
thitako 'va 'aham tāva evam paññāyamānam patthemī, tvam  
pana apaññāyamānass' atthāya socasi<sup>5</sup> ti vatvā tassa dham-  
mam desento

Na yam<sup>6</sup> labbhā manussena<sup>7</sup> amanussena<sup>8</sup> vā pana  
jāto me mā<sup>9</sup> mari putto kuto labbhā alabbhiyam. 9

Na mantā mūlabhesajjā osadhehi dhanena vā  
sakkā ānāyitum Kaṇha yam petam anusocasi ti 10

gāthadvayam āha.

Tattha yan ti bhātika yam evam jāto me putto mā  
mari ti manussena vā devena vā pana na labbhā na sakkā  
laddhum tam tvam patthesi, tam pan' etam kuto labbhā  
kena kāraṇena laddhum sakkā, yasmā alabbhiyam  
alabbhaneyyavatthum nām' etan ti attho.

Mantā ti mantappayogena. Mūlabhesajjā ti mūla-  
bhesajjena. Osadhehi ti nānāvidhehi osadhehi. Dhanena  
vā ti koṭisatasankhena dhanena vā pi.<sup>10</sup> Idam vuttam hoti:  
yam petam anusocasi tam etehi mantappayogādīhi ānetum  
na sakkā ti.

Puna Ghaṭapandito<sup>11</sup> 'bhātika idam maraṇam nāma  
dhanena vā jātiyā vā vijjāya vā silena vā bhāvanāya vā na  
sakkā paṭibāhitum' ti dassento

<sup>1</sup> ajāpi, M. C. D.; B.

<sup>2</sup> S<sub>1</sub> omits the following lines as far as patthemī.

<sup>3</sup> S<sub>2</sub> adds ito. <sup>4</sup> ajāpi, B.; om. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> ye na, S<sub>1</sub> S<sub>2</sub>; na tam, C. <sup>6</sup> S<sub>2</sub> adds vā.

<sup>7</sup> devena, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>8</sup> om. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>9</sup> ti, B. <sup>10</sup> paṇḍito, B.

Mahaddhanā mahābhogā ratthavanto pi khattiyā  
 pahūtadhanadhaññāse<sup>1</sup> te pi no ajarāmarā. 11  
 Khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā caṇḍālapukkusa  
 ete c'aññe ca jātiyā<sup>2</sup> te pi no ajarāmarā. 12  
 Yemantam<sup>3</sup> parivattenti<sup>4</sup> chaḷaṅgam brahmacintitam  
 ete c'aññe<sup>5</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> vijjāya te pi no ajarāmarā. 13  
 Isayo vā pi ye santā saññatattā tapassino  
 sarīran te pi kālena vijahanti tapassino. 14  
 Bhāvitattā viharantā<sup>7</sup> katakiccā anāsavā  
 nikkhipanti imaṃ dehaṃ puññapāpaparikkhayā ti 15  
 pañcāhi gāthāhi rañño dhammaṃ desesi.

Tattha mahaddhanā ti nidhānagatass<sup>8</sup> eva mahato  
 dhanassa atthitāya bahudhanā. Mahābhogā ti deva-  
 bhogasadisāya mahatiyā bhogasampattiyā samannāgatā.  
 Ratthavanto ti sakalaratthavanto. Pahūtadha-  
 nhaññāse<sup>9</sup> ti tiṇṇaṃ catunnaṃ vā samvaccharānaṃ atthāya  
 nidahitvā tṭhapetabbassa niccaparibbayabhūta<sup>10</sup> dhana-  
 dhaññassa vasena apariyantadhanadhaññā. Te pi no  
 ajarāmarā ti te pi eva mahāvibhavā Mahāmandhātu-  
 Mahāsudassanādayo khattiyā ajarāmarā nāhesuṃ, aññadat-  
 thu<sup>11</sup> maraṇamukhaṃ eva anupaviṭṭhā ti attho.

Ete ti yathāvuttakhattiyādayo. Aññe ti anantaṃ eva<sup>12</sup>  
 vannaabhūtā ambatthādayo. Jātiyā ti attano jātinimittam  
 ajarāmarānā nāhesuṃ ti attho.

Mantaṃ ti vedam. Parivattenti ti sajjhāyanti vācenti  
 ca atha vā parivattenti<sup>13</sup> ti<sup>14</sup> anuparivattenta homaṃ  
 karontā<sup>15</sup> jāpanti. Chaḷaṅgan ti sikkhākappanirutti-  
 vyākaraṇajotisaṭṭhachandādihi<sup>16</sup> ti saṅkhā tehi chahi<sup>17</sup>  
 aṅgehi yuttam. Brahmacintitaṃ ti brāhmaṇānaṃ atthāya

<sup>1</sup> bahuta.<sup>o</sup> M. D.; B.; <sup>2</sup> dhaññāso, S., S.

<sup>3</sup> jātiññā, S., S.; <sup>4</sup> M. S., S., B. addam. <sup>5</sup> parivattanti, S., S.

<sup>6</sup> maññe, M.; S. <sup>7</sup> ca, S., S.; <sup>8</sup> om. B.

<sup>9</sup> arahanto, M. C. D.; B. <sup>10</sup> dhān.<sup>o</sup> B.

<sup>11</sup> bahuta.<sup>o</sup> B. <sup>12</sup> pariccaya.<sup>o</sup> S., S. <sup>13</sup> datthum,  
 S., S.; <sup>14</sup> dattha, B. <sup>15</sup> evaṃ, B. <sup>16</sup> vattanti, S.

<sup>17</sup> B. adds vedam. <sup>18</sup> oṭo, B. <sup>19</sup> kabyanir.<sup>o</sup> S.  
 (kabyān.<sup>o</sup> S.); <sup>20</sup> chandovici ti, B. <sup>21</sup> cha, B.



brahmanā cintitaṃ kathitaṃ.<sup>1</sup> Vijjāyā ti brahmasadisa-vijjāya samannāgatā pi no<sup>2</sup> ajarāmarā ti attho.

Isayo ti yamaniyamādinam<sup>3</sup> esanatthena<sup>4</sup> isayo. Santā ti kāyavācāhi santasabhāvā. Saññatattā ti rāgādinam samyamaena<sup>5</sup> saññatacittā. Kāyatapanasaṅkhato<sup>6</sup> tapo<sup>7</sup> etesaṃ atthi ti tapassino. Puna tapassino ti samvarākā.<sup>8</sup> Tena evaṃ tapanissitakā hutvā sarīrena ca vimokkhaṃ pattukāma<sup>9</sup> pi<sup>10</sup> samvarākādi<sup>11</sup> sarīraṃ vijahanti evā ti dasseti. Atha vā isayo ti adhisīlasikkhādinam esanatthena isayo, tadatthaṃ tappatipakkhānam pāpadhammānam<sup>12</sup> vūpasamanena santā<sup>13</sup> ekārammaṇā cittassa<sup>14</sup> samyamen'eva<sup>15</sup> saññatattā samappadhānayogato<sup>16</sup> viriyātāpena<sup>17</sup> tapassino ti yojetabbam.

Bhāvitattā ti catusaccakammaṭṭhānabhāvanāya<sup>18</sup> bhāvitacittā.

Evaṃ Ghaṭapaṇḍitena dhamme kathite. Taṃ sutvā rājā<sup>19</sup> apagatasokasallo pasannamānaso<sup>20</sup> Ghaṭapaṇḍitaṃ pasamsanto

Ādittaṃ vata maṃ santaṃ ghata-sittaṃ va<sup>1</sup> pāvakaṃ  
vārinā viya osiñci sabbam nibbāpaye daram. 16  
Abbūlham vata me sallam sokam hadayanissitam  
yo me sokaparetassa puttaso kam apānudi. 17  
So 'ham<sup>21</sup> abbūlhasallo 'smi sītibhūto 'smi nibbuto  
no socāmi na rodāmi tava sutvāna bhāsitaṃ.<sup>22</sup> 18  
Evaṃ karonti sappanā ye honti anukampakā  
vinivattayī<sup>23</sup> sokamhā Ghaṭo jetthaṃ va bhātaram. 19

<sup>1</sup> B. adds dinnam. <sup>2</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>; na, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> paṭikulasaṅkhādinam, B. <sup>4</sup> esathena, B.

<sup>5</sup> yamanena, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>6</sup> kāyassa tapana°, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> tato, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>; <sup>8</sup> varā, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub> (om. puna tap° ti).

<sup>9</sup> attakāma, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>10</sup> ti, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>11</sup> civarāka, S<sub>1</sub>;  
(civarakā, S<sub>2</sub>). <sup>12</sup> pāpānam kammānam, B.

<sup>13</sup> vūpasamento, B. <sup>14</sup> pittassa, S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>15</sup> sayam°,  
S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>; B. om. eva. <sup>16</sup> sampayogārāgādinam, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>17</sup> santāpena, S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>18</sup> bahusabba°, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>19</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>20</sup> S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub> add rājā. <sup>21</sup> svaham, M. C. D. <sup>22</sup> bhātika, M.; B.

<sup>23</sup> vinivattayati, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>; nivattayanti, M. C. D.; B.

Yassa etādisā honti amaccapariṇikā<sup>1</sup>

subhāsitenā anvesi<sup>2</sup> Ghaṭo jeṭṭham va bhāṭaran ti 20

sesagāthā abhāsi.

Tattha Ghaṭo jeṭṭham va<sup>3</sup> bhāṭaran ti yathā Ghaṭapaṇḍito attano jeṭṭhabhāṭaram mataputtasokābhībhūtaṃ<sup>4</sup> attano upāyakosallena dhammakathāya ca<sup>5</sup> tato puttāsokato vinivattayī. Evam aññe pi sappaññā ye honti anukampakā te nātināṃ upakāraṃ karonti ti attho.

Yassa etādisā honti ti ayaṃ abhisambuddhagāthā. Tass' attho: yathā yenākārena<sup>6</sup> puttāsokaparetaṃ rājānaṃ Vāsudevaṃ Ghaṭapaṇḍito sokaharaṇatthāya subhāsitenā anvesi anudesi,<sup>7</sup> yassa aññassa<sup>8</sup> etādisā paṇḍitā amaccā<sup>9</sup> santi samvijjamaṇassa tassa kuto soko ti sesagāthā heṭṭhā vuttatā<sup>10</sup> evā ti.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā 'evaṃ upāsaka porāṇakapaṇḍitā paṇḍitānaṃ kathaṃ sutvā puttāsokaṃ harimsū' ti vatvā saccāni pakāsetvā Jātakam samodhānesi. Saccapariyosāne upāsako sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahi.<sup>11</sup>

Kaṇhapetavattuvannaṇā.<sup>12</sup>

## II, 7.

Naggo dubbannaṇūpo sī ti. Imaṃ Satthari Jetavane viharante Dhanapālapetaṃ<sup>13</sup> ārabha vuttaṃ. Anuppanne kira buddhe Dasannaṇaṭṭhe Erakacchanagare Dhanapālako nāma seṭṭhi ahosi assaddho appasanno kadariyo natthika-ditṭhi. Tassa kiriyā<sup>14</sup> pālito eva paññāyati.<sup>15</sup> So kalam katvā marukantāre peto hutvā nibbatti. Tassa tūlakkhandhappamaṇakāyo ahosi. Samutṭhitacchavipharuso<sup>16</sup> bhayana-ko dubbanno ativiya virūpo bibhacchadassano pañcapannaṣa vassāni bhattasittham vā udakabindum vā alabhanto visukkhakanṭhatṭhajivho jighacchapiṇāsābhībhūto ito c'ito

<sup>1</sup> amatta.<sup>o</sup>, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> anventi, M. C. D.; B. <sup>3</sup> ca, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>4</sup> °putte sokā.<sup>o</sup>, B.

<sup>5</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>6</sup> yena kāraṇena, B. <sup>7</sup> anujasi, B.

<sup>8</sup> B. adds pi. <sup>9</sup> S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub> continue paṭividdhā assa tassa

kuto. <sup>10</sup> vuttatthā, B. <sup>11</sup> S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub> add ti.

<sup>12</sup> Ghaṭapaṇḍita.<sup>o</sup>, B. <sup>13</sup> °peti, B. <sup>14</sup> kadariyo, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> viñāyati, B. <sup>16</sup> samutigacchavirūpakeso, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.

cā paribbhamati. Atha amhākaṃ Bhagavati loke uppajjitvā pavattitapavaradhammacakke anukkamena Sāvattthiyam viharante Sāvattthivāsino vāṇijā pañcamattāni sakaṭasatāni bhaṇḍassa pūretvā Uttarāpathaṃ gantvā taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ vikkiṇitvā paṭiladdhabhaṇḍaṃ sakaṭesu āropetvā paṭini-vattamānā sāyaṇhasamaye aññataraṃ rukkhamaḷaṃ<sup>1</sup> sampāpunitvā<sup>2</sup> tattha yoggāni muñcitvā rattiyam vāsaṃ kappesum. Atha so peto pipāsābhikhūto pāṇiyass<sup>3</sup> atthāya āgantvā tattha bindumattaṃ pi alabhivā ravi. Tato so chinnaṃūlo viya tālo chinno<sup>3</sup> pati. Taṃ disvā vāṇijā

Naggo dubbannarūpo 'si kiso dhamanisaṇṭhito<sup>4</sup>  
upphāsuliko kisiko ko nu tvam asi mārisā ti 1  
imāya gāthāya pucchimsu. Tato peto

Ahaṃ bhaddante = II, 1, 2 2  
attānaṃ ācikkhitvā, puna tehi

Kin nu = II, 1, 3 3  
katakammaṃ pucchito pubbe nibbattaṭṭhānato<sup>5</sup> paṭṭhāya  
atitāṃ paccuppannaṃ anāgataṃ ca attano pavuttiṃ dassento  
tesaṃ ca ovādaṃ dento

Nagaraṃ atthi Dasannānaṃ<sup>6</sup> Erakacchan ti vissutaṃ  
tattha seṭṭhi pure āsīṃ Dhanapālo ti maṃ vidu. 4  
Asīti sakaṭavāhānaṃ hiraññassa ahosi me  
pahūtaṃ<sup>7</sup> me jātarūpaṃ muttāveluriyā bahū. 5  
Tāva mahāddhanassāmi<sup>8</sup> na me dātum piyaṃ<sup>9</sup> ahu  
pidahitvā dvāraṃ bhuñji<sup>10</sup> mā maṃ<sup>11</sup> yācanaḍḍasum<sup>12</sup> 6  
Assaddho macchari cāsiṃ<sup>13</sup> kadariyo paribhāsako  
dadantānaṃ karontānaṃ vārayissam<sup>14</sup> bahujaṇaṃ. 7

<sup>1</sup> sukkanadim, S. S.; <sup>2</sup> pāpunitvā, B.

<sup>3</sup> chinnaṃūlo, B. <sup>4</sup> °santhato, M.; °sandhato, C. D.; B.

<sup>5</sup> nivutta°, S. <sup>6</sup> Pannānaṃ, M.; Dhannānaṃ, C.

<sup>7</sup> bahutaṃ, D.; B. <sup>8</sup> °dhanassāpi, M. C. D.; °janassāpi, B.

<sup>9</sup> viyaṃ, S. <sup>10</sup> bhuñjāmi, C.; S. S.

<sup>11</sup> mamam, S.; mayam, S. <sup>12</sup> yācakanaddasum, C.

<sup>13</sup> vāsiṃ, S. S.; cāpi, C. D.; B. <sup>14</sup> vārayissam, M.

<sup>15</sup> bahujaṇaṃ, C.; bahū jane, M.

Vipako n'atthi dānassa samyamassa kuto phalaṃ  
 pokkharaññodapānāni āramāni ca ropite  
 papāyo ca vināsesiṃ<sup>1</sup> dugge saṅkamanāni ca.<sup>2</sup> 8  
 Sv āhaṃ akatakalayāno katapāpo tato cuto  
 uppanno pettivisayaṃ<sup>3</sup> khuppiṇāsasamappito  
 pañcapaṇṇāsa vassāni yato<sup>4</sup> kālaṅkato ahaṃ. 9  
 Nābhijānāmi bhuttaṃ vā pītaṃ vā pana<sup>5</sup> pāṇiyaṃ  
 yo samyamo so vināso<sup>6</sup> yo vināso so samyamo  
 petā hi kira jānanti: yo samyamo so vināso. 10  
 Ahaṃ pure samyamissaṃ<sup>7</sup> nādasiṃ bahuke<sup>8</sup> dhane  
 santesu deyyadhammesu dīpaṃ nākāsim attano. 11  
 Sv āhaṃ pacchānutappāmi<sup>9</sup> attakammaphalupeto<sup>10</sup>  
 uddhaṃ catūhi = I, 10, 12 ab. 12  
 Ekantaṃ katukaṃ = I, 10, 12 c d. 13.  
 Tassa ayomayā = I, 10, 14. 14  
 Tatthāhaṃ = I, 10, 15. 15  
 Taṃ vo vadāmi bhaddaṃ vo<sup>11</sup> yūvant' ettha<sup>12</sup> samāgatā  
 mā kattha pāpakaṃ kammaṃ āvi<sup>13</sup> vā yadi vā raho. 16  
 Sace taṃ pāpakaṃ kammaṃ karissatha karoṭha vā  
 na vo<sup>14</sup> dukkhā pamutt' atthi upacchāpi<sup>15</sup> palāyitaṃ.<sup>16</sup> 17  
 Matteyyā<sup>17</sup> hotha petteyyā<sup>18</sup> kule<sup>19</sup> jetthāpacāyika<sup>20</sup>  
 sāmāñña hotha brahmañña evaṃ saggāṃ gamissathā ti

imā gāthā abhāsi.

Tattha Dasannānan ti Dasannaratthassa evaṃ<sup>21</sup> nāma-  
 kānaṃ vararājūnaṃ.<sup>22</sup> Erakacchan ti tassa nagarassa  
 nāmaṃ. Tatthā ti tasmiṃ nagare. Pure ti pubbe

<sup>1</sup> °sesi, C. D.    <sup>2</sup> om. D.    <sup>3</sup> pittiv., M. C. D.; B.  
<sup>4</sup> all MSS.    <sup>5</sup> all MSS. except M.  
<sup>6</sup> samyamo so vināso yo vināso so samyamo, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.  
<sup>7</sup> samyamassa, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.    <sup>8</sup> bahu, S<sub>1</sub>.    <sup>9</sup> gacchānu., S<sub>1</sub>.  
<sup>10</sup> °phalupago, M. C. D.; B.; °pato, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.  
<sup>11</sup> bhaddan te, C.; bhadda vo, D.    <sup>12</sup> etta, C.  
<sup>13</sup> āviṃ, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.    <sup>14</sup> te, C. D.; B.  
<sup>15</sup> upaccāpi, C. D.; B.; upeccāpi, M.; ucchāpi, S<sub>2</sub>.  
<sup>16</sup> °yatam, M. C. D.; B.    <sup>17</sup> matteyyā, M.; matteyyo, S<sub>2</sub>;  
 metteyya, C. D.; metteyyā, B.; metteyyo, S<sub>1</sub>.    <sup>18</sup> petteyyo,  
 S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>; petteyya, C. D.    <sup>19</sup> C. adds ca.    <sup>20</sup> °pacārikā, C.  
<sup>21</sup> eva, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.    <sup>22</sup> B. omits vara before rāj.



attabbhāve.<sup>1</sup> Dhanapālo ti maṃ vidū ti Dhanapāla-  
setthi ti maṃ jānanti.<sup>2</sup> Tayidaṃ nāma<sup>3</sup> tadā mayhaṃ  
attānugatam evā ti dassento Asīti ti gātham āha.

Tattha sakaṭavāhānaṃ ti visatikkhāriko vāho so sakaṭaṇ  
ti pavuccati. Tesam sakaṭavāhānaṃ asītihi raññassa  
kahāpanassa me aho si ti yojanā. Pahūtaṃ<sup>4</sup> me jātarūpan  
ti suvaṇṇaṃ<sup>5</sup> pahūtaṃ anekabhāraparimāṇaṃ aho si  
sambandho.<sup>6</sup>

Na me dātum piyaṃ ahū ti dānaṃ dātum mayhaṃ  
piyaṃ nāho si. Mā maṃ yācanakāddasun ti yācaka  
mā maṃ passimsū ti pidahitvā gehadvāraṃ bhuñjāmi.

Kadariyo<sup>7</sup> ti thaddhamacchari. Paribhūsaako ti  
dānaṃ dadante<sup>8</sup> disvā bhayena santajjito dadantānaṃ  
karontānaṃ ti upayogatthe sāmivacanaṃ danāni dadante  
puññāni karonte bahujanānaṃ ti bahusatte, dadantānaṃ  
karontānaṃ vā samudāyabhūtaṃ bahujanaṃ puññakammato  
vārayissaṃ nivāresim.

Vipako n'atthi dānaṃ ti ādi dānādinaṃ nivāraṇe  
kāraṇadassanaṃ.

Tattha vipako natthi dānaṃ ti dānakammassa  
phalaṃ nāma n'atthi. Kevalaṃ puññaṃ puññaṃ ti  
dhanavināso evā ti dipeti. Samyamaṃ ti sīlasaṃ-  
yamassa. Kuto phalaṃ ti kuto nāma phalaṃ labbhati,  
nirattakam eva sīlārakkhānaṃ ti adhippāyo. Ārāmaṇi  
ti ārāmaṇavanāni.<sup>9</sup> Papāyo ti pāṇiyasālā. Dugge ti  
udakacikkhallānaṃ<sup>10</sup> vasena duggamaṇaṭṭhāne. Saṅka-  
maṇāni ti setuyo.

Tato cuto ti tato manussalokato cuto. Pañcapaṇṇāsa  
ti pañcapaṇṇāsa. Yato kālaṅkato ahaṇ ti yadā kālaṅ-  
kato ahaṇ tato paṭṭhāya.<sup>11</sup>

Nābhijānāmi ti ettakaṃ kālaṃ bhuttaṃ vā piṭaṃ vā  
kiñci na jānāmi. Yo samyamo so vināso ti lobhādi-  
vasena yaṃ samyamaṇaṃ kassaci pi<sup>12</sup> adānaṃ so imesaṃ

<sup>1</sup> °bhāve, S. S. <sup>2</sup> sañjānanti, S. <sup>3</sup> S. S. add mayhaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> bahutaṃ, B. <sup>5</sup> S. adds pi; suvaṇṇasīna, B.

<sup>6</sup> sampanno, B. <sup>7</sup> kadariyā, S. S. <sup>8</sup> dento, S. S.

<sup>9</sup> ārame upav.°, B.; B. adds ti attho.

<sup>10</sup> udakkhikkh.°, S. <sup>11</sup> pañcāya, S.

<sup>12</sup> om. B.



sattānaṃ vināso nāma petayoniyaṃ nibbattapetanāṃ mahāvyaśanassa hetubhāvato. Yo vināso so saṃyamo ti iminā yathāvuttassa atthassa<sup>1</sup> ekantikabhāvaṃ vadati. Petā hi kira jānanti ti ettha hi-saddo avadhāraṇe, kira-saddo anussavane, saṃyamo deyyadhammassa aparicāgo vināsaheṭu ti. Imam atthaṃ petā eva kira jānanti paccakkhato anubhūyamānattā, na manussā ti na yidaṃ<sup>2</sup> yuttaṃ. Manussānaṃ pi petānaṃ viya khuppiṇā-sādihi abhibhūyamānānaṃ dissamānattā, petā pana purimattabhāve katakammassa pakāṭabhāvato tam atthaṃ sutthutaraṃ jānanti. Tenāha: ahaṃ pure saṃyamissaṃ ti ādi.

Tattha saṃyamissaṃ ti sayam pi dānādipuññakiriyato saṃyamanam saṅkocaṃ<sup>3</sup> akāsiṃ. Bahuke dhane<sup>4</sup> ti mahante dhane<sup>5</sup> vijjāmāne.

Tan ti tasmā. Vo ti tumhe. Bhaddaṃ vo ti bhaddaṃ kalyāṇaṃ sundaraṃ tumhākaṃ hotū ti vacanaseso. Yāvant' ettha samāgatā ti yāvanto yāvata<sup>6</sup> ettha saha<sup>7</sup> sabbe<sup>8</sup> mama vacanaṃ supāthā ti adhippāyo. Āvi<sup>9</sup> ti pakāsaṇaṃ paresaṃ pakāṭavasena. Raho ti paṭicchannaṃ apakāṭavasena. Āvi<sup>10</sup> vā paṇātipatādi-musāvādādi<sup>11</sup>-kāyavaciṇṇapayogavasena yadi vā raho abhij-jhādivasena pāpakaṃ lāma<sup>12</sup> akusalakammaṃ mā kattha mā karittha.

Sace tam pāpakaṃ kamman ti atha pana tam pāpakaṃ kamman āyatim karissatha etara<sup>13</sup>hi vā karoṭha nirayādisu catūsu apāyesu<sup>14</sup> manussesu ca<sup>15</sup> appāyukādivasena<sup>16</sup> tassa phalabhūta dukkhato pamutti pamokkha nāma n'atthi. Upacchāpi palāyitaṃ<sup>17</sup> ti uppatitvā ākāseṇa gacchantānaṃ pi mokkha n'atthi yeva ti attho. Upeccā ti pi pāli. Ito vā etto vā palāyante tumhe anubandhissati ti adhippāyena upecca sañcicca palāyantaṇaṃ

<sup>1</sup> sattassa, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>2</sup> yidham, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>3</sup> saṅkopaṃ, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> dāne, S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>5</sup> mahādhaṇe, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> yāvata<sup>18</sup>, S<sub>1</sub>; yāvattakā, B. <sup>7</sup> samāgatā, B., and adds te.

<sup>8</sup> B. adds va. <sup>9</sup> āvin, B. <sup>10</sup> āvin, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> musādi, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>12</sup> om. B. <sup>13</sup> S<sub>1</sub> adds ca.

<sup>14</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>15</sup> katādi, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>16</sup> yatan, B.



pi tumbhakam tato makkho n'atthi. Gatikālādipaccayantara-samavāye<sup>1</sup> pana sati vipaccati<sup>2</sup> yevā ti attho. Ayañ ca attho<sup>3</sup>

Na<sup>4</sup> antalikkhe na samuddamajjhe  
na pabbatānaṃ vivaraṃ pavissa  
na vijjati<sup>5</sup> so jagatippadeso  
yattha tthito muñceyya pāpakammā ti\*)

imāya<sup>6</sup> gāthāya dipetabbo.

Metteyyā ti mātu hitā.<sup>7</sup> Hothā<sup>7</sup> ti<sup>7</sup> tesam<sup>7</sup> upat-thānādmi<sup>8</sup> karotha.<sup>9</sup> Tathā petteyyā ti veditabbā. Kule jetthāpacāyikā ti kule jetthakānaṃ<sup>10</sup> apacāyanakārā.<sup>11</sup> Sāmaññā ti samānapūjakā.<sup>12</sup> Tathā brahmaññā ti bāhitapāpāpūjakā ti attho. Evaṃ saggaṃ gamissatha ti iminā mayā vuttanayena puññāni katvā devalokaṃ uppajjissatha ti attho.

Yaṃ pan' ettha atthato na vibhattaṃ tam<sup>13</sup> heṭṭhā Khalātiyapetavatthu<sup>14</sup>-ādisu vuttanayen'eva veditabbam.

Te vāñjā tassa vacanaṃ sutvā samvegajātā tam anu-kampamānā bhājanehi pāṇiyaṃ gahetvā tam sayāpetvā mukhe āsiñcimsu. Tato mahājanena bahum velam āsiṭṭham udakaṃ tassa petassa pāpaphalena udhogalaṃ<sup>15</sup> na otinnaṃ<sup>16</sup> kuto pipāsaṃ paṭivinessati? Te tam<sup>17</sup> pucchimsu 'api te kā pi<sup>18</sup> assāsamattā<sup>19</sup> laddhā<sup>20</sup> 'ti? So āha 'yadi<sup>21</sup> me ettakehi janehi ettakaṃ velam āsiñcamānaṃ udakaṃ ekabindumattam pi galaṃ<sup>22</sup> pavitṭham<sup>23</sup> ito petayonito makkho mā hotu' ti. Atha te vāñjā tam sutvā ativiya samvegajātā 'atthi pana koci<sup>24</sup> upāyo pipāsassa vūpasamāyā'<sup>25</sup>

<sup>1</sup> vāya, S., S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>2</sup> viya paccati, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>3</sup> B. adds pana.

<sup>4</sup> This verse is, of course, omitted by M. C. D. <sup>5</sup> vijjate, B.

<sup>6</sup> ime, S., <sup>7</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>; (metteyyā, so here S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>, B.). <sup>8</sup> otthānaṃ, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>9</sup> karā, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>10</sup> jetthakā, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> apaccāya., S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>12</sup> samānapūjako, B.; samana-pūjakā, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>13</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>14</sup> khallatiya., B.

<sup>15</sup> gale, B. <sup>16</sup> votinnaṃ, S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>17</sup> ti, B. <sup>18</sup> koci, B.

<sup>19</sup> asāsa., B. <sup>20</sup> B. adds ahaṃsu.

<sup>21</sup> pa, S<sub>1</sub>; pati, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>22</sup> paragalaṃ, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>23</sup> pi vilam, B. <sup>24</sup> S<sub>2</sub> adds pi. <sup>25</sup> pipāsavūpasamassā, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.

\*) cp. Dhammap. v. 127.

ti āhaṃsu. So<sup>1</sup> āha: 'imasmiṃ pāpakamme khīṇe Tathāgatassa vā<sup>2</sup> Tathāgatasāvakānaṃ vā dānadinne<sup>3</sup> mama dānam uddissati, ahaṃ ito petato muccissāmi' ti. Taṃ sutvā te<sup>4</sup> vāṇijā Sāvatthiṃ gantvā Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā taṃ pavuttiṃ ārocetvā saraṇāni ca silāni ca gahetvā buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṅghassa sattahaṃ mahādānaṃ datvā tassa petassa<sup>5</sup> ādisipsu. Bhagavā taṃ atthaṃ atthupattim katvā catunnaṃ parisānaṃ dhammaṃ desesi. Mahājano ca lobhādimaccheramalaṃ<sup>6</sup> pahāya dānādipuññābhirato ahosi.<sup>7</sup>

Dhanapūlapetavatthuvannaṃ.

## II, 8.

Naggo kiso pabbajito 'si bhante ti. Idam Satthari Veluvane<sup>8</sup> viharante Cūlasetthipetaṃ ārabha vuttaṃ. Bārāṇasiyaṃ<sup>9</sup> kira<sup>10</sup> eko<sup>11</sup> gahapati assaddho appasanno macchari kadariyo puññakiriyāya anādaro Cūlasetthi nāma ahosi. So kālaṃ katvā petesu nibbatti. Tassa<sup>12</sup> kāyo apagatamamsalohito atthinahārucammamatto muḍo apetavattho ahosi. Dhita<sup>13</sup> paṇ' assa Anulā<sup>14</sup> Andhakavinde sāmikassa gehe vasanti pitaraṃ uddissa brāhmaṇe bhojetukāma taṇḍulādini dānūpakaraṇā nisajjesi.<sup>15</sup> Taṃ natvā peto āsāya ākāseṇa tattha gacchanto Rājagahaṃ sampāpuṇi. Tena ca<sup>16</sup> samayena rājā Ajātasattu Devadattena uyyojito pitaraṃ jivitā voropetvā tena vippatiṣāreṇa dussupīṇeṇa ca<sup>17</sup> niddaṃ anupagacchanto upariṇāsāda-varagato caṅkamanto taṃ petam ākāseṇa gacchantam disvā.<sup>18</sup>

<sup>1</sup> om. B. <sup>2</sup> annapānena dinne ti, B., and omits all till taṃ sutvā. <sup>3</sup> lobhamaccherādi., S. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> all MSS. add ti. <sup>5</sup> Velūvanena, S<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> Bārāṇasivāsiko, B. <sup>7</sup> ath'assa, B. <sup>8</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> so all MSS. <sup>10</sup> om. B. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> om. S<sub>2</sub>; B. adds imāya gāthāya pucchi.

Naggo kiso pabbajito 'si bhante rattim kulim gacchasi  
kiṣṣa hetu

ācikkha me tam<sup>1</sup> api sakkunemu<sup>2</sup> sabbena vittam<sup>3</sup>  
paṭipādaye tuvaṇ ti 1

imāya<sup>4</sup> gāthāya<sup>4</sup> pucchi.<sup>4</sup>

Tattha pabbajito ti samaṇo. Rājā kira tam naggaṭṭa<sup>5</sup>  
muṇḍattā ca<sup>6</sup> naggo samaṇo ayaṇ ti saññāya Naggo kiso  
pabbajito 'si ti adim āha.

Tattha kiṣṣa hetu ti kim nimittam. Sabbena  
vittam<sup>7</sup> paṭipādaye tuvaṇ ti vittiya<sup>8</sup> upakaraṇabhūtam<sup>9</sup>  
vittam<sup>10</sup> sabbena bhogena tuyham ajjhāsayānurūpaṇ<sup>11</sup>  
sabbena vā ussāhena paṭipādaye sammā deyyaṇ<sup>12</sup>, tathā<sup>13</sup>  
kāṭum mayam app'eva sakkuneyyāma. Tasmā ācikkha<sup>14</sup>  
me tam<sup>15</sup>, etaṇ tava āgamanakāraṇam mayham katheti  
ti attho.

Evam raññā puttḥo peto attano pavuttim kathento<sup>16</sup>

Bārāṇasīnagaram dūraghutṭham tatthāham gahapati  
aḍḍhako<sup>17</sup> dīno<sup>18</sup>

adātā gedhitamano<sup>19</sup> āmisasmim<sup>20</sup> dussilena<sup>21</sup> Yamavisa-  
yamhi<sup>22</sup> patto. 2

So sūcīkāya kilamito<sup>23</sup> tehi ten'eva<sup>24</sup> nātisu yāmi  
āmisakiñcīhetu<sup>25</sup>

adānasīlā na ca saddahanti: dānaphalaṇ hoti paramhi  
loke. 3

Dhītā ca<sup>26</sup> mayham lapate abhikkhaṇam<sup>27</sup>: dassāmi dānam<sup>28</sup>  
pitunnam pitāmahānam

<sup>1</sup> tvam, M. C. D.; B. <sup>2</sup> sakkalomu, S. S.

<sup>3</sup> cittam, B. <sup>4</sup> om. B. <sup>5</sup> S. S. add ca.

<sup>6</sup> pi, S. S. <sup>7</sup> cittam, B.; sabbe nimitta S.; (sabbe  
nitta, S.). <sup>8</sup> patiya, S. S. <sup>9</sup> upakāra, B.

<sup>10</sup> cittam, all MSS. <sup>11</sup> asayānarūpaṇ, B. <sup>12</sup> om. S. S.

<sup>13</sup> tadā, S. S. <sup>14</sup> ācikkhi, S. S. <sup>15</sup> tvam, B.

<sup>16</sup> B. adds tisso gāthā abhāsi. <sup>17</sup> M. C. D.; B. adds ahu.

<sup>18</sup> dinno, M. C. <sup>19</sup> adātā (otā, S.) nam (or tam)  
dhitamano, S. S. <sup>20</sup> āmisim, B.

<sup>21</sup> dussilyena, C. D.; B. <sup>22</sup> Yamaviyamhi, S.

<sup>23</sup> sūcīkāya mito, S. <sup>24</sup> evam, S.

<sup>25</sup> kiñcakkhahetu, C. D.; B.; kiñcikkha, M.

<sup>26</sup> om. M. <sup>27</sup> abhikkha, S. S. <sup>28</sup> tam, S.

upakkhaṭaṃ<sup>1</sup> parivisayanti brāhmaṇā 'yāmi' haṃ<sup>2</sup> An-  
dhakavindaṃ bhottuṃ<sup>3</sup> ti ti 4

tisso<sup>3</sup> gāthā<sup>3</sup> abhāsi.<sup>3</sup>

Tattha dūraghuṭṭhaṃ ti dūrato eva<sup>4</sup> guṇakittanavasena<sup>5</sup>  
ghositam sabbattha vissutaṃ pākaṭaṃ ti attho. Aḍḍhako  
ti aḍḍho mahāvibhavo. Dīno ti nihīnacitto adānājñāsayo.  
Tenāha: adātā ti. Gedhitamano āmisasmin ti  
kāṃāmisaḷaggacitto gedhaṃ āpanno. Dussīlena<sup>6</sup> Yama-  
visayamhi patto ti attanā katena dussīlakammunā<sup>7</sup>  
Yamavisayaṃ petalokaṃ patto 'mhi.

So sucikāya kilamito ti so ahaṃ vijjhanatthena  
sucisadisatāya<sup>8</sup> sucikāyā<sup>9</sup> ti laddhanāmāya jighacchūya  
kilamito nirantaram vijjhamāno, kilamatho ti icc'eva vā<sup>10</sup>  
pātho. Tehi ti dīno ti ādinā vutthehi pāpakammehi  
kāraṇabhūtehi. Tassa hi petassa tāni pāpakammāni  
anussarantassa ativiya domanassaṃ uppajjati. Tasmā evaṃ  
āha: ten' evā ti ten' eva jighacchādukkheṇa. Nātisū  
yāmi ti nātinam samīpaṃ yāmi gacchāmi. Āmisa-  
kiñcihetū<sup>11</sup> ti āmisakiñcikkhanimittam<sup>12</sup> kiñci āmisaṃ  
patthento ti attho. Adānasīlā na ca saddahanti:  
dānaphalaṃ hoti paramhi loke ti yathā ahaṃ tathā  
evaṃ aññe pi manussa adānasīlā 'dānassa phalaṃ ekasena  
paraloke hoti' ti na ca saddahanti, yato ahaṃ viya te pi petā  
hutvā mahādukkhaṃ paccanubhavanti ti adhippāyo.

Lapate ti katheti. Abhikkhaṇaṃ ti abhiṇhaṃ bahuso.  
Kinti lapati ti āha: dassāmi dānaṃ pitunnaṃ pitāmahānaṃ ti.

Tattha pitunnaṃ ti mātāpitunnaṃ cūlapitu mahāpitūnaṃ  
vā. Pitāmahānaṃ ti ayyakapayyakānaṃ. Upakkhaṭaṃ  
ti sajjitaṃ. Parivisayanti ti bhojayanti. Andhaka-  
vindaṃ ti evaṃ nāmakam nagaram. Bhottuṃ ti  
bhuñjituṃ.

<sup>1</sup> tam upa.°, M. C. D.; B.

<sup>2</sup> ahaṃ, M. C. D.; B.

<sup>3</sup> om. B. <sup>4</sup> evaṃ, S. S.

<sup>5</sup> gulāsamkitana.°, S.; tulāsamkitana.°, S.

<sup>6</sup> dussilyena, B.; S. S. <sup>7</sup> add kammunā.

<sup>8</sup> dussīlena k.°, S. S. <sup>9</sup> °sadisatā, S.

<sup>10</sup> sucikā, S. S. <sup>11</sup> vā, S.

<sup>12</sup> °kiñcakkhetū, B.

<sup>13</sup> °kiñcakkha.°, B.

Tato parā<sup>1</sup>

Tam avoca rājā<sup>2</sup>: 'anubhaviyāna tam pi eyyāsi khippam  
aham pi<sup>3</sup> karissam<sup>4</sup> pūjam  
ācikkha me tam yadi atthi hetu saddhāyitam hetuvahe<sup>5</sup>  
suṇoma'. 5

Tathā ti vatvā agamāsi, tattha bhuñjimsu bhattam na  
ca<sup>6</sup> pana<sup>7</sup> dakkhiṇārahā  
pacchā gami Rājagaham punāparam, pāturahosi purato  
janādhipassa. 6

Disvāna<sup>8</sup> petam punar eva<sup>9</sup> āgatam rājā avoca: 'aham  
pi<sup>10</sup> kiṃ dadāmi?

ācikkha<sup>11</sup> me tam<sup>12</sup> yadi atthi hetu yena tuvaṃ<sup>13</sup> cirataram  
pīṇito siyā'. 7

'Buddhañ ca saṅgham<sup>14</sup> parivisayāna rāja annena pānena  
pi<sup>15</sup> cīvarena

tam dakkhiṇam ādisa me hitāya evam aham cirataram  
pīṇito siyā'. 8

Tato ca rājā nipatitvā<sup>16</sup> tava-d-eva dānam sahatthā  
atulañ ca daditvā<sup>17</sup>

saṅghe ārocayi pakatim<sup>18</sup> Tathāgatassa tassa<sup>19</sup> ca<sup>20</sup> petassa  
dakkhiṇam<sup>21</sup> ādisittha. 9

So pūjito ativiya sobhamāno<sup>22</sup> pāturahosi purato janā-  
dhipassa

'yakkho 'ham asmi paramiddhipatto na mayham iddhi-  
samasadisā<sup>23</sup> manussā, 10

Passānubhāvam<sup>24</sup> aparimitam mamāyidaṃ<sup>25</sup> tayānusiṭṭham  
atulam daditvā<sup>26</sup> saṅghe

<sup>1</sup> B. adds saṅgītikārehi vuttā. <sup>2</sup> S. S. add tavam.

<sup>3</sup> api, B. <sup>4</sup> karessam, C.; kassam M. D.; B.

<sup>5</sup> vāco, M. C. D.; B. <sup>6</sup> om. S. S. <sup>7</sup> om. M. C. D.; B.

<sup>8</sup> disvā, S. <sup>9</sup> puna-d-eva, M. C. D.; B.

<sup>10</sup> api, M. C. D.; B. <sup>11</sup> ācikkhi, C. <sup>12</sup> tvam, C.

<sup>13</sup> tvam, S. S. <sup>14</sup> saṅghaṇ ca, D.; B. <sup>15</sup> ca l. pi, M.

<sup>16</sup> parivisayitvā, M. C.; B. corr. to nipatitvā.

<sup>17</sup> datvā, M. C. D.; B. <sup>18</sup> pakatam, M. D.; B.; om. C.

<sup>19</sup> only M. C. D. <sup>20</sup> ca dakkh., B.; dakkhiṇam, M. C. D.;

pad., S. S. <sup>21</sup> atiriva., M. <sup>22</sup> attisamāsa., C. D.;

B.; itthisamās., M. <sup>23</sup> mahanubhāvam, C.

<sup>24</sup> mamāyidaṃ, M.; B., S. <sup>25</sup> datvā, M. C. D.; B.



santappito satatam sadā bahūhi yāmi ahaṃ sukhito  
manussadevā' ti 11

saṅgitikārehi<sup>1</sup> vuttā.<sup>2</sup>

Tattha tam avoca rājā ti tam petam tathā vatvā  
thitam rājā<sup>3</sup> Ajātasattu<sup>4</sup> avoca. Anubhaviyāna tam pi  
ti tam pi<sup>5</sup> tava dhituyā upakkhaṭam dānam anubhavitvā.  
Eyyāsi<sup>6</sup> ti āgaccheyyāsi. Karissan<sup>7</sup> ti karissāmi.  
Ācikkha me tam yadi atthi hetū ti sace<sup>8</sup> kiñci  
kāraṇam atthi tam<sup>9</sup> mayham ācikkha kathehi. Saddhā-  
yitan<sup>10</sup> ti saddhāyitabbam. Hetuvahe<sup>11</sup> ti hetuyuttavacanam<sup>12</sup>,  
asukasmim thāne asukena pakārena dāne kate mayham  
upakappati ti sakāraṇam vacanam vadā<sup>13</sup> ti attho.

Tathā ti vatvā ti sādhu ti vatvā. Tattha bhuñ-  
jimsū ti tasmim Andhakavinde parivesanattāne bhuñjimsu.  
Bhattam na ca pana<sup>14</sup> dakkhiṇārāhā ti bhattam  
bhuñjimsu dussilā brāhmaṇā, na ca pana dakkhiṇārāhā  
silavanto bhuñjimsū ti attho. Punāparan ti puna aparaṃ  
vāram<sup>15</sup> Rājagaham paccāgami.

Kim dadāmi ti kīdisan<sup>16</sup> te dānam dassāmi ti rājā  
petam pucchi. Yena tuvan ti yena kāraṇena tvam<sup>17</sup>.  
Cirataran ti cirakālam. Pīnito ti titto<sup>18</sup> siyā, tam  
kathehi ti attho.

Parivisayānā ti bhojetvā<sup>19</sup>. Rājā ti Ajātasattum  
ālapati. Me hitāyā ti mayham hitatthāya petattabhāvato  
parimuttiyā.

Tato ti tasmā tena vacanena tato vā pāsādato.  
Nipatitvā ti nikkhamitvā. Tāva-d-evā ti tadā eva  
aruṇuggamanavelāya. Yamhi<sup>20</sup> peto paccāgantvā rañño  
attānam dassesi<sup>21</sup>, tasmim purebhatte evaṃ ca<sup>22</sup> dānam

<sup>1</sup> om. B. <sup>2</sup> om. S.<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> °sattum, S.

<sup>4</sup> S.<sup>1</sup> S.<sup>2</sup> put kim before karissan; B., which omits  
karissanti, puts kassa. before karissāmi.

<sup>5</sup> S.<sup>1</sup> S.<sup>2</sup> repeat yadi atthi hetu before sace.

<sup>6</sup> S.<sup>1</sup> S.<sup>2</sup> add kāraṇam. <sup>7</sup> °vaco, B. <sup>8</sup> hetuvutta°, S.

<sup>9</sup> vadāhi ti, B. <sup>10</sup> S.<sup>1</sup> S.<sup>2</sup> add pi. <sup>11</sup> kimdisan, B.

<sup>12</sup> tittho, B.; tito, S.<sup>2</sup>; tato, S.<sup>1</sup>. <sup>13</sup> bhojitvā, B.

<sup>14</sup> °velāya 'mhi, S.<sup>1</sup> S.<sup>2</sup>. <sup>15</sup> dasseti, B.

<sup>16</sup> eva taṃ ca, B.

adāsi. Sahatthā ti sahatthena. Atulan ti appamāṇam  
olāram<sup>1</sup> paṇitam. Daditvā<sup>2</sup> saṅghe ti saṅghassa<sup>3</sup>  
datvā. Ārocayī<sup>4</sup> pakatim<sup>5</sup> Tathāgatassā ti idam  
dānam<sup>6</sup> bhante aññataram petam sandhāya katan<sup>7</sup> ti tam<sup>8</sup>  
pakatipavuttim<sup>9</sup> Bhagavato ārocesi āropetvā<sup>10</sup> ca yathā  
ulāram<sup>8</sup> paṇitam<sup>8</sup> dānam<sup>8</sup> datvā<sup>8</sup> tam<sup>11</sup> dānam petassa<sup>12</sup>  
upakappati, evaṃ tassa<sup>13</sup> dakkhiṇam<sup>14</sup> ādisittha ādisi.<sup>11</sup>

So ti so peto. Pūjito ti dakkhiṇāya dīyamānena  
pūjito. Ativiya sobhamāno ti dibbabhāvena<sup>15</sup> ativiya  
virocāmāno<sup>16</sup>. Pāturahosi ti pātubhavi rañño, purato  
attānam dassesi. Yakkho 'ham asmi ti petattabhāvato  
mato<sup>17</sup> yakkho aham jāto devatābhāvam<sup>18</sup> patto 'smi. Na  
mayham iddhisamasadisā<sup>19</sup> manussā ti mayham  
anubhāvasampattiya samā vā bhogasampattiya<sup>20</sup> sadisā  
vā<sup>21</sup> manussā na santi.

Passānubhāvam aparimitam mamayidan ti mama  
idam aparimānadibbānubhāvam passā ti attano sampattim  
paccakkhato rañño dassento vadati. Tayānusiṭṭham  
atulam daditvā<sup>2</sup> saṅghe ti ariyasāṅghassa atulam  
ulāram dānam datvā mayham anukampāya tayā anusiṭṭham.<sup>22</sup>  
Santappito satatam<sup>23</sup> sadā bahūhi ti annapāna-  
vatthūdihi bahūhi deyyadhammehi ariyasāṅghasantappen-  
tena<sup>24</sup> sadā sabbakālam yāvajivam tatthā<sup>25</sup> pi satatam  
nirantaram aham santappito pūjito. Yāmi aham sukhito  
manussadevā ti tasmā aham<sup>26</sup> idāni<sup>27</sup> sukhito manussadeva  
mahārāja yathicchitam tñānam yāmi ti rājānam āpucchi.

<sup>1</sup> ulāram, B.      <sup>2</sup> datvā, B.      <sup>3</sup> saṅghe, B.

<sup>4</sup> ārocesi, B.      <sup>5</sup> pakatam, B.

<sup>6</sup> B. adds dānam after bhante.      <sup>7</sup> pakatan, B.

<sup>8</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.      <sup>9</sup> B. omits pakati before pav.<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> ārocetvā, B.      <sup>11</sup> om. B.      <sup>12</sup> tassa, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> petassa, B.      <sup>14</sup> padakkhiṇam, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> dibbānubh.<sup>o</sup>, B.      <sup>16</sup> ativiya pi roc.<sup>o</sup>, B.

<sup>17</sup> putto, B.      <sup>18</sup> devabh.<sup>o</sup>, B.

<sup>19</sup> atthisamās.<sup>o</sup>, B.; S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub> are wholly corrupt.

<sup>20</sup> B. adds ca.      <sup>21</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>.      <sup>22</sup> S<sub>1</sub> adds anusi (danusi, S<sub>2</sub>).

<sup>23</sup> sasatam, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>24</sup> ariyasāṅgham sant.<sup>o</sup>, S<sub>1</sub>; saṅghe sant.<sup>o</sup>, B.

<sup>25</sup> tathā, B.      <sup>26</sup> bhavāmi, B.      <sup>27</sup> dāni, B.

Evam pete āpucchitvā gate rājā Ajātasattu tam attham bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi. Bhikkhū Bhagavato santikaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ārocesuṃ. Bhagavā tam attham atthuppatthiṃ katvā sampattaparisaṃ dhammaṃ desesi. Taṃ sutvā mahājano maccheramalaṃ pahūya dānādipuṇṇābhiraṭṭaṃ uhoṣi.<sup>1</sup>

Cūlasatthipetavattthuraṇṇaṃ.

## II, 9.\*)

Yassa atthāya gacchāma ti. Idam Satthā Sāvathiyam viharanto Aṅkurapetaṃ ārabba kathesi. Kāmaṃ c'ettha Aṅkuro peto na hoti. Tassa pana caritaṃ yasmā petasambandhaṃ tasmā<sup>2</sup>. Aṅkurapetavattthun ti vuttaṃ. Tatrāyaṃ saṅkhepakathā.

Ye te Uttaramadhurādhipatino raṇṇo Mahāsāgarassa puttā Upasāgaraṃ paṭicca Uttarāpathe Kāmasabhoge Asitañjananigame<sup>3</sup> Mahākāmasakassa<sup>4</sup> dhitāya<sup>5</sup> Devagabbhāya kucchiyaṃ uppannā Añjanadevi Vāsudevo Baladevo Candadevo Suriyadevo Aggidevo Varuṇadevo Ajjunō Pajjuno Ghaṭapaṇḍito Aṅkuro cā ti. Vāsudevādayo dasa bhātikā ti ekādasa khattiyā. Tesu Vāsudevādayo bhātaro Asitañjananagaraṃ ādim katvā Dvāravatipariyosānesu sakala-Jambudīpe tesatthiyā nagarasahassee sabbe rājāno calkena jīvita-kkhaṃ pāpetvā<sup>6</sup> Dvāravatiyaṃ vasamānā rajjaṃ dasa koṭṭhāse katvā vibhajimsu. Bhaginiṃ pana Añjanadeviṃ na sarimsu. Puna saritvā 'ekādasa koṭṭhāse karomā' ti vutte tesam sabbakaniṭṭhō Aṅkuro 'mama koṭṭhāsaṃ tassā detha, ahaṃ vohāraṃ katvā jivissāmi, tumhe attano attano<sup>7</sup> janapade suṅkaṃ mayhaṃ vissajjethā' ti āha. Te sādhu ti sampaticchitvā tassa koṭṭhāsaṃ bhaginiyā datvā nava rājāno Dvāravatiyaṃ vasimsu. Aṅkuro pana vārijjaṃ karonto niccakālaṃ mahādānaṃ deti. Tassa paṇ' eko

<sup>1</sup> all MSS. add ti. <sup>2</sup> B. adds tam.

<sup>4</sup> Mahākāmasakassa, S<sub>2</sub>; Mahāsāgara, B.

<sup>6</sup> pājetvā, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>7</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>. B.

<sup>3</sup> °nagare, B.

<sup>5</sup> dhitu, B.

\*) cp. Jāt. vol. IV, pp. 79 sqq.

dāso bhāṇḍagāriko atthakāmo ahosi. Aṅkuro pasannamānaso tassa ekam kuladhītaram gahevā adāsi. So putte gabbhagate yeva kalam akāsi. Aṅkuro tasmim jāte tassa pituno dinnam bhattavetanam<sup>1</sup> adāsi. Atha tasmim dārake vayappatte dāso na dāso ti rājakule vinicchayo uppajji. Tam sutvā Añjanadevi dhenūpamam katvā<sup>2</sup> 'mātu bhujissāya putto bhujisso evā' ti dūsavato mocesi. Dārako pana lajjāya tattha vasitum avisahanto Bheruvanagaram<sup>3</sup> gantvā tattha aññatarassa tunnavāyassa<sup>4</sup> dhītaram gahevā tunnavāyasippena<sup>5</sup> jīvitam kappesi. Tena samayena Bheruvanagare<sup>6</sup> Asayhamahāsetthi nāma ahosi.<sup>7</sup> So<sup>8</sup> samānabrāhmaṇakapaniddhikavanibbakayācakānam mahādānam deti. So tunnavāyo<sup>9</sup> setthino<sup>10</sup> gharam ajānantānam pītisomanassajāto hutvā Asayhasetthino nivesanam dakkhiṇabāhum pasāretvā dassesi 'ettha gantvā laddhabbam labhantū' ti. Tassa kammam pāliyam yeva āgatam. So aparena samayena kalam katvā marubhūmiyam aññatarasmim nigrodharukkhe bhummadevatā hutvā nibbatti. Tassa dakkhiṇahattho kāmado<sup>11</sup> ahosi. Tasmim yeva ca Bheruve<sup>12</sup> aññataro puriso Asayhasetthino dāne vyāvato assaddho appasanno micchādittihiko puñṇakiriya anādaro kalam katvā tassa devaputtassa vasanaṭṭhānassa avidūre peto hutvā nibbatti. Tena ca katakammam pāliyam yeva āgatam. Asayhamahāsetthi pana kalam katvā Tāvatisabhavane Sakkassa devaraṇño sahayyatam upagato. Ath' aparena samayena Aṅkuro pañcāhi sakataasatehi bhāṇḍam adāya aññataro<sup>13</sup> pi brāhmaṇo pañcāhi sakataasatehi ti dve<sup>14</sup> janā sakataasahashehi marukantāramaggaṃ paṭippannā maggumūlhā hutvā bahū divase tatth' eva vicarantā<sup>15</sup> parikkhīṇatīṇodakāhārā<sup>16</sup> ahesum. Aṅkuro assa dūtehi catūsu disāsu pāṇiyam maggāpesi.<sup>17</sup> Atha so kāmada-hattho yakkho tam<sup>18</sup> tesam vyasanappattim disvā Aṅkurena

<sup>1</sup> vettanam, B.; bhattañ cetanam, S. <sup>2</sup> vatvā, B.

<sup>3</sup> Rorūva, B. <sup>4</sup> tanta, S. <sup>5</sup> S.

<sup>6</sup> om. S. <sup>7</sup> om. B. <sup>8</sup> sabbakāma, B.

<sup>9</sup> Rorūve, B. <sup>10</sup> B. adds pi. <sup>11</sup> visavarantā, S.

<sup>12</sup> parikkhīṇodakā, S. <sup>13</sup> maggahāpesi, S.; maggaṃ hāpesi, S.

pubbe attano katam upakāram cintetvā 'handa dāni imassa mayā avassayena bhavitabban' ti attano vasanavaṭarukkham<sup>1</sup> dassesi. So kira vaṭarukkho sākḥaviṭapasampanno ghana-palāso sandacchāyo anekasahassapāroho<sup>2</sup> āyāmena vitthārena ubbedhena ca yojanaparimāṇo<sup>3</sup> ahosi. Tam disvā Aṅkuro haṭṭhatuṭṭho tassa heṭṭhā khandhāvāraṃ bandhāpesi. Yakkho attano dakkhiṇahattham pasāretvā paṭhamam tāva pāṇiyena sabbam janam santappesi, tato yo yo yam yam icchatī tassa tassa tam tam adāsi. Evaṃ tasmim mahājane<sup>4</sup> nānāvidhena annapānādina<sup>5</sup> yathā kāmam santappite<sup>6</sup> vūpasante maggaparissame so brāhmaṇavāṇijo ayoniso ummujjanto evam cintesi: 'dhanalābhāya<sup>7</sup> ito Kambojam<sup>8</sup> gantvā mayam kiṃ karissāma, imam eva pana yakkham yena kenaci upāyena gahetvā yānam āropetvā amhākam nagaram eva gamissāma' ti. Evaṃ<sup>9</sup> cintetvā tam attham Aṅkurassa kathento

Yassa atthāya gacchāma Kambojam dhanahārakā  
ayam kāmado yakkho imam yakkham niyāmase.<sup>10</sup> 1  
Imam yakkham gahetvāna sādhukena pasayha vā  
yānam āropayitvāna khippam gacchāma Dvārakan ti 2

gāthadvayam āha.

Tattha yassa atthāyā ti yassa kāraṇa. Kambojan ti Kambojarattham. Dhanahārakā ti bhaṇḍavikkayena laddhadhanahārino. Kāmado ti icchiticchitadāyako.<sup>11</sup> Yakkho ti devaputto. Niyāmase<sup>12</sup> ti nayissāma.

Sādhukenā ti yācanena. Pasayhā ti abhibhavitvā balakkārena. Yānam ti sukham yānam. Dvārakan ti Dvāravinagaram. Ayam h'ettha adhippāyo: yad attham mayam ito Kambojam gantukāmā tena dhanena sādhetabbā<sup>13</sup> ti attho idh' eva sījhati, ayam hi yakkho kāmado,

<sup>1</sup> °vaṭṭa.°, B.      <sup>2</sup> B. adds ahosi.      <sup>3</sup> catuyojana.°, B.

<sup>4</sup> °janena, B.      <sup>5</sup> °pānena, B.      <sup>6</sup> B. adds pacchā.

<sup>7</sup> °hārakā, B.      <sup>8</sup> Kāmb.°, S<sub>1</sub> throughout (exc. the gāthās).

<sup>9</sup> S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub> add pana.      <sup>10</sup> nayāmase, C. D.; B.; niyāmase, M.; S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.      <sup>11</sup> icchita icchita.°, B.

<sup>12</sup> niyyā.°, S<sub>1</sub>; niyā.°, S<sub>2</sub>; nayā.°, B.      <sup>13</sup> haretabbo, B.



tasmā imaṃ yakkhaṃ yācitvā tassa anumatiyā vā sace saññattim<sup>1</sup> na gacchati balakkārena vā yānaṃ āropetvā yāne pacchābhāgaṃ bandhitvā<sup>2</sup> gahetvā ito yeva khippaṃ Dvārāvatīnagaraṃ gacchāmā ti.

Evam pana brāhmaṇena vutte<sup>3</sup> Āṅkuro sappurisaḍḍhamme ṭhapetvā tassa vacanaṃ paṭikkhipanto

Yassa rukkhassa chāyāya nisīdeyya sayeyya vā  
na tassa sākhāṃ bhañjeyya<sup>4</sup> mittadubbho hi pāpako ti 3

gātham āha.

Tattha na bhañjeyyā<sup>5</sup> ti na cchindeyya.<sup>6</sup> Mittadubbho ti mittesu dubbhanaṃ tesāṃ anathuppadanaṃ. Pāpako ti abhaddako mittadubbho. Yo hi sītaccāyo rukkho ghammābhitattassa purisassa pariṣsamavinodako, tassāpi nāma pāpakaṃ<sup>7</sup> na cintetabbam, kim aṅga pana sattabhūtesu<sup>8</sup> ayaṃ ca devaputto sappuriso pubbakārī amhākaṃ dukkhapanudano bahupakāro na tassa kiñci anatthaṃ cintetabbam, aññadatthum so pūjetabbo evā ti dasseti.

Taṃ sutvā brāhmaṇo atthassa mūlaṃ nikativinayo ti nītimaṅgalaṃ nissāya Āṅkurassa paṭilomapakke ṭhatvā

Yassa rukkhassa chāyāya nisīdeyya sayeyya vā  
khandham pi tassa chindeyya<sup>9</sup> attho ce tādiso siyā ti 4

gātham āha.

Tattha attho ce tādiso siyā ti tādīsena dabbasaṃhārena sace attho bhaveyya tassa rukkhassa khandham pi chindeyya, kim aṅga pana sākhādayo ti adhippāyo.

Evam brāhmaṇena vutte Āṅkuro sappurisaḍḍhammaṃ yeva paggaṇhanto

Yassa rukkhassa chāyāya nisīdeyya sayeyya vā  
na tassa pattaṃ himseyya<sup>9</sup> mittadubbho hi pāpako ti 5  
gātham<sup>10</sup> āha.

<sup>1</sup> aññatthe, B.      <sup>2</sup> B. adds taṃ.      <sup>3</sup> vutto, S.<sub>1</sub>. B.

<sup>4</sup> bhinjeyya, C. D.; B.      <sup>5</sup> bhinjeyyā, B.; bhindeyya, S.<sub>1</sub>. S.<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> bhindeyya, B.      <sup>7</sup> pāpakammaṃ, B.      <sup>8</sup> sabbasattesu, B.

<sup>9</sup> bhindeyya, S.<sub>1</sub>. S.<sub>2</sub>.      <sup>10</sup> B. puts imaṃ before gātham.

Tattha na tassa pattam himseyyā<sup>1</sup> ti tassa rukkhassa ekapaṇṇamattam pi na pāteyya, pageva sakhādike ti adhippāyo.

Puna pi brāhmaṇo attano vādam paggaṇhanto

Yassa rukkhassa chāyāya nisideyya sayeyya vā samūlam<sup>2</sup> pi tam<sup>3</sup> abbuyha<sup>4</sup> attho ce tādiso<sup>5</sup> siyā ti 6

gātham āha.

Tattha samūlam<sup>6</sup> pi tam abbuyhā<sup>7</sup> ti tam tattha sūla mūlena samūlam<sup>8</sup> pi abbūheyya<sup>9</sup> uddhareyyā ti attho.

Evam brāhmaṇena vutte puna<sup>10</sup> Aṅkuro tam niratthakam kātukāmo

Yass' ekarattim pi ghare vaseyya yatth' annapānam puriso labhetha

na tassa pāpam manasāpi cetaye<sup>11</sup> kataññutā sappurisehi vappitā: 7

Yass' ekarattim pi ghare vaseyya annena<sup>12</sup> pānena upaṭṭhito siyā

na tassa pāpam manasāpi cetaye<sup>11</sup> adubbhapāni<sup>13</sup> dahate mittadubbhimp.<sup>14</sup> 8

Yo pubbe katakalyāṇo pacchā pāpena himsati allapāṇihato<sup>15</sup> poso na so bhadrāni passati ti 9

imā tisso gāthā abhāsi.

Tattha yassā ti yassa puggalassa. Ekarattim<sup>16</sup> pi<sup>16</sup> ti<sup>16</sup> ekarattimattam na<sup>17</sup> kevalam gehe vaseyya. Yatth' annapānam<sup>18</sup> puriso labhethā ti yassa santike koci puriso annapānam<sup>19</sup> vā kiñci<sup>20</sup> bhojanam labheyya. Na

<sup>1</sup> bhindeyya, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>2</sup> samūlakam, C. <sup>3</sup> om. C.

<sup>4</sup> abbhūyha, C.; B.; abbuhe, M.; abbuyham, S<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> p' etādiso, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>6</sup> mūlam, S<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> abbhūyha, B. <sup>8</sup> samūlena sammūlam, S<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> abbhūheyya, B. <sup>10</sup> pana, B.

<sup>11</sup> cintaye, M. C. D.; B. <sup>12</sup> tatthanna, C.

<sup>13</sup> adubbhi°, M. C. D.; B. <sup>14</sup> °dubhi, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> adubbhapāṇihato, C. D.; B.; alampāni°, S<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> om. B. <sup>17</sup> pi, B. <sup>18</sup> tattha na pānam, S<sub>1</sub>; tatth'

annapānam, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>19</sup> annam vā pānam, B.

<sup>20</sup> B. adds pana; S<sub>1</sub> has yam before kiñci.

tassa pāpaṃ manasāpi cetaye<sup>1</sup> ti tassa puggalassa abhaddakaṃ anattaṃ manasāpi na cinteyya na piheyya,<sup>2</sup> pageva kāyavācāhi. Kasmā ti<sup>3</sup> ce: Kataññutā sappurisehi vaṇṇitā ti kataññutā nāma buddhādīhi uttamasappurisehi pasamsitā.

Upatthito ti payirupāsito 'idaṃ gaṇha idaṃ bhuñjā' ti annapānādinaṃ upatthito. Adubbhapāṇi<sup>4</sup> ti ahimsa-kahatto hatthasamyo<sup>5</sup>. Dahate mittadubbhin<sup>6</sup> ti<sup>6</sup> tam<sup>7</sup> mittadubbhin<sup>8</sup> puggalaṃ dahati vināseti. Appadutthe hi ajjhāsayasampanne puggale parena<sup>9</sup> kato aparādhō avisesena<sup>10</sup> tass' eva anattāvaḥo. Appaduttho puggalo atthato tam dahati nāma. Tenāha Bhagavā:

Yo appadutthassa narassa dussati suddhassa posassa  
anaṅganassa

tam eva bālaṃ pacceti pāpaṃ sukhumo rajo paṭivātaṃ  
va khitto ti. \*)

Yo pubbe katakalyāṇo ti yo puggalo kenaci sādhuṇa katabhaddako katūpakāro pacchā pāpena himsati ti tam pubbakāriṇaṃ aparabhāge pāpena abhaddakena anīṭhena<sup>11</sup> bādhati. Allapāṇihato<sup>12</sup> po so ti allapāṇinā<sup>13</sup> upakārakiriyāya<sup>14</sup> allapāṇinā dhotahattena pubbakāriṇā hetthā vuttanayena hato bādhitō tassa vā pubbakāriṇo bādhanena hato allapāṇinā<sup>15</sup> akataññū<sup>16</sup> puggalo na so bhadrāni passati ti so yathāvutto<sup>17</sup> puggalo idhaloke<sup>18</sup> ca paraloke ca iṭṭhāni<sup>19</sup> na passati<sup>20</sup> na vindati na labhati ti attho.

<sup>1</sup> cintaye, B.    <sup>2</sup> pasaheyya, B.    <sup>3</sup> iti, B.; pi, S. S.

<sup>4</sup> adubbhi°, B.    <sup>5</sup> B. adds 'va.    <sup>6</sup> om. S.

<sup>7</sup> om. B.    <sup>8</sup> S. adds tam pi.    <sup>9</sup> aparena, B.

<sup>10</sup> api sesena, B.; avisesam, S. S.    <sup>11</sup> anattakena, B.

<sup>12</sup> adubbha°, B.    <sup>13</sup> S. S. have m'upa.    <sup>14</sup> adubbhapāṇi, B.

<sup>15</sup> kataññū, B.    <sup>16</sup> yathā, S.    <sup>17</sup> om. S. (exc. ke).

<sup>18</sup> iṭṭam, B.    <sup>19</sup> passati ti, S. S., and omit the rest.

\*) This verse (= Dhammap. v. 125) has been erroneously inserted into the text of the *Petavatthu* published for the P. T. S. by Prof. Minayeff.

Evam suppurisadhammaṃ paggaṇhanta Aṅkurena  
abhibhavitvā vutto so brāhmaṇo niruttaro tuḥhi alhoṣi.  
Yakkho pana tesaṃ dvinnāṃ vacanapaṭivacanāni sutvā<sup>1</sup>  
brāhmaṇassa kujjhivā pi 'hotu imassa duṭṭhabrāhmaṇassa'<sup>2</sup>  
kattabbaṃ pacchā jānissāmi' ti attano kenaci anabhibha-  
vanīyatam eva tāva dassento

Nahaṃ devena vā<sup>3</sup> manussena vā issariyena vā 'haṃ  
suppasayho<sup>4</sup>

yakkho 'haṃ asmi<sup>5</sup> paramiddhipatto dūraṅgamo vaṇṇa-  
balupapanno ti 10

gātham āha.

Tattha devenā<sup>6</sup> ti yena kenaci devena.<sup>7</sup> Manussena  
vā ti etthāpi es' eva nayo. Issariyena vā ti devissariyena  
vā manussissariyena vā. Tattha devissariyaṃ<sup>8</sup> nāma  
catummahārājikasakkasuyāṃādinaṃ<sup>9</sup> deviddhi, manussissari-  
yaṃ nāma cakkavatti-ādinaṃ puññiddhi. Tasmā issariya-  
gaḥaṇena mahānubhāve devamanusse saṅgaṇhāti. Mahā-  
nubhāva pi hi devā attano puññaphalūpatthambhite<sup>10</sup>  
manusse pi asati payogavippattiyaṃ abhibhavitum na  
sakkonti, pakeva itare. 'Haṃ ti a-sahane nipāto. Na  
suppasayho<sup>11</sup> ti appadhamsiyo. Yakkho 'haṃ asmi<sup>12</sup>  
paramiddhipatto ti attano puññavasena<sup>13</sup> ahaṃ yak-  
khattaṃ upāgato asmi<sup>14</sup> yakkho vasamāno nayo vāso vā, atha  
kho paramiddhipatto paramāya uttamāya yakkhiddhiyā  
samannāgato. Dūraṅgamo ti khaṇen' eva dūraṃ pi ṭhānaṃ  
gantum samattho. Vaṇṇabalupapanno ti rūpasampattiya  
sarīrabalena uppanno<sup>15</sup> samannāgato. Tihi<sup>16</sup> padehi  
mantayogādīhi<sup>17</sup> attano anabhibhavanīyataṃ yeva dasseti,  
rūpasampanno hi paresaṃ bahumato hoti, rūpasampannaṃ

<sup>1</sup> om. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>2</sup> brahmaṇassa, B. <sup>3</sup> om. C.

<sup>4</sup> appa.°, M. C. D.; B. <sup>5</sup> all MSS. except M. have asmiṃ.

<sup>6</sup> devena vā, B. <sup>7</sup> B. adds vā. <sup>8</sup> B. adds yaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> 'hārā pi kas.°, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>; 'hārā ca sattasuya.°, B.; B. adds vā.

<sup>10</sup> S<sub>2</sub> omits puñña before phalu°. <sup>11</sup> appa.°, B.

<sup>12</sup> asmiṃ, all MSS. <sup>13</sup> 'phalena, B. <sup>14</sup> asmiṃ, all MSS.

<sup>15</sup> upapanno, B. <sup>16</sup> B. adds pi.

<sup>17</sup> mantappayog.°, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>; B. adds pi.

nissāya visabhāgavatthunā pi anākulaniyo hoti,<sup>1</sup> vappa-sampadā pi anabhibhavanīyakāraṇaṃ. Vuttā ito paraṃ Aṅkurassa ca devaputtassa ca

‘Pāpi te sabbasovaṇṇo pañcadhāro madhussavo  
nānārasā paggharanti maññe ‘han taṃ Purindadaṃ.’ 11  
‘N’amhi devo na gandhabbo na pi<sup>2</sup> Sakko Purindado  
petam<sup>3</sup> Ankura jānāhi Bheruvamhā<sup>4</sup> idhāgataṃ.’<sup>5</sup> 12  
‘Kiṃ silo kiṃ samācāro<sup>6</sup> Bheruvasmim<sup>4</sup> pure tuvaṃ  
kena te brahmacariyena puññaṃ pāpiṃhi ijjhati?’ 13  
‘Tunnavāyo<sup>7</sup> pure āsiṃ Bheruvasmim<sup>4</sup> tadā ahaṃ  
sukicchavutti<sup>8</sup> kapaṇo na me vijjati dātave. 14  
Āvesanaṃ<sup>9</sup> ca me āsi Asayhassa upantike  
saddhassa dānapatino katapuññaassa lajjino. 15  
Tattha yācanakā yanti nānāgottā vanibbakā  
te ca maṃ tattha pucchanti Asayhassa nivesanaṃ:  
kattha<sup>10</sup> gacchāma bhaddhaṃ vo kattha dānaṃ padiyati? 16  
Tesāhaṃ<sup>11</sup> puṭṭho akkhāmi Asayhassa nivesanaṃ  
paggayha dakkhiṇaṃ bāhuṃ ettha gacchatha bhaddhaṃ<sup>12</sup> vo  
ettha dānaṃ padiyati Asayhassa nivesane.’<sup>13</sup> 17  
Tena pāpi kāmadaḍḍo tena pāpi madhussavo  
tena me brahmacariyena puññaṃ pāpiṃhi ijjhati’. 18  
‘Na kira tvaṃ adā dānaṃ<sup>14</sup> sakapāpihi kassaci  
parassa dānaṃ anumodamāno pāpiṃ paggayha pāvadi. 19  
Tena pāpi<sup>15</sup> kāmadaḍḍo tena pāpi madhussavo  
tena te<sup>16</sup> brahmacariyena puññaṃ pāpiṃhi ijjhati’. 20  
‘Yo so dānaṃ adā bhante pasanno sakapāpihi  
so hitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ kin nu so disataṃ gato?’ 21  
‘Nāhaṃ jānāmi asayhasāhino’<sup>17</sup> Aṅgīrasassa gatim āgatim vā

<sup>1</sup> vā ti, *all MSS.* <sup>2</sup> n’amhi, M.; B. <sup>3</sup> M., B. S<sub>2</sub> *add* maṃ.

<sup>4</sup> Roru.<sup>o</sup>, M. C. D.; B. <sup>5</sup> ito g.<sup>o</sup>, C. <sup>6</sup> o’hāro, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> tantavāyo, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>8</sup> succhakimvutti, S<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> aves.<sup>o</sup>, S<sub>1</sub>; nives.<sup>o</sup>, M. C. D.; B.

<sup>10</sup> tattha, C. D.; S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>11</sup> tenāhaṃ, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> bhadda, *all MSS. except D.*

<sup>13</sup> S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub> *omit* Asayh.<sup>o</sup> niv.<sup>o</sup>; Asayh.<sup>o</sup> nivesanaṃ, C.

<sup>14</sup> adā nam (taṃ?), S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>15</sup> B. *has* tena pāpi-la-ijjhati.

<sup>16</sup> vo, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>; me, M. C. D.; B. <sup>17</sup> o’vāhino, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>;

Asayhassa seṭṭhino, C.



sutañ ca me Vessavaṇassa santike<sup>1</sup> Sakkassa saḥayataṃ  
gato Asayho'. 22

'Alam eva katuṃ kalyāṇaṃ dānaṃ dātuṃ yathā rahaṃ  
pāṇikāmadadaṃ disvā ko puññaṃ na karissati? 23

So hi nuna ito gantvā anuppatvāna Dvārakaṃ

dānaṃ<sup>2</sup> paṭṭhapayissāmi<sup>3</sup> yaṃ mam' assa sukhāvalaṃ. 24

Dassāmi annapānaṃ<sup>4</sup> ca vatthasenāsanāni ca

papaṇi ca udapānaṃ ca dugge saṅkamanāni cā' ti 25

paṇṇarasa vacanapaṭivacanagāthā honti.

Tattha pāṇi te ti tava dakkhiṇaḥattho. Sabbaso vaṇṇo  
ti sabbaso suvaṇṇavaṇṇo. Pañcadhāro ti pañcahi  
aṅgulihi parehi kāmītavatthūnaṃ dhārā etassa santi ti  
pañcadhāro. Madhussavo ti madhurarasavisandako.  
Tenāha: nānārasā pagghāranti ti madhurakāṭukasavā-  
dibhedā nānāvidhā rasā visandanti ti attho. Yakkhassa  
hi kāmādade<sup>5</sup> madhurādirasasaṃpannāni vicittāni<sup>6</sup> khādani-  
yabhojaniyāni latthe vissajjente madhurādirasā paggharanti  
ti vuttaṃ. Maññe 'han taṃ Purindadan ti maññe  
ahaṃ taṃ Purindadaṃ Sakkam. Evaṃ mahānubhāvo  
Sakko devarājā ti taṃ ahaṃ maññāmi ti attho.

N'amhi devo ti Vessavaṇādiko pākāṭo devo na homi.  
Na gandhabbo ti gandhabbakāyikadevo pi na<sup>7</sup> homi.<sup>7</sup>  
Na pi<sup>8</sup> Sakko Purindado ti purimattabhāve pure  
dānassa<sup>9</sup> paṭṭhapitattā Purindado ti laddhanāmo Sakko  
devarājā pi na homi. Kataro pana aho sin ti āha. Petam<sup>10</sup>  
Aṅkura jānāhi ti mārisa<sup>11</sup> Aṅkura petupapattikaṃ mam<sup>12</sup>  
jānāhi, aññataro petamahiddhiko ti mam upadhārehi.  
Bheruvamhā<sup>13</sup> idhāgatan ti Bheruvanagarato<sup>13</sup> cavitvā  
marukantāre idha imasmiṃ nigrodharukkhe uppajjana-  
vasena āgataṃ ettha nibbattan ti attho.

Kim silo kim samācāro Bheruvasmim<sup>13</sup> pure tuvaṇ  
ti pubbe purimattabhāve Bheruvanagare<sup>13</sup> vasanto tvam

<sup>1</sup> Vessa santike, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>2</sup> S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub> add taṃ.

<sup>3</sup> paṭṭhapayissāmi, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. B. <sup>4</sup> dassam' anna.<sup>o</sup> M. C. D.; B.

<sup>5</sup> kāmāduhe, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>6</sup> vividhāni, B. <sup>7</sup> om. B.

<sup>8</sup> n'amhi, B. <sup>9</sup> dānaṃ, B. <sup>10</sup> S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub> add mam.

<sup>11</sup> ādi, B. <sup>12</sup> kammaṃ, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>13</sup> Rovuv.<sup>o</sup>, B.

kiṃ sīlo kiṃ<sup>1</sup> samācāro<sup>2</sup> ahoṣi, pāpato nivattanalakkhaṇaṃ  
kīdisaṃ sīlaṃ<sup>3</sup> samādāyo paṭipūñṇakiriyālakkaṇa<sup>4</sup>  
samācārena kīdiso samācāro dānādīsu kusalasamācāresu  
kīdiso samācāro ahoṣi ti attho. Kena te brahmacari-  
yena puññaṃ paṇimhi ijjhati ti kīdisena seṭṭhabrahi-  
macariyena idaṃ evarūpaṃ tava hatthesu puññaphalaṃ  
idāni samijjhati nippajjati, taṃ kathehi ti attho. Puñña-  
phalaṃ hi<sup>5</sup> idha uttarapadalopena puññaṃ ti adhippetam.  
Tathā hi<sup>6</sup> taṃ<sup>7</sup> Kusalanāṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ samā-  
dānaḥetu evaṃ idaṃ puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati ti ādisu puññaṃ  
ti vuttaṃ.

Tunnavāyo<sup>8</sup> ti tunnakāro. Sukicchavutti ti suṭṭhu  
kicchavuttiko ativiyaḍukkhajivito.<sup>9</sup> Kapaṇo ti varūko dīno  
ti attho. Na me vijjati dātave ti addhikānaṃ samāṇa-  
brāhmaṇānaṃ dātum kiñci dātabbayuttakaṃ mayhaṃ  
natthi, cittaṃ pana me dānaṃ dinnan ti adhippāyo.

Āvesanaṃ ti gharaṃ kammakaraṇasālā vā. Asayhassa  
upantike ti Asayhassa mahāseṭṭhino gehassa samīpe.  
Saddhassā ti kammaphalasaddhāya samannāgatassa.  
Dānapatino ti dānena nirantarappavattāya pariccāga-  
sāmpattiya lobhassa<sup>10</sup> cāga-abhibhavana patibhūtaṣṣa.<sup>11</sup>  
Katapuññassā ti pubbe katasucaritakammassa. Lajjino  
ti pāpajigucchana bhāvaṣṣa.<sup>12</sup>

Tatthā<sup>13</sup> ti tasmiṃ mama āvesane.<sup>14</sup> Yācanakā  
yanti ti yācanakā jaṇā Asayhasēṭṭhiṃ kiñci yācitukāma  
āgacchanti.<sup>15</sup> Nānāgottā ti nānāvidhagottapadesā.  
Vanibbakā ti vaṇidīpakā ye dāyakaṣṣa puññaphalādīnaṃ  
ca guṇakittanādimukhena attano atthikabhāvaṃ pavedento  
vicaranti. Te ca maṃ tatthā pucchanti ti tatthā ti  
nipātamattaṃ, te yācanakādayo maṃ Asayhassa seṭṭhino  
nivesanaṃ pucchanti, akkharacintakā hi idīsesu ṭhānesu

<sup>1</sup> om. B. <sup>2</sup> sīlānaṃ, S.<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> paṭipūñṇapūñṇakiriyā.<sup>4</sup> S.<sub>1</sub> S.<sub>2</sub>; samvattitapūñṇakiriyā.<sup>5</sup>  
B. <sup>6</sup> pi, B. <sup>7</sup> tatthā ti, B. <sup>8</sup> tunṇa.<sup>9</sup> S.<sub>1</sub> <sup>9</sup> jiviko, B.

<sup>10</sup> āvesayaṃ, S.<sub>2</sub>; nivesanaṃ, B. <sup>11</sup> lokassa, S.<sub>1</sub> S.<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> tarā abhibhavana.<sup>13</sup> S.<sub>1</sub> S.<sub>2</sub>; paṭibhūtaṣṣa, S.<sub>1</sub> S.<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> bhavaṣṣa, all MSS.; jigucchanaṣṣa bh.<sup>15</sup> B.

<sup>16</sup> gatā, S.<sub>1</sub> S.<sub>2</sub>. <sup>17</sup> āsane, B. <sup>18</sup> gacchanti, B.

kammadvayaṃ icchanti. Kattha gacchāma bhaddaṃ vo kattha dānaṃ padīyati ti tesāṃ<sup>1</sup> pucchamākāra-nidassanaṃ. Ayaṃ h'ettha attho: bhaddaṃ tumhākaṃ hotu, mayaṃ Asayhasetthina dānaṃ padīyati<sup>2</sup> ti sutvā āgata, kattha dānaṃ padīyati ti kattha vā mayaṃ gacchāma, kattha gataṃ sakka taṃ<sup>3</sup> laddhū ti.

Tesāhaṃ puṭṭho akkhāmi ti evaṃ tehi addhikajanehi<sup>4</sup> labhanatṭhanaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ pubbe akatapūñnatāya idāni idisaṇaṃ kiñci datuṃ asamatto jāto, dānaggaṃ pana imesaṃ dassento lābhassa upāyaṃ ācikkhanena pi<sup>5</sup> uppādetto etta-kena pi bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavāmi ti ādarabhavaṃ<sup>6</sup> uppādetvā dakkhiṇabāhuṃ pasāretvā<sup>7</sup> tesāṃ Asayhasetthissa nivesanaṃ ācikkhāmi.<sup>8</sup> Tenāha: paggayha dakkhiṇaṃ bahuṃ ti adi.

Tena pāṇi kāmādado ti tena<sup>9</sup> paradānapakasānena<sup>10</sup> parena katassa dānassa<sup>11</sup> sakkaccaṃ anumodanamattena hetunā idāni mayhaṃ hattho kapparukkho viya santānalatā<sup>12</sup> viya ca kāmādado icchiticchitadāyī kāmādado hoti.<sup>13</sup> Tena<sup>14</sup> pāṇi<sup>15</sup> madhussavo<sup>16</sup> ti<sup>17</sup> itthavattthuvissajja-nako jāto.

Na kira tvaṃ adā dānaṃ ti kirā<sup>18</sup> ti anussavatthe nipāto. Tvaṃ kira attano santakaṃ na pariccaji<sup>19</sup>, saka-pāṇiḥ sahatthehi<sup>20</sup> kassaci<sup>21</sup> samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā kiñci dānaṃ na adāsi.<sup>22</sup> Parassa dānaṃ anumodamāno ti kevalaṃ pana parena<sup>23</sup> kataṃ parassa dānaṃ aho mahādānaṃ<sup>24</sup> pavattesi ti anumodamāno yeva vihāsi.

Tena pāṇi kāmādado ti tena tuyhaṃ pāṇi evaṃ kāmādado aho acchariyā vata puññānaṃ gaṭi ti adhippāyo.

Yo so dānaṃ adā<sup>25</sup> bhante pasanno sakapāṇiḥ ti bhante<sup>26</sup> ti<sup>27</sup> devaputtaṃ gāravena ālapati. Bhante

<sup>1</sup> om. B. <sup>2</sup> dīyati, B. <sup>3</sup> gato dāni, B.

<sup>4</sup> atthika°, B. <sup>5</sup> pi ti, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>6</sup> gāravaṃ, B.

<sup>7</sup> pasājetvā, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>8</sup> akkhāmi, B. <sup>9</sup> B. adds tadā.

<sup>10</sup> °kalatā, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> B. adds kāmādado ca honto. <sup>12</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> madhurasavo, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>14</sup> om. all MSS. <sup>15</sup> kim vā, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> °ccajjati, B. <sup>17</sup> sahavatthehi, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>; sahatte ti, B.

<sup>18</sup> yassa kassaci, B. <sup>19</sup> B. adds ti. <sup>20</sup> pane, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>21</sup> dānaṃ, B. <sup>22</sup> dānapati, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.

parena katassa dānānumodakassa tava<sup>1</sup> tuyham idisaṃ phalaṃ evarūpo ānubhāvo. Yo pana so Asayhamahāseṭṭhinā mahādānaṃ adāsi pasannacitto hutvā sahatthehi tadā mahādānaṃ pavattesi. So hitvā mānusaṃ dehan ti so idha manussattabhāvaṃ pahāya. Kin ti katarāṃ. Nu so ti nū ti nipātamattāṃ. Disataṃ gato ti disaṃ ṭhānaṃ gato<sup>2</sup> kidisi<sup>3</sup> tassa gati nippatti ti Asayhasēṭṭhino abhisamparāyaṃ pucchi.

Asayhasēṭṭhino ti aññehi maccharihi lobhabhībhūtehi sahituṃ vahituṃ<sup>4</sup> asakkuneyyassa paricāgādis<sup>5</sup>-vibhāgassa sappurisassa<sup>6</sup> madhurassa<sup>7</sup> sahanato<sup>8</sup> asayhasēṭṭhino. Aṅgirassā ti aṅgato nikkhamanaṃjutikassa,<sup>9</sup> rasso<sup>10</sup> ti jutiya adhivacanāṃ. Tassa kira yācake āgacchante disvā ulāraṃ pītisomanassaṃ uppajjati mukhavaṇṇo vippasīdati. Taṃ attano paccakkhaṃ katvā<sup>11</sup> evaṃ āha: gatiṃ āgatiṃ vā ti tassa asukaṃ nāma gatiṃ ito<sup>12</sup> gato ti<sup>13</sup> vā tato<sup>14</sup> vā pana asukasmim kāle idha āgamissati ti āgatiṃ vā nāhaṃ jānāmi, avīsayo esa mayhaṃ. Sutañ ca me Vessavaṇassa santike<sup>15</sup> ti api ca kho upatṭhānaṃ gatena Vessavaṇassa mahārājassa santike sutam etaṃ mayā. Sakkassa saḥavyataṃ gato Asayho ti Asayhasēṭṭhi Sakkassa devānaṃ indassa saḥavyataṃ upagato<sup>16</sup> ahosi, Tāvatisabhaḥavane nibbatti<sup>17</sup> ti attho.

Alaṃ eva kātuṃ kalyāṇaṃ ti yaṃ kiñci kalyāṇaṃ kusalaṃ puññaṃ kātuṃ yuttam eva patirūpaṃ eva. Tattha pana yaṃ sabbasādhāraṇaṃ sukaraṃ taṃ dassetuṃ Dānaṃ dātuṃ yathā rahaṃ ti vuttaṃ. Attano vibhava-balanurūpaṃ dānaṃ dātuṃ alaṃ eva. Tattha kāraṇaṃ āha: pāṇikāmadadaṃ disvā ti yatra hi nāma parakata-puññānumodanapubbakena dānapati nivesanamaggācikkha-namattena ayaṃ hattho kāmadado diṭṭho,<sup>18</sup> imaṃ disvā

<sup>1</sup> tava, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.    <sup>2</sup> tato, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.    <sup>3</sup> kimdisi, B.

<sup>4</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.    <sup>5</sup> asakkuneyya pariccādi, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> asappur.<sup>o</sup>, B.    <sup>7</sup> om. B.    <sup>8</sup> asah.<sup>o</sup>, B.

<sup>9</sup> jutissa, S<sub>2</sub>; jutissā, S<sub>1</sub>.    <sup>10</sup> raso, all MSS.

<sup>11</sup> gahetvā, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.    <sup>12</sup> S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub> add vā.

<sup>13</sup> S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub> add gatiṃ.    <sup>14</sup> gato, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.    <sup>15</sup> santikan, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.    <sup>16</sup> gato, B.    <sup>17</sup> nibbatto, B.    <sup>18</sup> dibbo, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

Ko puññaṃ na karissatī ti mādiso ko nāma attano patitṭhānabhūtaṃ puññaṃ na karissatī.<sup>1</sup> Evaṃ aniyamavasena puññakiriyāyaṃ ādaraṃ dassetvā idāni attani taṃ niyametvā<sup>2</sup> dassento So hi nunā ti ādinā gāthadvayaṃ āha.

Tattha so ti so ahaṃ. Hi ti avadhāraṇe nipāto. Nunā ti parivittakkite. Ito gantvā ti ito marubhūmito apagantva. Anuppatvāna Dvārakan ti Dvaravatina-garaṃ anupāpunitvā. Paṭṭhapayissāmi<sup>3</sup> ti pavattessāmi.<sup>4</sup> Evaṃ Añkurena dānaṃ dassāmi ti paṭiññāya katāya yakkho tuṭṭhahatṭho<sup>5</sup> 'mārisa tvaṃ vissatṭho'<sup>6</sup> dānaṃ dehi, ahaṃ pana te sahāyakiccaṃ karissāmi, yena te deyya-dhammo parikkhayaṃ na gamissatī<sup>7</sup> tena pakārena karissāmi<sup>8</sup> ti taṃ dānakiriyāya samuttejetvā 'brāhmaṇavāṇija tvaṃ kira mādiso balakkārena netukāmo attano pamāṇaṃ na jānāsi' ti tassa bhaṇḍaṃ antaradhāpetvā taṃ yakkhaṃ vihiṃsakāya hiṃsāpento santajjesi. Atha naṃ Añkuro nānappakāraṃ yācivā brāhmaṇena khamāpento pasādetvā sabbhaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ paṭipakatikaṃ kārāpetvā rattiyaṃ upagatāya<sup>9</sup> yakkhaṃ vissajjetvā<sup>10</sup> gacchanto tassa avidūre aññatarāṃ ativyabibhacchadassanaṃ petaṃ disvā tena katakammaṃ pucchanto

Kena te aṅgulī kuṇā<sup>11</sup> mukhañ ca kuṇālikataṃ<sup>12</sup>  
akkhīni ca paggharanti kiṃ pāpaṃ pakataṃ tayā ti<sup>13</sup>

gātham āha.

Tattha kuṇā<sup>14</sup> ti kuṇikā<sup>15</sup> paṭikuṇikā<sup>16</sup> anujubhūta. Kuṇālikatan<sup>17</sup> ti mukhavikārena vikūṇitaṃ<sup>18</sup> sakūṇitaṃ.<sup>19</sup> Paggharanti ti asuci vissandanti.<sup>20</sup> Ath' assa peto

<sup>1</sup> B. adds ti. <sup>2</sup> attaniyametvā, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> paṭṭhapayissāmi, S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>4</sup> pavattayissāmi, B.

<sup>5</sup> tuṭṭhamānaso, B. <sup>6</sup> visatṭho, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub> add ti and continue taṃ dāna.<sup>8</sup>

<sup>8</sup> katāya, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>9</sup> visajjo, B.

<sup>10</sup> kuṇḍā, all MSS. except M.; B.

<sup>11</sup> kuṇḍā, M. C.; S<sub>1</sub>; kuṇḍasīkatam, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> kuṇḍā, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>13</sup> kuṇitā, S<sub>1</sub>; kuṇḍito, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> kuṇitā, S<sub>1</sub>; kuṇḍitā, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>15</sup> kuṇḍā, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> vikūcitam, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>17</sup> samkuṇḍitam, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>18</sup> vissandanti, B.; visandanti, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.



Aṅgīrasassa gahapatino saddhassa gharam esino  
 tassāhaṃ dānavissagge dāne adhikato ahun.<sup>1</sup> 27  
 Tattha yācanake disvā āgate bhojanatthike<sup>2</sup>  
 ekamantaṃ apakkamma<sup>3</sup> akāsiṃ kuṇalimukhaṃ.<sup>4</sup> 28  
 Tena me aṅguli kuṇā<sup>5</sup> mukhañ ca kuṇalikatam  
 akkhīni ca<sup>7</sup> paggharanti taṃ pāpam pakataṃ mayā ti 29

tisso gūthā abhāsi.

Tattha Aṅgīrasassā ti ādinā Asayhasettḥim kitteti.  
 Gharam esino ti gharam āvasantassa gahatṭhassa.  
 Dānavissagge ti dānagge pariccāgatṭhāne. Dāne  
 adhikato<sup>8</sup> ahun ti deyyadhammassa pariccājane dānā-  
 dhikāre adhikato<sup>9</sup> ṭhapito ahoṣi.

Ekamantaṃ apakkammā<sup>10</sup> ti yācanake bhojanatthike  
 āgate<sup>11</sup> disvā dānavyāvaṭeṇa nāma<sup>12</sup> dānaggato anapak-  
 kamma<sup>13</sup> yathā ṭhāne yeva ṭhatvā<sup>14</sup> sañjātapītisomanassena  
 pasannamukhavapṇeṇa<sup>15</sup> sahatthēna dānaṃ<sup>16</sup> dātabbama  
 parehi vā paṭirūpehi dāpetabbama, ahaṃ pana tathā akatvā  
 yācanake<sup>17</sup> āgacchante dūrato disvā<sup>18</sup> attānaṃ adassento<sup>19</sup>  
 ekamantaṃ apakkamma<sup>20</sup> apakkamitvā akāsiṃ kuṇali-  
 mukhaṃ<sup>21</sup> ti vikuṇṭitaṃ<sup>22</sup> saṅkucitaṃ mukhaṃ akāsiṃ.

Tenā ti yasmā<sup>23</sup> tadāhaṃ sāmīnā dānādhikāre niyutto  
 samāno dānakāle upaṭṭhite macchariyā pakato dānaggato  
 apakkamanto pādehi saṅkocaṃ āpajji<sup>24</sup>, sahatthehi dātabbe  
 tathā akatvā hatthasaṅkocaṃ āpajji<sup>24</sup>, pasannamukheṇa  
 bhavitabbama<sup>25</sup> mukhasaṅkocaṃ āpajji<sup>24</sup>, piyacakkhūhi  
 oloketabbe cakkhukālusiyama uppādesi, tasmā hatthaṅguliyo

<sup>1</sup> ahu, *all MSS. exc. M.*      <sup>2</sup> bhojanantike, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> apakkama, B.      <sup>4</sup> kuṇḍa.<sup>o</sup>, M. C. D.; kuṇḍa.<sup>o</sup> S<sub>2</sub>;  
 kuṇḍasi.<sup>o</sup>, S<sub>1</sub>.      <sup>5</sup> kuṇḍā, C. D.; S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> kuṇḍa.<sup>o</sup>, M. C.; S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.      <sup>7</sup> me, M.; pi, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> agato, B.      <sup>9</sup> akāro, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>; agato, B.

<sup>10</sup> ekhamā, *all MSS.*      <sup>11</sup> gate, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.      <sup>12</sup> om. B.

<sup>13</sup> ekkama, S<sub>2</sub>. B.      <sup>14</sup> upetvā, B.      <sup>15</sup> vippasanna.<sup>o</sup>, B.

<sup>16</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.      <sup>17</sup> yācake, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>18</sup> vaditvā, B.; S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub> *add* ca.      <sup>19</sup> dassento, B.

<sup>20</sup> ekkama, B.      <sup>21</sup> kuṇḍa.<sup>o</sup>, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>22</sup> vikuṇṭitaṃ, S<sub>2</sub>.      <sup>23</sup> tasmā yasmā, S<sub>2</sub>; tasmā, S<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>24</sup> āpajjama, B.      <sup>25</sup> etabbe pi, B.

ca pādāṅguliyo ca kuṇṭā<sup>1</sup> vikūṇṭā<sup>2</sup> jātā mukhañ ca kuṇḍalīkataṃ<sup>3</sup> virūparūpena<sup>4</sup> saṅkucitaṃ akkhini<sup>5</sup> ca asuci duggandhājegucchāni assūni paggharanti ti attho.

Tena vuttaṃ

Tena me aṅguli kuṇḍā mukhañ ca kuṇḍalīkataṃ akkhini ca paggharanti taṃ pāpam pakataṃ mayā ti. 30

Tam sutvā Aṅkuro petaṃ garahanto

Dhammena te kūpurisa mukhañ ca kuṇḍalīkataṃ<sup>6</sup> [akkhini ca<sup>7</sup> paggharanti]\*) yaṃ tvaṃ<sup>8</sup> parassa dānassa akāsi kuṇḍalīmukhaṃ<sup>9</sup> ti 31

gātham āha.

Tattha dhammenā ti yutten' eva kāraṇena. Te ti tava. Kūpurisā ti lāmakapurisa. Yaṃ ti yasmā. Parassa dānassā ti parassa dānasmim, ayam eva vā pātho.

Puna Aṅkuro<sup>10</sup> dānapati taṃ seṭṭhiṃ<sup>12</sup> garahanto

Kathaṃ hi dānaṃ dadamāno kareyya parapattiyaṃ annapānaṃ khādaniyaṃ vatthasenāsanāni cā ti 32

gātham āha.

Tass' attho: dānaṃ dadanto<sup>12</sup> puriso kathaṃ hi<sup>13</sup> nāma taṃ parapattiyaṃ parena pāpetabbaṃ<sup>14</sup> sūdhetaḍḍhaṃ<sup>15</sup> kareyya, attanā paccakkham<sup>16</sup> eva pana<sup>15</sup> katvā sahatthen' eva dadeyya sayam vā tattha<sup>17</sup> vyāvaṇṇo bhaveyya, aññathā attano deyyadhammo atthāne viddhamseyya, dakkhiṇeyyā pana<sup>18</sup> sātena<sup>19</sup> parihāyeyyun<sup>20</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> kuṇḍā, S<sub>2</sub>; kuṇḍāthā, S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>2</sup> vikūṇṭā, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>; om. B.

<sup>3</sup> kuṇḍa.<sup>o</sup>, S<sub>2</sub>; kuṇḍa.<sup>o</sup>, S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>4</sup> rūpam, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> akkhinañ, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>6</sup> kuṇḍa.<sup>o</sup>, M. C.; S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> te, B. <sup>8</sup> taṃ, M. C. D.; B. <sup>9</sup> kuṇḍa.<sup>o</sup>, C.; S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> B. adds taṃ. <sup>11</sup> dānapatisethi, B. <sup>12</sup> dento, B.

<sup>13</sup> ti, B. <sup>14</sup> dātabbaṃ, B. <sup>15</sup> om. B.

<sup>16</sup> attapa.<sup>o</sup>, B. <sup>17</sup> katta, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>18</sup> ca, B. <sup>19</sup> dānena, B.

<sup>20</sup> hāyeyyan, S<sub>2</sub>, B.

\*) all MSS. have this phrase, it seems however to be an interpolation, and the metre itself suggests this.

Evam<sup>1</sup> tam garahitvā idāni attano<sup>2</sup> paṭipajjitabbavidhim  
dento<sup>3</sup>

So hi nuna ito gantvā anuppatvāna Dvārakaṃ  
dānaṃ paṭṭhapayissāmi<sup>4</sup> yaṃ mam' assa<sup>5</sup> sukhāvahaṃ. 33  
Dassāmi<sup>6</sup> annaṃ ca pānaṃ ca vatthaṃ senāsenāni ca  
papaṃ ca udapānaṃ ca dugge ca<sup>6</sup> saṅkamanāni cā ti 34  
gāthadvāyaṃ<sup>7</sup> āha.<sup>7</sup> Tam<sup>8</sup> vuttattham eva

Tato hi so nivattitvā anuppatvāna Dvārakaṃ  
dānaṃ paṭṭhaya<sup>9</sup> Aṅkuro yaṃ tam assa sukhāvahaṃ. 35  
Adā annaṃ ca pānaṃ ca vatthasenasānāni ca  
papaṃ ca udapānaṃ ca vipasannena cetasā. 36  
Ko chāto ko ca<sup>7</sup> tasito ko vatthaṃ parivassati<sup>10</sup>  
kassa santāni yoggāni ito yojentu<sup>11</sup> vāhanaṃ  
ko chatt' icchati gandhaṃ ca ko mālaṃ ko upāhanaṃ: 37  
Iti su<sup>12</sup> tattha ghosenti kappakā sūdā<sup>13</sup> māgadā<sup>14</sup>  
sadā sāyaṃ ca pāto ca Aṅkurassa nivesane ti 38

catasso gāthā Aṅkurassa paṭipattim dassetum saṅgiti-  
kārakehi thapitā.

Tattha tato<sup>15</sup> ti marukantārato. Nivattitvā ti paṭi-  
nivattitvā.<sup>16</sup> Anuppatvāna Dvārakaṃ ti Dvāravatina-  
gamaṃ anupāpunitvā. Dānaṃ paṭṭhaya<sup>9</sup> Aṅkuro ti  
yakkhena paripūritasakalakotṭhāgāro sabbapaṭheyyakaṃ  
mahādānaṃ<sup>17</sup> Aṅkuro paṭṭhapesi. Yaṃ tam assa<sup>18</sup>  
sukhāvahan ti yaṃ attano sampatti āyatiṃ ca sukha-  
nibbattakaṃ.

Ko chāto ti ko jighacchito so āgantvā yathā rucim  
bhuñjatū ti adhippāyo. Es' eva nayo sesesu pi. Tasito

<sup>1</sup> eva, S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>2</sup> attanā, B.

<sup>3</sup> dassento, B.; deyyanto, S<sub>1</sub>; S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub> add gāthadvāyaṃ āha.

<sup>4</sup> paṭṭhapayissāmi, B. <sup>5</sup> m'assa, B.

<sup>6</sup> om. M.; B.; camkam.<sup>o</sup> S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>7</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> tā, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>9</sup> paṭṭhapay<sup>1</sup>, M; B. paṭṭhapayi 'ṅkuro, C. D.

<sup>10</sup> paridassati, M; 'dhassati, D.; B.; 'dahissati, C.

<sup>11</sup> yojantu, M. C. D.; B. <sup>12</sup> iti ssa, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> suda, all Burmese MSS. <sup>14</sup> pāṭavā, M. C.

<sup>15</sup> gato, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>16</sup> 'vattetvā, B. <sup>17</sup> S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub> add so.

<sup>18</sup> mam assa, B.; tumh'assa, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

ti pipāsito. Parivassati<sup>1</sup> ti paridahissati nivāsessati<sup>2</sup> pārupissati vā ti attho. Santāni ti parissamappattāni. Yoggāni ti ratthayugavāhanāni.<sup>3</sup> Ito yojentu<sup>4</sup> vāhanan ti ito yoggasamūhato yathā ruciṇ taṇ gahetvā vāhanan yojentu.<sup>4</sup>

Ko chatti' icchati ti ko kilāñjachattadibhedan chattan icchati so gaṇhatū ti adhippāyo. Seseṇ pi es'eva nayo. Gandhan ti catujātiyagandhādikan gandhan. Mālan ti gaṇṭhikadibhedan<sup>5</sup> pupphan. Upāhanan ti khallabaddhādibhedan<sup>6</sup> upāhanan. Iti sū ti<sup>7</sup> nipātanattan, iti eva<sup>8</sup> ko chāto ko tasito ti ādinā ti attho. Kappakā ti nahāpakā.<sup>9</sup> Sūdā ti bhattakārakā.<sup>10</sup> Māgadhā ti gandhino. Sadā ti sabbakūlan divase divase sāyaṇ ca pāto ca. Tattha Aṅkuraṇa nivesane ghosenti<sup>11</sup> ugghosenti ti yojanā.

Evam mahādānan pavattentassa gacchante<sup>12</sup> kāle tittibhāvato addhikajanehi<sup>13</sup> pavivittan dānaggaṇ uhoṇi. Taṇ disvā Aṅkuro dāne<sup>14</sup> ulārajjhāsayatūya atutthamānaṇo hutvā attano dāne niyuttan Sindhakaṇ<sup>15</sup> nāma mānavam<sup>16</sup> āmantetvā

Sukhaṇ supati Aṅkuro iti jānāti maṇ jano  
dukkhaṇ supāmi Sindhaka<sup>17</sup> yaṇ na passāmi yācake. 39  
Sukhaṇ supati Aṅkuro iti jānāti maṇ jano  
dukkhaṇ Sindhaka<sup>17</sup> supāmi<sup>18</sup> appake su vanibbake ti 40

gāthadvayam āha.

Tattha sukhaṇ supati Aṅkuro iti jānāti maṇ jano ti Aṅkuro rājā yasabhogasamappito dānapati attano bhogasampattiya dānasampattiya ca sukhaṇ supati sukhen'

<sup>1</sup> oḍhassati, B. <sup>2</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> vāhanakā, S<sub>1</sub>; vāhakā, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>4</sup> yojantu, B.

<sup>5</sup> gandhi.<sup>o</sup>, B.; gatthikāgatthikabhedan, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> usubhaṇḍālike, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>7</sup> B. adds ettha sū ti.

<sup>8</sup> evam, B. <sup>9</sup> nahāpikā, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>10</sup> kārā, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> ghosanti ti, B.; ghose ugghosenti, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub> repeat gacchante. <sup>13</sup> atthi.<sup>o</sup>, B.

<sup>14</sup> dānan, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>15</sup> Sindhukaṇ, B.

<sup>16</sup> mānavam, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>17</sup> Sindhuka, B.; Sinduka, C. D.; Siddaka, M.

<sup>18</sup> B. puts supāmi before Sindh.<sup>o</sup>

eva niddam upagacchati sukham<sup>1</sup> paṭibujjhati ti evam  
mam jano sambhāveti. Dukkham supāmi Sindhakā ti  
aham pana Sindhaka dukkham eva supāmi. Kasmā yaṃ  
na passāmi yācake ti<sup>2</sup> yasmā mama ajjhāsayanurūpaṃ  
deyyadhammaṃ paṭiggūhake bahū yācake na passāmi tasmā  
ti attho.

Appake su vanibbake ti vanibbakajane appake 'va  
katipaye<sup>3</sup> dukkham supāmi ti yojanā. Sū ti pi<sup>4</sup> nipāta-  
mattam, appake vanibbakajane satī ti attho.

Taṃ sutvā Sindhako tassa ulāraṃ dānādhimuttiṃs  
pakaṭataraṃ kātukāmo

Sakko ce<sup>6</sup> te varaṃ dajjā Tāvatiṃsānam issaro  
kissa<sup>7</sup> sabbassa lokassa varamāno varaṃ vare ti 41

gātham āha.

Tass' attho: Tāvatiṃsānaṃ<sup>8</sup> sabbassa pi<sup>9</sup> lokassa issaro  
Sakko 'varaṃ varassu<sup>10</sup> Aṅkura yaṃ kiñci manas' icchitan'  
ti tuyhaṃ varaṃ dajjā dadeyya ce varamāno paṭṭhayaṃāno<sup>11</sup>  
kissa kidisaṃ<sup>12</sup> varaṃ vareyyāsi<sup>13</sup> ti.<sup>14</sup> Atha<sup>2</sup> Aṅkuro  
attano ajjhāsayaṃ yathāvato<sup>15</sup> pavedento

Sakko ce<sup>6</sup> me varaṃ dajjā Tāvatiṃsānam issaro  
kāluṭṭhitassa me sato suriyuggamaṇaṃ<sup>16</sup> pati  
dibbā bhakkhā pātubhaveyyuṃ<sup>17</sup> silavanto ca yācakā 42  
Dadato<sup>18</sup> me na khīyetha datvā nānutappeyyāhaṃ  
dadaṃ cittaṃ pasādeyyam evaṃ<sup>19</sup> Sakkavaraṃ vare ti 43

dve gāthā abhāsi.

Tattha kāluṭṭhitassa me sato ti kalē pāto vuṭṭhitassa  
atthikānaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṇaṃ apacāyanapāricariyādivasena<sup>20</sup>

<sup>1</sup> sukhen' eva ca, B. <sup>2</sup> om. B.

<sup>3</sup> appakesu katippayesu, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>4</sup> ca, B.

<sup>5</sup> maggaṃ, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>6</sup> ca, M. C. <sup>7</sup> kassa, M.

<sup>8</sup> B. adds devānaṃ. <sup>9</sup> ca, B. <sup>10</sup> varassa, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>

<sup>11</sup> paṭṭhapaya.<sup>o</sup>, B. <sup>12</sup> kiṃdisaṃ, B. <sup>13</sup> vareyyā, B.

<sup>14</sup> B. adds attho. <sup>15</sup> yā.<sup>o</sup>, all MSS. <sup>16</sup> suriyass' uggam.<sup>o</sup>,  
S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>17</sup> obhaveyyam, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>18</sup> C., B. add ca.

<sup>19</sup> etaṃ, M. C. D.; B. <sup>20</sup> acayana.<sup>o</sup>, S<sub>1</sub>; payana.<sup>o</sup>, S<sub>2</sub>.



utthānavasena viriyasampannassa me samānassa. Suriy-  
uggamanam<sup>1</sup> pati ti suriyassa gamanavelāya.<sup>2</sup> Dibbā  
bhakkhā pātubhaveyyun ti devalokapariyāpannā  
āhārā uppajjeyyūn. Silavanto ca yācakā ti yācakā  
ca silavanto<sup>3</sup> kalyāṇadhammā bhaveyyūn.<sup>4</sup>

Dadato<sup>5</sup> me na khīyethā ti āgatāgatānaṃ dānaṃ  
dadato ca me deyyadhammo na khīyeyya<sup>6</sup> na parikkhayaṃ  
gaccheyya.<sup>7</sup> Datvā nānutappeyyāhaṃ ti dātabbadā-  
naṃ<sup>8</sup> datvā kiñci-d-eva appasādakam disvā tena ahaṃ  
pacchā nānutappeyyaṃ. Dadam cittaṃ pasādeyyan  
ti dadamāno cittaṃ pasādeyyaṃ pasannacitto yeva hutvā  
dadeyyaṃ.<sup>9</sup> Evaṃ<sup>10</sup> Sakkavaram vare ti Sakkaṃ de-  
vānam indaṃ ārogyasampadā<sup>11</sup> deyyadhammasampadā dak-  
khiṇeyyasampadā deyyadhammassa<sup>12</sup> aparimitasampadā<sup>13</sup>  
dāyakasampadā ti<sup>14</sup> evaṃ<sup>15</sup> pañcavidhavarāṃ<sup>16</sup> vareyyaṃ.  
Ettha ca kaluṭṭhitassa me sato ti etena ārogyasampadā,  
dibbā bhakkhā pātubhaveyyan ti etena deyyadhamma-  
sampadā, silavanto ca<sup>17</sup> yācakā ti etena dakkhiṇeyya-  
sampadā, dadato<sup>18</sup> me na khīyethā ti etena deyyadhammassa  
aparimitasampadā<sup>19</sup>, datvā nānutappeyyāhaṃ dadam cittaṃ  
pasādeyyan ti etehi dāyakasampadā ti. Ime pañca  
attāvarabhāvena<sup>20</sup> icchitā, te ca kho dānamayapuññassa  
yāva-d-eva ulārabhāvāyā<sup>21</sup> ti veditabbaṃ.

Evaṃ Aṅkurena attano ajjhāsaye<sup>22</sup> pavedite tattha ni-  
sinno nītisatthe kataparicayo Sonako nāma eko puriso taṃ  
atidānato vicchinditukāmo

Na sabbavittāni pare pavecche<sup>23</sup> dadeyya dānaṃ ca  
dhanāṃ ca rakkhe .

<sup>1</sup> suriyass' ugg.<sup>o</sup>, S.<sub>1</sub>. S.<sub>2</sub>.    <sup>2</sup> sūriyuggamanavelāyaṃ, B.

<sup>3</sup> S.<sub>1</sub>. S.<sub>2</sub> add ca.    <sup>4</sup> bhaveyyaṃ, S.<sub>1</sub>. S.<sub>2</sub>.    <sup>5</sup> B. adds ca.

<sup>6</sup> khīyetha, B.    <sup>7</sup> S.<sub>1</sub> repeats na p.<sup>o</sup> g.<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> taṃ ca dānaṃ, B.    <sup>9</sup> dadeyyāma, B.    <sup>10</sup> etaṃ, B.

<sup>11</sup> om. S.<sub>1</sub>. S.<sub>2</sub>.    <sup>12</sup> om. S.<sub>2</sub>.    <sup>13</sup> etaṃ, B.; om. S.<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> tividha.<sup>o</sup>, S.<sub>1</sub>. S.<sub>2</sub>.    <sup>15</sup> bhāvo, S.<sub>1</sub>. S.<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> atthāvaranabhāvena, S.<sub>1</sub>. S.<sub>2</sub>.    <sup>17</sup> ulārāya, S.<sub>1</sub>. S.<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>18</sup> ajjhāsayena, S.<sub>2</sub>. B.

<sup>19</sup> pavacche, M. D.; B.; samparavacche, C.

tasmā hi dānā dhanam eva seyyo atippadānena<sup>1</sup> kulā  
na honti. 44

Adānam atidānañ ca na ppasamsanti paṇḍitā  
tasmā hi dānā dhanam eva seyyo samena vatteyya sa  
dhiradhammo ti 45

dve gāthā abhāsi. Sindhako evaṃ pana vimamsitukāmo  
Na sabbavittāni ti ādim āhā ti apare.

Tattha na sabbavittāni ti saviññāṇakāviññāṇakappa-  
bhedāni sabbāni vittūpakaraṇāni dhanāni ti attho. Pare  
ti paramhi<sup>2</sup> parassā ti attho. Na ppavecche ti na da-  
deyya, dakkhiṇeyyā laddhā ti katvā<sup>3</sup> kiñci asesetvā,  
sabbasāpateyyapariccāgo na kātabbo ti attho. Dadeyya  
dānañ cā ti sabbena sabbam dānadhammo na<sup>4</sup> kātabbo,  
atha kho attano āyañ ca vayañ<sup>5</sup> ca<sup>5</sup> jānitvā vibhavānu-  
rūpaṃ dānañ ca dadeyya. Dhanāñ ca rakkhe ti<sup>6</sup>  
aladdhalābhaladdhaparirakkhaṇarakkhitasambandhavasena<sup>7</sup>  
dhanam paripāleyya<sup>8</sup>

Ekena bhoge bhuñjeyya dvīhi<sup>9</sup> kammaṃ payojaye  
catutthañ ca nidhāpeyya āpadāsu bhavissati ti

vuttavidhinā vā dhanam rakkheyya, tam mūlakattā dānassa.

Tayo<sup>10</sup> pi maggā aññamaññavisodhanena paṭisevitabbā  
ti hi nīticintakā. Tasmā hi ti yasmā dhanāñ<sup>5</sup> ca<sup>5</sup>  
rakkhanto dānañ ca karonto ubhayattha<sup>11</sup> lokahitāya  
paṭipanno hoti dhanamūlakañ ca dānam, tasmā dānato  
dhanam eva seyyo sundarataro ti atidānam na dātabban  
ti adhippāyo. Tenāha: atippadānena kulā<sup>12</sup> na honti  
ti dhanassa pamāṇam ajānitvā<sup>13</sup> dānassa tam nissāya  
atippadānappasaṅgena kulāni<sup>14</sup> na honti na ppavattanti  
ucchiḥanti ti attho. Idāni viññānam<sup>15</sup> pasamsitāya<sup>16</sup> pi<sup>17</sup> tam<sup>17</sup>

<sup>1</sup> abhipp., M. C. D. <sup>2</sup> parasmim, S.<sub>1</sub>. <sup>3</sup> B. adds sabbam.

<sup>4</sup> S.<sub>1</sub>, S.<sub>2</sub> put na before dāna°. <sup>5</sup> om. S.<sub>1</sub>, S.<sub>2</sub>; both have ayañ; B. omits attano. <sup>6</sup> B. adds dhanam rakkheyya.

<sup>7</sup> aladdhamānabhaṇḍaparirakkhitapabandha°, B.; alad-  
dhalābhaladdhanaparirakkhararakkhitasambandha°, S.<sub>1</sub>; <sup>8</sup> lā-  
bhanaladdhanaparakkhaṇa°, S.<sub>2</sub>. <sup>9</sup> paricāseyya, S.<sub>1</sub>, S.<sub>2</sub>. <sup>10</sup> dihi,  
S.<sub>1</sub>, S.<sub>2</sub>. <sup>11</sup> S.<sub>1</sub>, S.<sub>2</sub> add ti. <sup>12</sup> ubhaya, S.<sub>1</sub>, S.<sub>2</sub>. <sup>13</sup> kusala, all MSS.

<sup>14</sup> ajānitvāna, B. <sup>15</sup> kusalāni, B. <sup>16</sup> viññānam, S.<sub>1</sub>, S.<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>17</sup> pasamsitam, S.<sub>1</sub>, S.<sub>2</sub>. <sup>18</sup> om. S.<sub>1</sub>, S.<sub>2</sub>.

evattham<sup>1</sup> patiṭṭhapento Adānam atidānañ cā ti  
gātham āha.

Tattha adānam atidānañ cā ti sabbena sabbam  
kaṭacchubhikkhāya pi taṇḍulamutṭhiyā pi adānam<sup>2</sup> pamāyaṃ  
atikkamitvā pariccāgasāṅkhātaṃ atidānañ ca paṇḍitā  
buddhimanto sappuññajātikā<sup>3</sup> na ppasaṃsanti vaṇṇenti.<sup>4</sup> Sab-  
bena sabbam adānena hi samparāyikato atthato paribāhiro  
hoti. Atidānena diṭṭhadhammikapaveṇi<sup>5</sup> na ppavattanti.  
Samena vatteyyā ti avisamena<sup>6</sup> lokiyaparikkhakena<sup>7</sup>  
agarahitena<sup>8</sup> majjhimena nāyena pavatteyya. Sa dhīra-  
dhammo ti yā yathāvuttaṃ dānādānappavatti<sup>9</sup> sā dhīra-  
nam dhisampannānaṃ nītinayakusalānaṃ dhammo. Tehi  
gatamaggo ti<sup>10</sup> dīpeti.

Tam sutvā Ānkuro tassa adhippāyaṃ parivattento

Aho vata<sup>11</sup> re aham eva dajjam santo<sup>12</sup> ca<sup>13</sup> maṃ sappu-  
risā bhajeyyūṃ<sup>14</sup>

megho va<sup>15</sup> ninnam<sup>16</sup> paripūrayanto<sup>17</sup> santappaye sabba-  
vanibbakānaṃ. 46

Yassa yācanake disvā mukhavaṇṇo pasīdati  
datvā attamano hoti tam gharaṃ vasato sukham. 47

Yassa yācanake disvā mukhavaṇṇo pasīdati  
datvā attamano hoti esā puññassa<sup>18</sup> sampadā. 48

Pubbe 'va dānā sumano dadam cittam pasādaye<sup>19</sup>  
datvā attamano hoti esā puññassa<sup>18</sup> sampadā ti 49

imāhi<sup>20</sup> catūhi gāthāhi attano paṭipajjitabham<sup>21</sup> vidhiṃ  
pakāsesi.<sup>22</sup>

Tattha aho vata ti sādhu vata. Re<sup>23</sup> ti ālapanam.  
Aham eva dajjan ti aham dajjam eva. Ayaṃ h'ettha

<sup>1</sup> eva vattam, B. <sup>2</sup> dānam, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>3</sup> sappurisa.<sup>o</sup>, B.

<sup>4</sup> vaṇṇiyanti, B. <sup>5</sup> °dhammikato.<sup>o</sup>, B. S<sub>2</sub>; °dhammikato, B., and omits the next three words. <sup>6</sup> atisamena, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> °sarikkhakena, B.; °sarikkakehi, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>8</sup> samāhitena, B.

<sup>9</sup> dānasamāpatti, B. <sup>10</sup> om. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>11</sup> vata, S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>12</sup> sante, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>; dadanto, C. <sup>13</sup> hi, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>14</sup> bhajeyyā S<sub>1</sub>; °yyā, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> ca, B. <sup>16</sup> ninnāni, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>, and add hi.

<sup>17</sup> pūrayanto, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>18</sup> yaññassa, M. C. D.

<sup>19</sup> all MSS. <sup>20</sup> om. B. <sup>21</sup> °pajjana.<sup>o</sup>, B.

<sup>22</sup> pakāseti, B. <sup>23</sup> are, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

sankhepattho. Māva<sup>1</sup> dānā dhanam eva seyyā ti yadi  
ayaṃ nitikusalanāṃ vādo, vadanti te kāmam<sup>2</sup>, ahaṃ  
dajjam eva. Santo ca<sup>3</sup> maṃ sappurisā bhajeyyū<sup>4</sup>  
ti tasmiṃ ca dāne santo upasanto kāyavacimanosamā-  
cārasappurisā sūdhavo<sup>5</sup> maṃ bhajeyyū<sup>3</sup> upagaccheyyū<sup>6</sup>.  
Mego va<sup>7</sup> ninnam<sup>8</sup> paripūrayanto<sup>9</sup> ti ahaṃ ca<sup>10</sup> abhi-  
ppavassanto<sup>11</sup> mahāmegho viya ninnāni ninnatthānāni  
sabbesaṃ vanibbakānaṃ adhippāye paripūrento aho vata  
te<sup>12</sup> santappeyyaṃ ti.

Yassa yācanake disvā ti yassa puggalassa gharam  
esino yācanake disvā 'paṭhamam<sup>13</sup> tāva upatthitaṃ vata me  
puññakkhettaṃ' ti saddhājātassa mukhavaṇṇo pasidati,  
yathā vibhavaṃ pana tesam dānam datvā attamano<sup>14</sup>  
pītisomanassehi gahitacitto hoti, tamhi yad ettha yācaka-  
naṃ dassanaṃ te ca disvā cittassa pasādanam yathā rahaṃ<sup>15</sup>  
dānam datvā ca<sup>16</sup> attamanatā.

Esā puññassa<sup>17</sup> sampadā ti esā puññassa<sup>17</sup> sampatti  
pāripūrī nibbatti<sup>18</sup> ti attho.

Pubbe 'va dānā sumano<sup>16</sup> ti sampattinidāna - anu-  
gāmikaṃ nidhānaṃ nidhessāmi ti muñcanam<sup>19</sup> cetanāya  
pubbe 'va dānupakaraṇassa sampādanato<sup>20</sup> paṭṭhāya sumano  
somanassajāto bhaveyya. Dadam cittaṃ pasādaye<sup>21</sup>  
ti dadanto deyyadhammaṃ dakkhiṇe hatthe patitthapento  
asārato dhanato sārādānam karomi ti attano cittaṃ  
pasādeyya. Datvā attamano hoti ti dakkhiṇeyyānaṃ  
deyyadhammaṃ pariccajitvā paṇḍitapaññattaṃ<sup>22</sup> nāma  
mayā anutthitaṃ aho sādhu sutthū ti attamano<sup>23</sup> pamudito<sup>24</sup>  
pītisomanassajāto hoti. Esā puññassa<sup>17</sup> sampadā ti,

<sup>1</sup> māva, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>2</sup> B. has instead of this phrase cāvati  
hotu (? hetu) kāmam. <sup>3</sup> hi, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> bhajeyyan, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>5</sup> te pi, B.

<sup>6</sup> om. B.; °gaccheyyam, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>7</sup> ca, B.

<sup>8</sup> ninnāni, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>9</sup> abhipūr., S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> ahaṃ, B. <sup>11</sup> atippavassanto. B. <sup>12</sup> te vata aho, B.

<sup>13</sup> imam, B. <sup>14</sup> attano, S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>15</sup> yathā codanam, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> om. B. <sup>17</sup> yaññassa, B. <sup>18</sup> S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub> add ca.

<sup>19</sup> dāna, B. <sup>20</sup> sambharanato, B.

<sup>21</sup> pasādeyyā, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>22</sup> °puññattaṃ, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>23</sup> attano, B. <sup>24</sup> pamukhito, B.

yā ayaṃ pubbabhāgacetaṇā<sup>1</sup> muñcanacetaṇā aparabhāga-  
cetaṇā<sup>2</sup> ti imāsaṃ kammaphalaladdhānugatānaṃ somanassa-  
pariggahitānaṃ tissannaṃ cetanānaṃ pāripūrī esū puññassa<sup>3</sup>  
sampadā sampatti. Na ito aññathā<sup>4</sup> adhippāyo.

Evam Aṅkuro attano paṭipajjanavidhiṃ pakūsetvā bhīyo-  
somattāya abhivaḍḍhamānadānaññāsāyo divase divase  
mahādānaṃ pavattesi. Tena tadā sabbarajjāni<sup>5</sup> dunnā-  
galāni<sup>6</sup> katvā mahādāne diyamāne paṭiladdhasabbupa-  
karaṇamanussā attano attano<sup>7</sup> kammante pahāya yathā  
sukhaṃ vicarimsu. Tena<sup>8</sup> rājūnaṃ koṭṭhāgārāni<sup>9</sup> parikkha-  
yaṃ āgamaṃsu.<sup>10</sup> Tato rājāno Aṅkurassa dūtaṃ pāhesuṃ  
'bhoto dānaṃ nissāya amlhakaṃ āyassa vināso ahosi,  
koṭṭhāgārāni parikkhayaṃ gatāni, tattha yuttaṃ nūtabban'  
ti.<sup>11</sup> Taṃ sutvā Aṅkuro Dakkhinūpathaṃ gantvā Dami-  
lavisaṃ<sup>12</sup> samuddassa avidūratthāne mahatiyo dānasāliyo<sup>13</sup>  
kārapetvā mahādānāni pavattento yāvatāyukaṃ tathā  
kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā<sup>14</sup> Tūvatimsabhavane nibbatti.  
Tassa dānavibhūtiṃ<sup>15</sup> saggūpapattiṃ<sup>16</sup> ca dassento saṅ-  
gitikārā

Saṭṭhivāhasahassāni Aṅkurassa nivesane  
bhojanaṃ diyate niccaṃ puññapekkhassa jantuno. 50  
Janā<sup>16</sup> tisahassā<sup>17</sup> sūdā<sup>18</sup> ānuttamanīkuṇḍalā  
Aṅkuram upajīvanti dāne yaññassa vyāvaṭā.<sup>19</sup> 51  
Saṭṭhipurisasahassāni<sup>20</sup> ānuttamanīkuṇḍalā  
Aṅkurassa mahādāne kaṭṭhaṃ phārenti māṇavā.<sup>21</sup> 52

<sup>1</sup> pubbacetaṇā, S<sub>1</sub>; pubbe cet.<sup>o</sup>, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> aparā cetanā, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>3</sup> yaññassa, B., and adds  
dānassa. <sup>4</sup> B. adds ti. <sup>5</sup> satta.<sup>o</sup>, B.

<sup>6</sup> uttam.<sup>o</sup>, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>7</sup> om. B. <sup>8</sup> tesam, B.

<sup>9</sup> gārādi, B. <sup>10</sup> agam.<sup>o</sup>, B. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> tatthāyuttamatte divase dātabban ti, B.

<sup>12</sup> Damiṭṭha.<sup>o</sup>, B. <sup>13</sup> anekadāna.<sup>o</sup>, B.

<sup>14</sup> vibhūtiṃ ca, B. <sup>15</sup> saggavibhūtiṃ pavattiṃ ca, B.

<sup>16</sup> om. M. C. D.; B. <sup>17</sup> saṃhassāni, M. C. D.; B.

<sup>18</sup> sudāni, M. C. D.; B. <sup>19</sup> pāvaṭā, M. C.; S<sub>2</sub>; pavaṭā, S<sub>1</sub>;

byāvaṭā, D. <sup>20</sup> parisa.<sup>o</sup>, B. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>21</sup> mānava, C. D.; mānavā, M.; S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.



Soḷasitthisahassāni sabbālaṅkārabhūsitā	
Aṅkurassa mahādāne vidhā piṇḍenti <sup>1</sup> nāriyo.	53
Soḷasitthisahassāni sabbālaṅkārabhūsitā	
Aṅkurassa mahādāne dabbigāhā upaṭṭhitā.	54
Bahum bahūnam <sup>2</sup> pādāsi ciraṃ pādāsi khattiyo <sup>3</sup>	
sakkaccaṇ ca sahatthā ca <sup>4</sup> cittiṃ <sup>5</sup> katvā punappunam.	55
Bahumāse ca pakkhe ca utusamvaccharāni <sup>6</sup> ca	
mahādānam pavattesi Aṅkuro dīgham antaram. <sup>7</sup>	56
Evam datvā yajitvā ca <sup>8</sup> Aṅkuro dīgham antaram <sup>9</sup>	
so hitvā mānusaṃ deham Tāvatisūpago ahū ti	57

gathā āhamsu.

Tattha saṭṭhivāhasahassāni ti vāhanam saṭṭhisahassāni gandhasālitaṇḍulādipūritānam<sup>10</sup> vāhanam saṭṭhisahassānam<sup>11</sup> puññapekkhassa<sup>12</sup> dānājñāsayaassa dānādhi-muttassa Aṅkurassa nivesane niccāṃ divase divase<sup>4</sup> jantuno sattanikāyassa<sup>13</sup> bhojanam diyate ti yojanā.

Tisahassā<sup>14</sup> sūdā<sup>15</sup> ti tisahassamattā sūdā bhattakarakā. Te ca kho<sup>16</sup> padhānabhūtā adhippetā. Tesu ekam ekassa pana<sup>17</sup> vacanakarā<sup>18</sup> anekā veditabbā. Tisahassāni sūdānam ti ca paṭhanti. Āmuttamanikunḍalā<sup>19</sup> ti nānāmanivicittakunḍaladharā<sup>20</sup> nidassanamattā<sup>21</sup> c'etaṃ āmuttakataḷakakāṭisuttādi<sup>22</sup> ābharanā<sup>23</sup> pi te<sup>24</sup> agaheṣum.<sup>25</sup> Aṅkuram upajivanti ti taṃ nissāya<sup>26</sup> jivanti, tappaṭi-baddhajivikā honti ti attho. Dāne yaññassa vyāvaṭā<sup>27</sup>

<sup>1</sup> piṇḍanti, S<sub>1</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> bahum, S<sub>2</sub>.      <sup>3</sup> all MSS. except S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.      <sup>5</sup> vitti, C.; pīti, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> itu.<sup>o</sup>, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.      <sup>7</sup> antare, M.

<sup>8</sup> yajetvā vā, B.      <sup>9</sup> antare, M. D.; B.

<sup>10</sup> purita, B.      <sup>11</sup> saḥassāni, B.      <sup>12</sup> pekkhantassa, S<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> sattakāyassa, B.      <sup>14</sup> tisahassāni, B.      <sup>15</sup> sūdāni, B.

<sup>16</sup> B. adds pana.      <sup>17</sup> om. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>18</sup> pavacana.<sup>o</sup>, S<sub>2</sub>; pesanāvacana.<sup>o</sup>, B.

<sup>19</sup> kunḍalāni, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.      <sup>20</sup> dharādi, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>21</sup> dassanamaggam, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.      <sup>22</sup> kaṭasuttādi, S<sub>2</sub>; kaṭa-suttā, S<sub>1</sub>.      <sup>23</sup> ābharanāni, B.      <sup>24</sup> B. omits pi te.

<sup>25</sup> aheṣum, B. S<sub>2</sub>.      <sup>26</sup> upanissaya, B.

<sup>27</sup> byāvaṭā, B.; pāvaka, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

ti mahāyāgasānñitassa<sup>1</sup> yaññassa<sup>2</sup> dāne yajane vyāvaṭṭā<sup>3</sup> ussukkam āpannā.

Katṭham phārenti mānavā<sup>4</sup> ti nānappakārānaṃ khajjabhojjanādi-āhāravisesānampacānāya alāṅkatapāṭiyattā taruṇamanussā katṭhāni phārenti vidārenti.<sup>5</sup>

Vidhā ti vidhātābbāni<sup>6</sup> bhojanayoggāni kaṭukabhaṇḍāni. Piṇḍenti ti pisanavasena<sup>7</sup> yojenti.<sup>8</sup>

Dabbigāhā ti kaṭacchugāhikā. Upatṭhitā ti parivesanattṭhānaṃ upagantvā ṭhitā honti.

Bahun ti mahantaṃ pahūtikaṃ.<sup>9</sup> Bahūna<sup>10</sup> ti anekesaṃ. Pādāsī ti pakārehi adāsī. Ciraṇ ti cirakālaṃ, visativassasahassāyukesu hi manussesu so uppanno bahun bahūnaṃ cirakālaṃ 'va<sup>11</sup> dento yathā adāsī. Taṃ dassetaṃ Sakkaccaṃ cā ti ādi vuttaṃ.

Tattha sakkaccaṇ ti ādaraṃ<sup>12</sup> anāviddham<sup>13</sup> anavaññātaṃ katvā. Sahatthā ti sahatthēna na<sup>14</sup> ānāpanamattēna. Cittiṃ katvā ti gāravabahuṃānāyogena cittaṇa karitvā pūjetvā.<sup>15</sup> Punappunā ti bahuso na ekavāraṃ katipayavāre vā<sup>16</sup> akatvā anekavāraṃ pādāsī ti yojanā. Idāni taṃ<sup>17</sup> eva punappunāṃ kāraṇaṃ<sup>18</sup> vibhāvetuṃ Bahumāse cā ti gāthā āhaṃsu.

Tattha bahumāse ti cittaṃ māse<sup>19</sup> ti<sup>20</sup> cittaṃ māsadike bahū anekamāse, tatthāpi kaṇhasukkabhedo<sup>21</sup> bahū pakkhe. Utusaṃvaccharāṇi cā ti vasantagimhādike bahū utū cittaṃ samvaccharādi<sup>22</sup> bahūni<sup>23</sup> samvaccharāṇi<sup>24</sup> ca sabbattha accantasamyoge<sup>25</sup> upayogavacanāṃ. Dīghaṃ antaraṇ ti dīghakālaṃ antaraṃ. Ettha ca<sup>26</sup> ciraṃ pādāsī ti ciraṃ kālaṃ dānassa pavattitabhāvaṃ vatvā puna tassa niraṇtaraṃ

<sup>1</sup> mahāyoga.<sup>o</sup>, S.<sub>1</sub>. S.<sub>2</sub>. <sup>2</sup> B. adds yāthassa.

<sup>3</sup> pāvata, S.<sub>1</sub>. S.<sub>2</sub>; byāvaṭṭā, B. <sup>4</sup> mānavā, S.<sub>1</sub>. S.<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> om. B. <sup>6</sup> vindhā.<sup>o</sup>, S.<sub>1</sub>. S.<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> pisavanav.<sup>o</sup>, S.<sub>2</sub>; pisvasanav.<sup>o</sup>, S.<sub>1</sub>. <sup>8</sup> payoj.<sup>o</sup>, B.

<sup>9</sup> bahutaṃ, B. <sup>10</sup> bahunna, B. <sup>11</sup> ca, B.

<sup>12</sup> sādaraṃ, S.<sub>1</sub>. S.<sub>2</sub>. <sup>13</sup> anupaviddham, S.<sub>1</sub>. S.<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> om. S.<sub>1</sub>. <sup>15</sup> pūjitvā, B. <sup>16</sup> katam, S.<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>17</sup> karaṇaṃ, B. <sup>18</sup> sukka.<sup>o</sup>, S.<sub>2</sub>. <sup>19</sup> ca samvaccharāṇi, B.

<sup>20</sup> accintasayo, S.<sub>2</sub>; acintāsayo, S.<sub>1</sub>. <sup>21</sup> va, S.<sub>2</sub>.

eva pavattitabhāvaṃ dassetuṃ Bahumāse ti ādi vuttan ti datṭhabbāṃ.

Evaṃ ti vuttappakārena. Datvā yajitvā cā ti atthato<sup>1</sup> kesañci dakkhiṇeyyānaṃ ekaccassa deyyadhammassa pariccajanavasena datvā puna Bahuṃ bahūnaṃ pādāsi ti vuttanayena atthikānaṃ sabbesaṃ yathā kāmaṃ dento mahāyāgasena<sup>2</sup> yajitvā ca.<sup>3</sup> So hitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsūpago ahū ti so Aṅkuro āyūhapariyosāne manussabhāvaṃ pahūya paṭisandhigahavaṃsena Tāvatiṃsadevanikāyūpago ahosi. Evaṃ tasmīṃ Tāvatiṃsesu nibbattitvā dibbasampattiṃ anubhavante amhākaṃ Bhagavato kule Indako nāma mānava āyasmato Anuruddhattherassa piṇḍāya carantassa pasannamānaso kaṭacchubhikkhaṃ dāpesi. So aparena samayena kūlaṃ katvā khettagatassa puññaṃ anubhāvena Tāvatiṃsesu mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo devaputto hutvā nibbatto dibbehi rūpādīhi dasahi thānehi Aṅkuraṃ devaputtaṃ abhibhavitvā virocāti. Tena vuttam:

Kaṭacchubhikkhaṃ datvāna Anuruddhassa Indako  
so hitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsūpago ahu. 58  
Dasahi thānehi Aṅkuraṃ Indako atirocati  
rūpe sadde rase gandhe phoṭṭhabbe ca manorame. 59  
Āyunā yasasā c'eva vaṇṇena ca sukhena ca  
ādhipaccena<sup>4</sup> Aṅkuraṃ Indako atirocati ti. 60

Tattha rūpe ti rūpahetu attano rūpasampattinimittan ti attho. Sadde ti ādisu pi es'eva nayo.

Āyunā ti jivitenā. Nanūpadevānaṃ jivitaṃ paricchinappamānaṃ vuttam? Saccam vuttam. Taṃ pana yebhuyyavasena. Tathā hi ekaccānaṃ devānaṃ payogavipatti<sup>5</sup>-ādinā antarā maraṇaṃ hoti yeva. Indako pana tisso vassakoṭṭiyo saṭṭhi ca vassasahassāni paripūreti yeva. Tena vuttam: āyunā atirocati ti. Yasasā ti mahati<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> attato (or attano) S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>; B. adds ekam eva.

<sup>2</sup> mahāyoga.<sup>o</sup>, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>3</sup> om. B.

<sup>4</sup> adhip.<sup>o</sup>, all MSS. except M.; S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>5</sup> payovānaṃ patti, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

parivārasampattiya. Vappenā ti saṅghānasampattiya, vappadhātusampadā pana Rūpe<sup>2</sup> ti iminā vuttā yeva. Adhipaccenā<sup>2</sup> ti issariyena.

Evamañkuraṇḍake ca Tāvatisesu nibbattitvā dibbasampattiṃ anubhavantesu<sup>3</sup> amhākaṃ Bhagavā abhisambodhito sattame saṃvachhare Āsāhipunnamāyaṃ Sāvattinagara-dvāre gaṇḍambarukkhamaṇe yamakapāṭihāriyaṃ katvā vitikkamena<sup>4</sup> Tāvatisabhavanāṃ gantvā paricchattakamaṇe paṇḍukambalasilāyaṃ Yugandharapabbate bālasuriyo viya virocamaṇo dasahi lokadhātūhi sannipatitāya devabrahmaparisāya<sup>5</sup> jutim attano sarirappabhāya<sup>6</sup> abhibhavanto Abhidhammaṃ desetum nisinno avidūre nisinnaṃ Indakaṃ dvādasayojanantare nisinnaṃ Añkuraṇḍa ca disvā dakkhiṇeyyasampattivibhāvanatthaṃ

Mahādānaṃ tayā dinnāṃ Añkura dighaṃ antaraṃ  
avidūre nisinno 'si āgaccha mama santike<sup>7</sup> ti

gātham āha.

Taṃ sutvā Añkuro 'Bhagavā cirakālaṃ bahum deyyadhammaṃ pariccajitvā pavattitam pi mahādānaṃ mayā<sup>8</sup> dakkhiṇeyyasampattivirahena akhette vuttaṃ bijam viya na ulāraphalaṃ ahosi, Indakassa pana kaṭacchubbikkhaṃ dānaṃ pi dakkhiṇeyyasampattiya sukhette vuttaṃ bijam viya ativiya ulāraphalaṃ jātan' ti āha. Tam atthaṃ dassento saṅgītikāra

Tāvatisse yadā buddho silāyaṃ paṇḍukambale  
paricchattakamaṇamhi vihāsi purisattamo 61  
Dasasu lokadhātūsu sannipatitvāna devatā  
payirupāsanti<sup>9</sup> sambuddhaṃ vasantaṃ nagamuddhani. 62  
Na koci devo vappena sambuddhaṃ atirocati  
sabbe deve adhigayha<sup>10</sup> sambuddho 'va<sup>11</sup> virocati. 63

<sup>2</sup> S<sub>2</sub> has rūpena, S<sub>1</sub> rūpe rūpena. <sup>2</sup> adhip.<sup>o</sup>, B.

<sup>3</sup> °bhavante, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>4</sup> anukkamena, B.

<sup>5</sup> °purisāya, B. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>6</sup> sarirassa ppa.<sup>o</sup>, S<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M. C. D. omit these verses. <sup>8</sup> om. B.

<sup>9</sup> parirūp.<sup>o</sup>, M. C.; parirūpāsenti, D.; payur.<sup>o</sup>, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> atikkama, C.; atiggayha, M. D. <sup>11</sup> ca. S<sub>2</sub>.

Yojanāni dasa dve ca Aṅkuro 'yaṃ tadā ahu  
avidūre sambuddhassa<sup>1</sup> Indako atirocati. 64  
Oloketvāna sambuddho Aṅkurañ cāpi<sup>2</sup> Indakaṃ  
dakkhiṇeyyaṃ pabhāvento<sup>3</sup> idam vacanam abravi:<sup>4</sup> 65  
'Mahādānaṃ tayā dinnam Aṅkura dīgham antaram<sup>5</sup>  
atidūre<sup>6</sup> nisinno 'si āgaccha mama santike'. 66  
Codito bhāvitattena<sup>7</sup> Aṅkuro idam abravi:<sup>4</sup>  
'kiṃ mayhaṃ tena dānena dakkhiṇeyyena suññatam<sup>8</sup>? 67  
Ayaṃ so Indako yakkho dajjā dānaṃ parittakam  
atirocati amhe hi cando tāragaṇe yathā'. 68  
'Ujjhaṅgale yathā khette bijam bahum<sup>9</sup> pi ropitam  
na vipulaphalam<sup>10</sup> hoti na pi<sup>11</sup> toseti kassakaṃ 69  
Tath' eva dānaṃ bahukam dussīlesu patiṭṭhitam  
na vipulaphalam<sup>10</sup> hoti na pi<sup>12</sup> toseti dāyakam.<sup>13</sup> 70  
Yathā pi bhaddake khette bijam appam<sup>14</sup> viropitam<sup>15</sup>  
sammādhāraṃ paveccchante<sup>16</sup> phalam toseti kassakam<sup>17</sup> 71  
Tath' eva silavantesu guṇavantesu tādisu  
appakam pi katam kāraṃ puññaṃ hoti mahapphalan<sup>18</sup> ti 72  
gāthāyo avocum.

Tattha Tāvatiṃse ti Tāvatiṃsabhavane. Silāyaṃ  
paṇḍukambale ti paṇḍukambalanāmake silāsane puri-  
suttamo buddho yadā vihāsi ti yojanā.

Dasasu lokadhātūsu sannipatitvāna devatā ti  
jātikhettasāññitesu dasasu Cakkavālasahassesu kāmāvac-  
radevatā brahmādevatā ca buddhassa Bhagavato<sup>19</sup> payiru-  
pāsānāya dhammasavanatthañ ca ekato sannipatitvā. Tenāha:  
payirupāsanti sambuddham vasantaṃ nagamud-  
dhanī ti Sinerumuddhanī ti attho.<sup>20</sup>

<sup>1</sup> ca buddhassa, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>; va b.<sup>o</sup>, B.

<sup>2</sup> cāti, S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>3</sup> sambhāvento, M. C. D.; vibhāvento, B.

<sup>4</sup> abruvi, S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>5</sup> antare, M. D.; B.

<sup>6</sup> suvidūre, M. C. D.; B.; avidūre, S<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> tatthena, C. D.; S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>8</sup> saññatam, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> bahukam, C.; S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>10</sup> vipulam na phalam, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> nāpi, C. <sup>12</sup> nāpi, M. C. D.; na hi, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> dāyake, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>14</sup> appam bijam, M. C. D.

<sup>15</sup> pi ropitam, M.; S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>16</sup> pavacchante, M. C. D.; B.

<sup>17</sup> kassake, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>18</sup> mahabbalam, D. <sup>19</sup> S<sub>2</sub> adds ca.

<sup>20</sup> S<sub>1</sub> omits the next passage from Yojanāni to Codita.



Yojanāni dasa dve ca Aṅkuro 'yaṃ tadā ahū ti  
ayaṃ yathāvuttacarito Aṅkuro tadā Satthu sammukhakaḷe  
dasadve yojanāni antaraṃ katvā ahu. Satthu nisinnatthā-  
nato dvādasa yojanantare tṛāṇe nisinno ahoṣi ti attho.

Codito bhāvitattenā ti pāramiparibhāvitāya ariya-  
maggabhāvanāya bhāvitacittena sammāsambuddhena codito.  
Kiṃ mayhaṃ tenā ti ādikā Satthu paṭivacanavasena  
Aṅkurena vuttā gāthā. Tattha dakkhiṇeyyena suññatan<sup>1</sup>  
ti yaṃ<sup>2</sup> dakkhiṇeyyena<sup>3</sup> suññattam<sup>4</sup> rittakam<sup>5</sup> virahitam<sup>6</sup>  
tadā mama<sup>7</sup> dānam, tasmā kiṃ mayhaṃ tena dānenā ti  
attano dānapuññaṃ hīlento vadati.

Yakkho ti devaputto. Dajjā ti datvā. Atirocati  
amhe hī ti attano mādisse hī<sup>7</sup> ativiya virocati. Hī ti  
nipātamattam. Amhe atikkamitvā abhibhavitvā virocati  
ti attho. Yathā kin ti āha. Cando tāragāṇe yathā ti.

Ujjhaṅgale ti ativiyathaddabhūmibhāge. Ūsare<sup>8</sup> ti keci  
vadanti. Ropitan<sup>9</sup> ti vuttam vapitvā<sup>10</sup> uddharitvā vā<sup>11</sup>  
pi<sup>12</sup> puna ropitam. Na pi toseti ti na nandayati appa-  
phalatāya vā tutthim na janeti.

Tath' evā ti yathā ujjhaṅgale khetto bahum pi bjaṃ  
ropitam vipulaphalam ulārāphalam<sup>13</sup> na hoti, tato eva  
kassakam na toseti, tathā dussilesu silavirahesu bahukam  
pi dānam patitṭhapitam vipulaphalam mahāphalam na<sup>14</sup>  
hoti, tato eva<sup>15</sup> dāyakam na toseti ti attho.

Yathā pi bhaddake ti gāthādvayassa vuttavipariyāyena  
atthayojanā veditabbā. Tattha sammādhāram pa-  
vecchante<sup>16</sup> ti vutṭhidhāram<sup>17</sup> sammā<sup>18</sup>-d-eva pavattente  
anvaddhamāsam<sup>19</sup> anudasāham anupañcāham deve vassante  
ti attho.

Guṇavantesū ti jhānādiguṇayuttesu. Tādisū ti

<sup>1</sup> puññaṃ, S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>2</sup> om. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>3</sup> dakkhiṇeyye, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> suññataram, B. <sup>5</sup> rittam, B. <sup>6</sup> mahā°, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> mānisehi, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>8</sup> upare, S<sub>1</sub>; usade, B.

<sup>9</sup> rocitan, S<sub>2</sub>; rocan, S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>10</sup> vacitvā, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>; B. adds vā.

<sup>11</sup> om. B. <sup>12</sup> ulāram, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>13</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> evam, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub> (also before). <sup>15</sup> pavacchante, B.

<sup>16</sup> °dhāri, B. <sup>17</sup> so all MSS. <sup>18</sup> addhamāsam, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

itthādisu tādilakkhaṇapattesu. Kāraṇaṃ ti līṅgavipallāseṇa  
vuttaṃ, upakāro ti attho. Kīdiso upakāro ti āha. Puñ-  
ṇānaṃ ti.

Viceyya dānaṃ dātabbaṃ yattha dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ  
viceyya dānaṃ datvāna saggāṃ gacchanti dāyaka. 73  
Viceyya dānaṃ sugatappasetthaṃ<sup>1</sup> ye dakkhiṇeyyā idha

jīvaloke

ettesu dinnāni mahapphalāni<sup>2</sup> bijāni vuttāni yathā  
sukhette ti 74

saṅgītikārakehi<sup>3</sup> ṭhapitā gāthā.

Tattha viceyyā ti vicinitvā puñṇakkhettaṃ paññāya  
upaparikkhitvā. Sesāṃ sabbattha uttānaṃ evā ti. Tayidaṃ  
Aṅkurapetaavatthūṃ.

Satthā Tāvātimsabbhavane dasasahassacakkavāḍadevatā-  
naṃ purato dakkhiṇeyyasampattivibhāvanatthaṃ Mahā-  
dānaṃ tayā dinnānaṃ ti ādinā samutthāpeti. Tattha tayo  
māse Abhidhammaṃ desetvā mahāpavāraṇāya<sup>4</sup> devagaṇa-  
parivuto devadevo devalokato Saṅkasanagaraṃ<sup>5</sup> otaritvā  
anukkamena Sāvattimaṃ patvā Jetavane viharanto catu-  
parisamajje dakkhiṇeyyasampattivibhāvanattham eva Yassa  
atthāya gacchāmaṃ ti ādinā vitthārato desetvā catusacca-  
kathāya desanāya kathāṃ gaṇhi. Desanāvasāne aneka-  
koṭipānasahassānaṃ<sup>6</sup> dhammābhisamayo ahosi.<sup>7</sup>

Aṅkurapetaavattuvaṇṇanā.<sup>8</sup>

## II, 10.

Divā vihāragataṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ti. Idaṃ Uttaramātu-  
petavatthu. Tatrāyaṃ atthavibhāvanā. Satthari parinibbute  
paṭhamamahāsaṅgītiyā pavattitāya āyasmā Mahākaccāyano<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> °saṭṭhaṃ, C. D.; B. <sup>2</sup> °bbalāni, B.

<sup>3</sup> ayaṃ saṅg., B. <sup>4</sup> B. adds divase.

<sup>5</sup> Saṃkassanagara, B.

<sup>6</sup> tesāṃ pānasatasahassānaṃ, B.; °sahassāni, S.

<sup>7</sup> S., S., add ti. <sup>8</sup> Aṅgura., B. (as throughout in this story). <sup>9</sup> °kaccāno, B. S.

dvādasahi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ Kosambiyā avidūre añña-  
tarasmiṃ araṇṇāyatane viḥāsi. Tena ca samayena raṇṇo  
Udenassa aññataro amacco kālam akāsi. Tena ca pubbe  
nagare kammantā adhiṭṭhitā ahesuṃ. Atha rājā tassa  
puttaṃ Uttaraṃ nāma<sup>1</sup> māvaṃ<sup>2</sup> pakkosūpetvā 'tvaṃ ca  
pitaraṃ adhiṭṭhite kammante samanussāsa'<sup>3</sup> ti ten'adhita-  
tṭhūne<sup>4</sup> ṭhapesi. So<sup>5</sup> ekadivasam nagarapaṭisaṅkhāriyaṇaṃ  
dārūnaṃ atthāya vaḍḍhakiyo gahe tvā araṇṇaṃ gato.  
Tattho āyasmato Mahākaccāyanattherassa vasanaṭṭhānaṃ  
upagantvā theram tattha pamsukūlacīvaradharaṃ<sup>6</sup> vivittaṃ  
nisinnaṃ disvā iriyāpathe yeva paṣidivā katapaṭisanthāro  
vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Thero tassa<sup>7</sup> dhammaṃ kathesi.  
So dhammaṃ sutvā ratanattaye sañjātaṃ paṣādo saraṇe  
supatitṭhāya theram nimantesi 'adhivāsetha' me bhante  
svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhūhi anukampaṃ upādāya'<sup>8</sup>  
ti. Adhivāsesi thero tuṇḍabhāvena. So tato nikkhamitvā  
nagaraṃ gantvā aññesaṃ upāsakānaṃ ācikkhi 'thero mayā  
svātanāya nimantito tumhehi pi mama dānaggaṃ āgan-  
tabban'<sup>9</sup> ti. So dutiyadivase kūlass' eva paṇitaṃ  
khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā kālam ārocāpetvā  
saddhiṃ bhikkhūhi āgacchantassa therassa paccuggamaṇaṃ  
katvā vanditvā purakkhatvā gehaṃ pavasesi. Atha mahā-  
rahakappiyapaccattharaṇatthatesu<sup>10</sup> āsanesu there ca  
bhikkhūsu ca nisinnesu gandhapupphadhūpadīpehi pūjaṃ  
katvā paṇitena annapānena santappetvā sañjātaṃ paṣādo  
kātañjali anumodanaṃ supitvā<sup>11</sup> katabhattānumodanena<sup>12</sup>  
there gacchante pattaṃ gahe tvā anugacchanto nagarato  
nikkhamitvā paṭinivattento 'bhante tumhehi niccaṃ mama  
gehaṃ pavasitabban' ti yācitvā therassa adhivāsaṇaṃ nātvā  
nivatti. Evaṃ so theram upaṭṭhahanto tassa ovāde

<sup>1</sup> Uttaraṇāma, S<sub>1</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> māvaṃ, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.      <sup>3</sup> tava, B.

<sup>4</sup> anussāsa, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>; anusāsassu, B.

<sup>5</sup> tam senāpatitṭhāne, B.      <sup>6</sup> S<sub>1</sub> adds ca.

<sup>7</sup> B. adds pārumpitvā.      <sup>8</sup> tassa thero, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> vāsetu, B.      <sup>10</sup> gantvā, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> 'ke, S<sub>1</sub> ('te, S<sub>2</sub>), and then katvā bhattānumodanesu  
there bhikkhusu ca.      <sup>12</sup> sutvā, B.

<sup>13</sup> kātānumodane, B.

patiṭṭhāya sotāpattiphalam pāpuṇi vihāraṃ ca kāresi<sup>1</sup>  
 sabbe ca attano nūtake sāsane abhippasanne ākāsi. Mātā  
 pan' assa maccheramalapariyutṭhitacittā hutvā evaṃ  
 paribhāsi 'yaṃ tvaṃ mama anicchantiyā evaṃ<sup>2</sup> samaṇānam  
 annapānam desi, taṃ te<sup>3</sup> paraloke lohitam sampajjatū' ti.  
 Ekam<sup>4</sup> pana morapiṇṇakalāpaṃ vihāramahādivase dīyamā-  
 nam anujāni. Sā kalam katvā petayoniyam uppajji,  
 morapiṇṇakalāpadānānumodanena tassā kesā nilā siniddhā  
 vellitagga<sup>5</sup> sukhumā dighā ca ahesuṃ. Sā yadā Gaṅgā-  
 nadīpānīyam pavissāmi ti otarati, tadā nadī lohitapunnā  
 hoti. Sā pañcapaṇṇāsavassāni khuppipāsabhībhitā vicaritvā  
 ekadivasam Kaṅkhārevatatttheram Gaṅgāya tīre divāvihāraṃ  
 nisinnam disvā attānam attano<sup>6</sup> kesehi paṭicchādetvā upasaṅ-  
 kamitvā pānīyam yācitam sandhāya vuttam:

Divā vihāragatam bhikkhum Gaṅgātīre nisinnakam  
 tam peti upasaṅkamma dubbannā bhīrudassanā. 1  
 Kesā c'assā atidighā<sup>7</sup> yāva bhumāvalambare<sup>8</sup>  
 kesehi sā paṭicchannā samaṇam etad<sup>9</sup> abravī ti. 2

Ime dve gāthā saṅgītikārakehi idha ādito ṭhapitā.

Tattha bhīrudassanā ti bhayānakadassanā rudassanā,  
 bhīru-dassanā ti<sup>10</sup> vā pāṭho. Bibhacchā bhīrudassanā<sup>11</sup> ti  
 attho.

Yāva bhumāvalambare ti yāva bhūmi tāva<sup>12</sup> olam-  
 banti.

Pubbe bhikkhun ti pacchā samaṇan ti ca Kaṅkhāre-  
 vatatttheram eva sandhāya vuttam.

Sā pana peti<sup>13</sup> theram upasaṅkamitvā pānīyam yācanti

Pañcapaṇṇāsavassāni yato kālakatā aham

<sup>1</sup> kārayi, B. <sup>2</sup> eva, B. <sup>3</sup> adāsi, B. [<sup>4</sup> om. S. S.

<sup>5</sup> evam, S. S. <sup>6</sup> velligatā, S. S.

<sup>7</sup> ahu dighā, M. C. D.; B. <sup>8</sup> bhūmā°, M. C. D.; B.

<sup>9</sup> etam, S. <sup>10</sup> rudassanā ti, B.; bhīrudassanā ti, S.

<sup>11</sup> vigacchatāya bhāriyadassanā, B.

<sup>12</sup> va, S., and reads 'valamb°. <sup>13</sup> B. adds tam.

nābhijānāmi bhuttaṃ vā pitaṃ vā pana pāṇiyaṃ  
dehi tvaṃ<sup>1</sup> pāṇiyaṃ bhante tasitā pāṇiyāya me ti 3

imaṃ gātham āha.

Tattha nābhijānāmi bhuttaṃ vā ti evaṃ dīgham  
antare kāle bhojanaṃ bhuttaṃ vā<sup>2</sup> pāṇiyaṃ pitaṃ vā<sup>2</sup>  
nābhijānāmi. Na bhuttaṃ na pitaṃ ti attho. Tasitā ti  
pipāsita. Pāṇiyāya ti pāṇiyatthāya āhiṇḍantiyā me  
pāṇiyaṃ dehi bhante ti yojanā. Ito paraṃ

‘Ayaṃ sitodakā Gaṅgā Himavantato sandati  
piva etto gahetvāna kiṃ maṃ yācasi pāṇiyaṃ?’ 4

‘Sacāhaṃ bhante Gaṅgāyaṃ sayāṃ gaṇhāmi pāṇiyaṃ  
lohitam me<sup>3</sup> parivattati<sup>4</sup> tasmā yācāmi pāṇiyaṃ.’ 5

‘Kin nu kāyena vūcāya manasā dukkhaṃ katam  
kissa kammavipākena Gaṅgā te hoti lohitaṃ?’ 6

‘Putto me bhante Uttaro<sup>5</sup> saddho āsi upāsako  
so ca mayhaṃ<sup>6</sup> akāmāya samaññaṃ pavecchati<sup>7</sup>

cīvaraṃ piṇḍapātaṃ ca paccayaṃ sayanāsanaṃ. 7

Tam ahaṃ paribhāsāmi maccherena upaddutā:<sup>8</sup>

yan tvaṃ<sup>9</sup> mayhaṃ akāmāya samaññaṃ pavecchasi<sup>10</sup>

cīvaraṃ piṇḍapātaṃ ca paccayaṃ sayanāsanaṃ 8

Etan te paralokasmiṃ lohitaṃ hotu Uttara;

tassa kammavipākena<sup>11</sup> Gaṅgā me hoti lohitaṃ’ ti. 9

Imā therassa ca petiyā ca vacanapaṭivacanagāthā.

Tattha Himavantato ti mahato himassa atthitāya  
Himavā ti laddhanāmato<sup>12</sup> pabbatarājato. Sandati ti  
pavattati.<sup>13</sup> Etto ti ito Mahā-Gaṅgāto. ‘Kin ti kasmā.  
Maṃ yācasi pāṇiyaṃ ti Gaṅgānadim otaritvā yathā ruṇiṃ  
pivā<sup>14</sup> ti dasseti.

<sup>1</sup> me, M. C. D.; B.

<sup>2</sup> S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub> put vā before bhuttaṃ, also before pitaṃ, and  
omit it after bhuttaṃ and pitaṃ. <sup>3</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> vattanti, S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>5</sup> S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub> add nāma.

<sup>6</sup> mayam, C. <sup>7</sup> pavacchati, C.; paveccheti, S<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> upāsana, S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>9</sup> tam, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> pavacchasi, C. <sup>11</sup> kammassa vip.<sup>o</sup>, M. C.

<sup>12</sup> nāmako, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>13</sup> pāṇiyaṃ savati, B. <sup>14</sup> pivāhi, B.

Lohitam me parivattati ti udakam sandamānam mayham pāpakammaphalena<sup>1</sup> lohitam hutvā parivattati parināmati.<sup>2</sup> Tāya gahitamattam udakam lohitam jāyati.

Mayham akāmāyā ti mama anicchantiyā. Pavecchati ti deti. Paccayan ti gilānapaccayam.

Etan ti yam etam civarādikaṃ paccayaajātam samānam pavēcchasi desi, etam te paralokasmiṃ lohitam hotu. Uttarā ti abhisampannavasena<sup>3</sup> kataṃ pāpakammam, tassa vipākenā ti yojanā.

Ath' āyasmā Revato tam petiṃ uddissa bhikkhusaṅghassa pāṇiyam adāsi, piṇḍāya caritvā bhattam gahetvā bhikkhūnam adāsi, saṅkarakūṭadito<sup>4</sup> pamsukūlam gahetvā dhovitvābhisiṃcimillikaṃ ca katvā bhikkhūnam adāsi. Tena c'assā petiyā dibbasampattiyo ahesum. Sā therassa santikam gantvā attanā<sup>5</sup> laddhadibbasampattiṃ<sup>6</sup> therassa dassesi.<sup>7</sup> Thero tam pavuttiṃ attano santikam upagatānam catunnam<sup>8</sup> parisānam pakāsetvā dhammakatham kathesi. Tena mahājano saṅjātasamvego vigatamalamacchero hutvā dānasilādikusaladhammābhirato ahosi.<sup>9</sup>

Idam pana petavatthum<sup>10</sup> dutiyasaṅgītiyam<sup>11</sup> saṅgaham ārūlhan ti daṭṭhabbam.

Uttaramātupetavatthuvannanā.

## II, 11.

Aham pure pabbajitassa bhikkhuno ti. Idam Suttapetavatthum. Tassa kā uppatti? Sāvattihiyā kira avidūre aññatarasmiṃ gāmake amhākam Satthari anuppanne yeva sattannam vassasatānam upari aññataro dārako ekam paccekabuddham upatṭhahi. Tassa mātā tasmim vayappatte tass' atthāya samānakulato aññataram kuladhitaram<sup>12</sup> ānesi. Vivāhadivase yeva ca so kumāro sahāyehi saddhim nahāyitum gato ahinā daṭṭho kalam akāsi. Yakkhagāhenāpi

<sup>1</sup> vasena, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.    <sup>2</sup> parināmati, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> abhisappana.<sup>o</sup>, S<sub>2</sub>; abhisapana.<sup>o</sup>, B.

<sup>4</sup> bhūmikūṭa.<sup>o</sup>, S<sub>1</sub>.    <sup>5</sup> attano, B.    <sup>6</sup> saladdha.<sup>o</sup>, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> dasseti, B.    <sup>8</sup> bahūnam, B.    <sup>9</sup> all MSS. add ti.

<sup>10</sup> dutiyapeta.<sup>o</sup>, S<sub>1</sub>.    <sup>11</sup> S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub> add pana.

<sup>12</sup> aññakula.<sup>o</sup>, S<sub>2</sub>.



ti vadanti. So paccekabuddhassa upatthāne na bahum kusalakammaṃ katvā tthito pi tassāya<sup>1</sup> dārikāya paṭi-baddhacittatāya vimānapeto nibbatti, mahiddhiko pana ahosi mahānubhāvo. Atha so<sup>2</sup> taṃ dārikaṃ attano vimānaṃ netukāmo 'kena nu kho upāyena esā diṭṭhadhammavedanīya-kammaṃ katvā mayā saddhiṃ idha abhirameyyā' ti tassā dibbabbhogasampattiyaṃ anubhavanahetuṃ vimānsanto<sup>3</sup> paccekabuddhaṃ cīvarakammaṃ karontāṃ disvā manussarūpena gantvā vanditvā 'kiṃ bhante suttakena attho atthi' ti āha. 'Cīvarakammaṃ karoma upāsakā' ti. 'Tena hi bhante asukasmim tthāne suttabhikkhaṃ carathā' ti tassā dārikāya gehaṃ dassesi. Paccekabuddho tāttha gantvā gharadvāre atthāsi. Atha sā paccekabuddhaṃ tāttha<sup>4</sup> tthitaṃ<sup>4</sup> disvā pasannamānasā 'suttakena me ayyo atthiko' ti ñatvā ekaṃ suttaguḷaṃ adāsi. Atha so amanusso<sup>5</sup> manussarūpena tassā dārikāya gharāṃ gantvā tassā mātaraṃ yācitvā tāya saddhiṃ katipūhaṃ vasitvā tassā mātuyā anuggahatthaṃ tasmim gehe sabbabhājanāni hiraññasuvannaṃ pūretvā sabbattha upari nāmaṃ likhi 'idaṃ devadattikadhanaṃ na kenaci gahetabban' ti taṃ ca dārikaṃ gahetvā attano vimānaṃ agamāsi. Tassā mātā pahūtaṃ<sup>6</sup> dhanāṃ labhitvā attano ñātakānaṃ kapapiddhikādinaṃ<sup>7</sup> ca datvā attanā<sup>8</sup> paribhujitvā kālaṃ karonti 'mama dhītā āgacchati ce, imaṃ dhanāṃ dassethā' ti ñātakānaṃ kathetvā kālaṃ akasi. Tato sattamaṃ vassasatānaṃ accayena amhākaṃ Bhagavati loke uppajjitvā pavattitapavaradhammacakke<sup>9</sup> anukkamena Sāvatthiyaṃ viharante tassā itthiya tena amanussena saddhiṃ vasantiyaṃ ukkanthā uppajji. Sā taṃ āha 'sādhu ayyaputta maṃ sakaṃ ñeva gehaṃ paṭinehi' ti vadanti

Ahaṃ pure pabbajitassa bhikkhuno  
suttaṃ adāsi upagamma.<sup>10</sup> yācitā tassa,

<sup>1</sup> tassā, S.; tassa, B.    <sup>2</sup> kho, S. S.    <sup>3</sup> o'sento, B.  
<sup>4</sup> om. B.    <sup>5</sup> manusso, B.    <sup>6</sup> bahutaṃ, B.    <sup>7</sup> kapapiddhikānaṃ, S.  
<sup>8</sup> S. S. add va.    <sup>9</sup> pavattitavara, B.  
<sup>10</sup> upasaṅkama, M. C. D.; B.

vipāko vipulaphal'<sup>1</sup> ūpalabbhati  
 bahū<sup>2</sup> ca me uppajjare vatthakoṭiyo. 1  
 Pupplābhikīṇaṃ ramitaṃ<sup>3</sup> vimānaṃ  
 anekacittaṃ naranārisevitaṃ<sup>4</sup>  
 sāhaṃ bhuñjāmi ca pārupāmi ca  
 pahūtavittā<sup>5</sup> na ca tva khīyati. 2  
 Tass' eva kammassa vipākaṃ anvaya<sup>6</sup>  
 sukhaṃ ca sātaṃ ca idl' ūpalabbhati  
 sāhaṃ gantvā puna-m-eva<sup>7</sup> mānusaṃ<sup>8</sup>  
 kāhāmi puññāni<sup>9</sup> nay' ayyaputta<sup>10</sup> man ti 3

imā gāthā abhāsi.

Tattha pabbajitassa bhikkhuno ti idaṃ pacceka-  
 buddhaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ. So hi kāmādimālānaṃ attano  
 santānato anavasesato pabbajitattā<sup>11</sup> paramatthato pabbajito  
 ti bhinnakilesattā<sup>12</sup> bhikkhū ti ca vattabbaṃ<sup>13</sup> arahati.  
 Suttaṃ ti kappāsiyā suttaṃ. Upagammā<sup>14</sup> ti mayhaṃ  
 gehaṃ upasaṅkamitvā. Yācitā ti uddissa ariyā tiṭṭhanti,  
 esā ariyānaṃ yācanā ti evaṃ<sup>15</sup> vuttakāya<sup>16</sup> viññattipayoga-  
 saṅkhātāya bhikkhācariyāya yācitā. Tassū ti tassa<sup>17</sup> sutta-  
 dānassa. Vipāko vipulaphal' ūpalabbhati<sup>18</sup> ti vipu-  
 laphalo<sup>19</sup> ulāra-udayo mahā-udayo vipāko etarahi upalabbhati  
 paccanubhaviyati.<sup>20</sup> Bahū<sup>21</sup> ti anekā. Vatthakoṭiyo  
 ti vatthānaṃ koṭiyo anekasatasahassappabhedāni<sup>22</sup> vatthāni  
 ti attho.

<sup>1</sup> °phalam, C.; °pal., S., S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>2</sup> bahukā, C. D.; B.

<sup>3</sup> ramam idaṃ, M.; rammam idaṃ, C. D.; B.

<sup>4</sup> naranārihi sev., C. <sup>5</sup> bahuta., D. (bahutta., M.);  
 bahu., C.; °vittāni, C. D.; bahutavatthā, S.

<sup>6</sup> anvaya, M.; anvāya, B. <sup>7</sup> puna-d-eva, M. C. D.; B.

<sup>8</sup> mānussaṃ, C. D.; B. <sup>9</sup> puññāni kāhāmi, M. C. D.; B.

<sup>10</sup> n'ayya., S.; nay' eyya., C. D.; S.

<sup>11</sup> pabbajitā, S., S<sub>2</sub>; pabbajjitatthā, B.

<sup>12</sup> °satthā, B. <sup>13</sup> vattabbatam, B.

<sup>14</sup> upasaṅkammā, B. <sup>15</sup> eva, S.

<sup>16</sup> vuttāya kāya, S., B.; vuttāya, S.

<sup>17</sup> B. inserts bhikkhuno and connects sutta.° with vi.°.

<sup>18</sup> °pal., S.; °pal., S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>19</sup> °palo, S.

<sup>20</sup> °bhaviyyati, B. S<sub>2</sub>; °bhavissati, S. <sup>21</sup> bahukā, B.

<sup>22</sup> °ppamānāni, B.

Anekacittan ti nānāvidhacittakammaṃ anekehi<sup>1</sup> muttā-  
maṇi-ādīhi ratanehi vicittarūpaṃ. Naranārīsevitān ti  
parivārakabhūtehi<sup>2</sup> narehi nārīhi ca upasevitāṃ. Sūhaṃ  
bhūñjāmi ti sū ahaṃ taṃ<sup>3</sup> vimānaṃ paribhūñjāmi.  
Pārūpāmi ti anekāsu vatthakoṭṭisu icchiticchitaṃ nivāsemi  
c'eva paridāhāmi ca. Pahūtavittā<sup>4</sup> ti pahūtavittūpaka-  
raṇā mahaddhanā mahābhoga<sup>5</sup>. Na ca tāva khīyati ti  
tañ ca vittaṃ na<sup>6</sup> khīyati na parikkhayaṃ pariyādanāṃ  
gacchati.

Tass' eva kammaṃ vipākam anvayā ti tass' eva  
suttadānapuññakammaṃ anvayā paccayā hetubhāven' eva<sup>7</sup>  
vipākam bhūtaṃ<sup>8</sup> sukhaṃ iṭṭhamadhurasāṅkhūtaṃ sātāñ  
ca idh' imasmiṃ vimāne upalabbhati. Gantvā puna-m-  
eva<sup>9</sup> mānusaṃ ti puna eva manussalokaṃ upagantvā.  
Kāhāmi puññāni<sup>10</sup> ti mayhaṃ sukhavisesanipphādaṇi<sup>11</sup>  
puññāni karissāmi, yesaṃ vā mayā ayaṃ sampatti laddhā  
ti adhippayo. Nay' ayyaputta maṃ ti ayyaputta maṃ  
manussalokaṃ naya nehi ti attho.

Tuṃ sutvā so<sup>12</sup> amanusso tassā paṭibaddhacittatāya  
anukampāya pi<sup>13</sup> gamanāṃ anicchanto

Satta tuvaṃ<sup>14</sup> vassasatā idhāgatā  
jiṇṇā ca vuḍḍhā ca tahiṃ bhavissasi<sup>15</sup>  
sabbe ca<sup>16</sup> te kālakatā<sup>17</sup> va<sup>18</sup> nātakā  
kim<sup>19</sup> tattha gantvāna<sup>20</sup> ito karissasi<sup>21</sup> ti

4

gātham āha.

Tattha sattā ti vibhattilopena niddeso nissakke vā  
etaṃ paccattavacanāṃ. Vassasatā ti vassasatato sattahi  
vassasatehi uddhaṃ tuvaṃ idhāgatā imaṃ vimānaṃ āgatā  
idhāgatāya tuyhaṃ sattavassasatāni honti ti attho. Jiṇṇā

<sup>1</sup> B. adds vā. <sup>2</sup> S<sub>1</sub> adds nandehi, S<sub>2</sub> nandehi. <sup>3</sup> om. B.

<sup>4</sup> bahutavittā, B. <sup>5</sup> bhogo, B.; bhogavā, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>6</sup> B. adds ca.

<sup>7</sup> vipākam vipākabhūtaṃ, B. <sup>8</sup> puna-d-eva, B.

<sup>9</sup> puññāni kāhāmi, B. <sup>10</sup> nippādaṇi, S<sub>1</sub>. B.

<sup>11</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>12</sup> tassa, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>13</sup> bhavissati, M.

<sup>14</sup> va, M.; B. S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>15</sup> ca, M. C. D.; B. <sup>16</sup> tvam, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>17</sup> gantvā, D. <sup>18</sup> karissati, C.; B.

ca vuḍḍhā ca tahiṃ bhavissasi ti idha dibbeli utu-  
āhārehi upatthambhitatthabhāvā kammānubhāvena ettakaṃ  
kālaṃ daharākāren' eva t̥hitā ito paraṃ<sup>1</sup> gatā<sup>2</sup> kammaṣṣa  
ca parikkhipattā manussānaṃ ca<sup>3</sup> utu-āhāravasena<sup>4</sup> jarā-  
jinnā vayovuḍḍhā ca tahiṃ manussaloke bhavissasi.<sup>5</sup> Sabbe  
ca<sup>6</sup> te kālakatā<sup>7</sup> nātakā ti dīghassa addhuno gatattā  
tava nātayo pi sabbe eva matā, tasmā ito devalokato  
tattha manussalokaṃ gantvāna<sup>8</sup> kiṃ karissasi ti.  
Avasesaṃ pi āyuṃ ca idh' eva khepeli idha<sup>3</sup> vasāhi<sup>9</sup> ti  
adhippāyo.

Evam tena vuttā sā tassa vacanaṃ asaddahanti puna-  
d-eva<sup>9</sup> abravi<sup>9</sup>

Satt' eva<sup>10</sup> vassāni idhāgatāya me  
dibbaṃ ca sukhaṃ ca samappitāya  
sāhaṃ gantvā punar eva<sup>11</sup> mānusaṃ  
kāhāmi puññāni<sup>12</sup> nay' ayyaputta<sup>13</sup> man ti 5

gātham āha.

Tattha satt' eva vassāni idhāgatāya me ti ayyaputta  
mayhaṃ idhāgatāya satt' eva vassāni maññe vītivattāni  
sattavassasatāni dibbasukhasamappitatāya bahum pi kālaṃ  
gataṃ asallakkhenti evam āha. Evam pana tāya vutto so  
vimānapeto nānappakāraṃ taṃ anusūsitvā 'tvam<sup>14</sup> idāni  
sattāhato uddham<sup>15</sup> na<sup>3</sup> tattha jīvissasi, mātuyā te  
nikkhittam<sup>16</sup> mayā dinnadhanam atthi, taṃ samanabrāh-  
maṇānam<sup>17</sup> datvā idh' eva uppattim patthehi' ti vatvā taṃ<sup>3</sup>  
bāhāyam<sup>18</sup> gahetvā gāmaṃ ajjhoṭhapetvā idhāgate<sup>19</sup> aññe  
pi jane 'yathā balaṃ<sup>20</sup> puññāni karoṭhā' ti ovadeyyasi<sup>21</sup> ti  
vatvā gato. Tena vuttam:

<sup>1</sup> pana, S. S. <sup>2</sup> gantvā, B. <sup>3</sup> om. B.

<sup>4</sup> āhārānam vasena, S. S. <sup>5</sup> B. adds ti.

<sup>6</sup> va, all MSS.; kiñci sabbe va, S. S. <sup>7</sup> all MSS. omit here'va.

<sup>8</sup> gantvā, all MSS.; kiṃ g.°, S. <sup>9</sup> probably an interpolation.

<sup>10</sup> satte, S. <sup>11</sup> puna-d-eva, M. C. D.; B. <sup>12</sup> puññāni

kāhāmi, M. C. D. <sup>13</sup> eyyap.°, C. D. <sup>14</sup> om. S. <sup>15</sup> uttari, B.

<sup>16</sup> nikkitam, S. S. <sup>17</sup> S. S. add dānam.

<sup>18</sup> bāhāya, B. <sup>19</sup> idhā bhadde, B. <sup>20</sup> phalam, B.

<sup>21</sup> ovād.°, all MSS.

So tam gahetvāna<sup>1</sup> pasayha bāhāyam<sup>2</sup>  
paccānayitvāna<sup>3</sup> therim sudubbalaṃ  
vajjesi<sup>4</sup> aññaṃ pi janam idhāgataṃ  
karotha puññāni sukh' upalabbhati ti.

6

Tattha so ti<sup>5</sup> vimānapeto. Tan ti tam itthim. Gahe-  
tvāna pasayha bāhāyan ti pasahanto<sup>6</sup> viya so<sup>7</sup> bāhāyam<sup>8</sup>  
tam<sup>9</sup> gahetvā. Paccānayitvāna<sup>10</sup> ti tassā jātasamvaddhi-  
tam<sup>11</sup> gāmaṃ punar eva<sup>12</sup> ānetvā.<sup>13</sup> Therin ti thāvari-  
jinnam vuḍḍhan<sup>14</sup> ti attho. Sudubbalaṃ ti jarājirānatāya<sup>15</sup>  
eva sudubbalaṃ.<sup>16</sup> Sā kira tato vimānato<sup>17</sup> apagamana-  
samanantaram eva jinnā vuḍḍhā mahallikā addhagatā  
vayo anuppattā ahosi. Vajjesi ti vadeyyāsi. Vattabba-  
vacanākāraṇa ca dassetum Aññaṃ pi janam ti ādi vuttam.  
Tass' attho: bhadde tvam pi puññaṃ kareyyāsi aññaṃ<sup>18</sup>  
pi janam idha tava dassanattāya āgataṃ<sup>19</sup> bhādrāmukha<sup>20</sup>-  
ādittam sīsam<sup>21</sup> colam<sup>22</sup> vā ajjupekkhitvā pi dānasilādini  
puññāni karotha ti kate ca<sup>23</sup> puñña ekamsen<sup>24</sup> eva tassa  
phalabhūtam sukham upalabbhati, na ettha samsayo kātabbo  
ti vadeyyāsi ovadeyyāsi ti.<sup>25</sup>

Evam<sup>26</sup> vatvā tasmim gate sū<sup>27</sup> itthi attano nātakānam  
vasanattānam gantvā tesam attānam jānāpetvā tehi  
niyāditam<sup>28</sup> dhanam<sup>29</sup> gahetvā samānabrāhmaṇānam dānam  
denti attano santikam āgatāgātānam

Diṭṭhā mayā akatena<sup>30</sup> sādhunā  
petā vihaññanti tath' eva mānusa<sup>31</sup>

<sup>1</sup> gahetvā, B. <sup>2</sup> bāhāna, S. <sup>3</sup> nayitvā, B.; S. S. B. insert  
punar eva. <sup>4</sup> vajesi, S. <sup>5</sup> B. adds so. <sup>6</sup> pasayhanto, B.  
<sup>7</sup> om. S. S. <sup>8</sup> bāhāya, S. S. <sup>9</sup> om. B.  
<sup>10</sup> vaddha, B. <sup>11</sup> puna-d-eva. B. <sup>12</sup> ānitvā, B.  
<sup>13</sup> bhinnam, S. S. <sup>14</sup> [ja]rojinnatāya, B.  
<sup>15</sup> sutthu du.°, S. <sup>16</sup> B. adds netvā. <sup>17</sup> añña, S. S. <sup>18</sup>  
āgatā, S. S.; tañ ca, B. <sup>19</sup> mukhā, S. S. <sup>20</sup>  
<sup>21</sup> B. adds vā. <sup>22</sup> celam, B.; colam, S. <sup>23</sup> vā, S. <sup>24</sup>  
<sup>25</sup> B. adds ca. <sup>26</sup> S. S. add ca. <sup>27</sup>  
<sup>28</sup> niyānitam, S. S. <sup>29</sup> vanam, B. <sup>30</sup>  
<sup>31</sup> agatena, M. <sup>32</sup> manussā, M. C. D.; B.

kammañ ca katvā sukhavedaniyaṃ  
devā manussā ca sukhe t̥hitā pajā ti

gāthāya ovādam adāsi.<sup>1</sup>

Tattha akatenā ti anibbattitena attanā anupacitena. Sādhunā ti kusalakammena. Itthambhūtalakkhaṇe karaṇavacanam. Vihaññanti ti vighātaṃ āpajjanti. Sukhavedaniyaṃ ti sukhavipākaṃ puññakammaṃ. Sukhe t̥hitā ti sukhe patit̥thitā, sukhe dit̥thā<sup>2</sup> ti<sup>3</sup> vā pātho. Sukhena abhivuddhā t̥hitā<sup>4</sup> ti attho. Ayaṃ h'ettha adhippāyo: yathā petā tath'eva manussā, akatena kusaleṇa katena ca<sup>5</sup> akusaleṇa vihaññamānā khuppiṇā<sup>6</sup> vighātaṃ āpajjantā mahādukkhaṃ anubhavantā dit̥thā mayā, sukhavedaniyaṃ pana kammaṃ katvā tena katena kusalakammena akatena ca akusalakammena manussāpariyāpannā<sup>7</sup> pajā sukhe t̥hitā dit̥thā mayā attano<sup>8</sup> paccakkham etaṃ, tasmā pāpā dūrato<sup>9</sup> 'va<sup>10</sup> parivajjenta<sup>11</sup> puññakiriyaṃ yuttapayuttā hothā<sup>12</sup> ti.<sup>13</sup>

Evam pana ovādam denti samanabrāhmaṇādinaṃ sattāhaṃ mahādānaṃ pavattetvā sattame divase kālaṃ katvā Tāvatisesū nibbatti.<sup>14</sup> Bhikkhū taṃ pavuttiṃ Bhagavato ārocesuṃ. Bhagavā taṃ atthaṃ atthupattiṃ katvā sampattapariyāya dhammaṃ dassesi visesato 'va<sup>15</sup> paccekabuddhesu pavattitadānassa mahapphalataṃ<sup>16</sup> mahānisamsaṭaṃ ca pakāsesi. Taṃ sutvā mahājano vigatamalamacchero dānādiṇipūññābhiraṭo<sup>17</sup> ahosi.<sup>18</sup>

Suttapetavattuvannaṃ.

## II, 12.

Sovaṇṇasapānaphalakā ti. Idam Satthari Sāvatthiyaṃ viharante Kaṇṇamuṇḍapetiṃ ārabha vuttaṃ. Atite

<sup>1</sup> akāsi, B. <sup>2</sup> t̥hitā, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>; dhita, B.

<sup>3</sup> S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub> add pi. <sup>4</sup> om. B. <sup>5</sup> devamanussapari., B.

<sup>6</sup> attha, B. <sup>7</sup> pamādarato, S<sub>1</sub>; pamad., S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>9</sup> vājantā, B.

<sup>10</sup> hoti, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>11</sup> Here ends S<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> lataraṃ, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>13</sup> puññānirato, B. <sup>14</sup> B. S<sub>2</sub> add ti.



kira Kassapabuddhakāle Kimbilanagare aññataro upāsako  
 sotūpanno pañcahi upāsakasatehi saddhiṃ samānasaddho<sup>1</sup>  
 hutvā ārāmaropanasetubandhanasañkamanakaraṇādisu<sup>2</sup>  
 puññakammesu pasuto<sup>3</sup> hutvā viharanto saṅghassa vihāraṃ  
 kāretvā tehi saddhiṃ kālena kālaṃ vihāraṃ gacchati.  
 Tesu bhariyāyo pi upāsikā hutvā aññamaññaṃ samaggā  
 mūlagandhavilepanādi-hatthā kālena kālaṃ vihāraṃ  
 gacchantiyo antarāmagge ārāmasabhlādisu vissamitvā  
 gacchanti. Ath' ekadivasaṃ katipayā dhuttā<sup>4</sup> ekissā  
 sabhāya sannisinnā tāsū tattha vissamitvā gatāsu tāsāṃ  
 rūpasampattiṃ disvā paṭibaddhacittā hutvā tāsāṃ silācā-  
 ragūnasampannataṃ űatvā kathaṃ samutthāpesuṃ: 'ko  
 etāsu ekissā<sup>5</sup> pi silābhedaṃ kātum samattho' ti? Tattha  
 aññataro 'ahaṃ samattho' ti āha. Te 'tena sahasena  
 abbhutaṃ<sup>6</sup> karomā<sup>7</sup> ti? abbhutaṃ<sup>7</sup> akāṃsu<sup>8</sup>: 'kate tava  
 sahasaṃ amhehi deyyaṃ, akate tayā amhākaṃ deyyaṃ'  
 ti. So lobhena<sup>9</sup> bhayena<sup>9</sup> ca<sup>9</sup> anekehi upāyehi gāyamaṇo  
 tāsū sabhaṃ<sup>10</sup> āgatāsu sumuñcitaṃ sattatanti<sup>11</sup> madhu-  
 rassuraṃ vīṇaṃ vādentō madhurena<sup>12</sup> sarena<sup>13</sup> kāmamati-  
 saṃyuttagitāni<sup>14</sup> gāyanta tāsū<sup>14</sup> gītasaddena aññataram  
 itthiṃ silābhedaṃ pāpetvā<sup>15</sup> tayā<sup>16</sup> saddhiṃ<sup>16</sup> vijjaṭipattiṃ<sup>16</sup>  
 āpajjitvā<sup>16</sup> te dhutte sahasaṃ parājesi. Te tena<sup>9</sup> sahasa-  
 parājitā<sup>17</sup> tassā bhattuno<sup>18</sup> ārocesuṃ. So<sup>19</sup> asaddahanto<sup>9</sup>  
 taṃ paṭipucchi<sup>20</sup> 'kiṃ tvāṃ evarūpā yathā te purisā  
 avocun' ti? Sā 'ahaṃ<sup>21</sup> idisaṃ na<sup>9</sup> janāmi' ti paṭikkhi-  
 pitvā tasmīṃ asaddahante samīpe thitaṃ sunakhaṃ dassetvā  
 sapathaṃ akāsi: 'sace mayā<sup>22</sup> tādisaṃ pāpakammaṃ kataṃ,  
 ayaṃ chinnakaṇṇo kālasunakho tattha tattha bhava jātaṃ

<sup>1</sup> °cchando, B.      <sup>2</sup> °hetu., S.<sub>1</sub>.      <sup>3</sup> puññapaññato, B.

<sup>4</sup> hutvā vuttā, B.      <sup>5</sup> ekassā, S.<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> abbhutaṃ, S.<sub>1</sub>. S.<sub>2</sub>.      <sup>7</sup> om. S.<sub>2</sub>; abbhutaṃ, S.<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> B. omits all from akāṃsu to So.      <sup>9</sup> om. B.

<sup>10</sup> āsannaṃ, B.<sup>11</sup> tantim, S.<sub>1</sub>.      <sup>12</sup> B. adds 'va.

<sup>13</sup> om. S.<sub>1</sub>.      <sup>14</sup> B. puts tāsū after gīta.<sup>15</sup> pāpento, B.

<sup>16</sup> om. B.; but it reads aticārinim katvā.

<sup>17</sup> °jita, B.      <sup>18</sup> sāmikassa, B.

<sup>19</sup> B. has sāmiko instead of so.      <sup>20</sup> pucchi, B.

<sup>21</sup> nāhaṃ, B.      <sup>22</sup> mayā, B.

mam khādatū<sup>1</sup> ti. Itarū pi pañcasatā itthiyo tam<sup>2</sup> itthim aticārinim jānanti 'kim ayam tathārūpaṃ pāpaṃ akāsi udāhu nākas' ti coditā 'na mayaṃ evarūpaṃ jānāma' ti musā vatvā 'sace mayaṃ jānāma bhave bhave<sup>3</sup> etissā yeva dāsiyo bhaveyyūma' ti sapathaṃ akamsu. Atha sū aticārinī itthi ten' eva vippaṭṭisārena dayhamānā hadayā sussitvā na ciren' eva kālaṃ katvā Himavati pabbatarāje sattamaṃ Muhāsarānaṃ aññatarassa Kaṇṇamundadahassa tīre vimānapeti hutvā nibbatti. Vimānasumantā c'assā kammavipākānubhavanayoggā ekā pokkharāṇi nibbatti. Sesā ca<sup>4</sup> pañcasatā itthiyo kālaṃ katvā sapathakammavasena tassā yeva dāsiyo hutvā nibbattipsu. Sā tattha pubbe katassa puññakammassa<sup>5</sup> phalena divasabhūgaṃ dibbasampattim<sup>6</sup> anubhavitvā adḍharatte pāpakammabala-coditā<sup>7</sup> sayanato utthahitvā pokkharāṇitram gacchati. Tattha<sup>8</sup> gatam gajapotakappamaṇo<sup>9</sup> eko kālasunakho bheravarūpo chinnaṃ khaṇṇo tikhiṇāyatakāthinadātho suvip-phalitakhadirāṅgārasadisanayano niran tarapavattivipulasān-ghātasadisajivho kāthinatikhiṇanakho<sup>10</sup> kharāyatadubbaṇṇa-lomo tato āgantvā tam bhūmiyaṃ nipādetvā atijighacchā-bhibhūto viya pasayha khādanto atṭhisāṅkhalikamattam katvā dantehi gahetvā pokkharāṇiyaṃ khipitvā antaradhāyati. Sā ca tattha pakkhittā samanantaram eva pakatirūpadhārinī hutvā vimānaṃ abhiruyhitvā<sup>11</sup> sayane nipajjati.<sup>12</sup> Itarā<sup>13</sup> pana tassā dāsavyam eva dukkhaṃ anubhavanti.<sup>14</sup> Evaṃ tāsāṃ tattha vasantīnaṃ paññāsādhikāni pañca vassasatāni vitivattāni. Atha tāsāṃ purisehi vinā dibbasampattim anubhavantiṃ ukkanthā ahesuṃ. Tattha ca Kaṇṇamundadahato niggatā pabbatavivarena āgantvā Gaṅgānadim anupaviṭṭhā ekā nadī atthi. Tāsaṃ ca<sup>15</sup>

<sup>1</sup> khādetū, B. <sup>2</sup> B. omits all from tam to ayam.

<sup>3</sup> om. S.<sub>1</sub>. S.<sub>2</sub>. <sup>4</sup> missakapuñña.<sup>o</sup>, B. <sup>5</sup> sampattim, B.

<sup>6</sup> phala.<sup>o</sup>, B. <sup>7</sup> B. adds ca.

<sup>8</sup> potappamāno, S.<sub>1</sub>. S.<sub>2</sub>; B. continues: tikhiṇataradātho (sic!) khadirāṅgārasadisanayano sapālī-(sic!) bhayadassano cinda-(sic!) kaṇṇo eko kālasunakho atijighacchābhibhūto viya, and so on. <sup>9</sup> tikhiṇakho, S.<sub>1</sub>. S.<sub>2</sub>. <sup>10</sup> abhirūya, B.

<sup>11</sup> nipajji, S.<sub>1</sub>; nippajati, B. <sup>12</sup> itarāsam, B. <sup>13</sup> om. B.

<sup>14</sup> tā sabbā, S.<sub>1</sub>. S.<sub>2</sub>; B. adds pana.

vasanattāṇasamīpe eko dibbaphalehi ambarukkhehi pana  
salabujādīhi ca upasobhito ārūmasadiso araṇṇapadeso atthi.  
Tā eva<sup>1</sup> cintesum<sup>2</sup> 'handa mayam imāni ambaphalāni  
imissā nadiyā pakkipissāma, app' eva nāma imassa  
phalam disvā phalalobhena koci-d-eva puriso idhāgaccheyya<sup>3</sup>,  
tehi saddhiṃ ramissāma<sup>4</sup>, ti. Tā tathā akapsu. Tāhi  
pana pakkhittāni ambaphalāni kānici tāpasā gaṇhiṃsu,<sup>4</sup>  
kānici vanacarakā<sup>5</sup>, kānici tīre laggimsu. Ekaṃ pana  
Gaṅgūya sotam patvā anukkamena Bārāṇasim<sup>6</sup> pāpuṇi.  
Tena ca samayena Bārāṇasirājā lohajālaparikkhitte<sup>7</sup>  
Gaṅgājale<sup>8</sup> nahāyati. Atha taṃ phalam nadisotena<sup>9</sup>  
vuyhamānaṃ<sup>10</sup> anukkamena<sup>10</sup> agantvā lohajāle laggi. Taṃ  
vaṇṇagandharasasampannaṃ mahantaṃ dibba-ambaphalam  
disvā rājapurisā raṇṇo upanesuṃ. Rājā tassa ekadesaṃ  
gahetvā vīmaṃsanattāyā ekassa bandhanāgāre ṭhapitassa<sup>10</sup>  
vajjacorassa<sup>11</sup> khādituṃ<sup>12</sup> adāsi.<sup>13</sup> So taṃ khāditvā 'deva  
mayā evarūpaṃ ambaṃ<sup>12</sup> na khāditapubbaṃ, dibbam  
idaṃ maṇṇe ambaphalaṃ' ti āha.<sup>12</sup> Rājā puna pi tassa  
ekakhaṇḍaṃ adāsi. So taṃ khāditvā vigatavalitaphalito  
ativiyamanohararūpo yobbane ṭhito viya ahoṣi. Taṃ disvā  
rājā acchariyabbhūtajāto<sup>14</sup> taṃ ambaphalam paribhuñ-  
jitvā<sup>15</sup> sarīre viśesaṃ labhivā manusse pucchi 'kattha  
evarūpāni ambaphalāni<sup>16</sup> samvijjanti<sup>1</sup> ti? Manussa<sup>12</sup> eva<sup>12</sup>  
āhaṃsu:<sup>12</sup> 'Himavante kira deva pabbatarāje' ti. 'Sakkā  
pana tāni ānetuṃ' ti puṭṭhā<sup>12</sup> 'vanacarakā deva jānanti' ti  
āhaṃsu.<sup>12</sup> Rājā vanacarake pakkosāpetvā tesam taṃ  
attham ācikkhitvā tehi sammantetvā dīnassa<sup>12</sup> ekassa  
vanacarakassa kahāpanasahassam<sup>17</sup> datvā taṃ<sup>12</sup> vissajjesi

<sup>1</sup> eva, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>2</sup> samacintesum, B.

<sup>3</sup> gaccheyyā ti, B., and omits the following words till Tā.

<sup>4</sup> vā gaṇhanti, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>5</sup> S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub> add vā gaṇhanti, and besides kānici kakena vā vilujjanti.

<sup>6</sup> Bārāṇasiyam, S<sub>2</sub>; B. adds samīpaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> akkhittena, B. <sup>8</sup> Gaṅgāyam, B.

<sup>9</sup> nadiyā sotena, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>10</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> corassa, B. <sup>12</sup> om. B. <sup>13</sup> dāpesi, B.

<sup>14</sup> acchariyā jāto, B.; acchariyabbhūtajāto, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> bhūñjitvā, B. <sup>16</sup> dibba-amba, B. <sup>17</sup> saḥassam, B.

'gaccha sīghaṃ<sup>1</sup> tam me<sup>2</sup> ambaphalaṃ ānehi' ti. So tam kahūpanasahassaṃ puttadārassa datvā pātheyyaṃ gahe tvā paṭi Gaṅgaṃ Kaṇṇamuṇḍadahābhīmukho gantvā manussapathaṃ ca<sup>3</sup> atikkamitvā Kaṇṇamuṇḍadahato oraṃ satthiyojanappamāṇe padese ekaṃ tāpasam disvā tena ācikkhitamaggena gacchanto puna tīpasyojanappamāṇe padese ekaṃ tāpasam disvā tena ācikkhitamaggena gacchanto puna pannarasajojanappamāṇe thāne aññaṃ tāpasam disvā tassa attano āgamanakāraṇaṃ<sup>4</sup> kathesi. Tāpaso<sup>5</sup> tam<sup>3</sup> anusāsi:<sup>3</sup> 'ito paṭṭhāya imaṃ Malūgaṅgaṃ pahāya imaṃ khuddakanadimissāya paṭisotaṃ gacchanto yadā<sup>6</sup> pabbatavivaraṃ passasi tadā<sup>7</sup> rattiyaṃ<sup>8</sup> ukkaṃ<sup>9</sup> gahe tvā paviseyyāsi<sup>10</sup> ayaṃ ca naḍi rattiyaṃ<sup>8</sup> na ppavattati, tena te gamanayoggā hoti, katipayajojanātikkaṃmena te ambe passasi' ti.<sup>11</sup> So tathā katvā udayante<sup>3</sup> suriye<sup>3</sup> vi-  
vidharatanaramsijalavijjotitaṃ<sup>12</sup> bhūmibhāgaṃ phalabhāra-  
vinatasākhāvitānaṃ tarugaṇe<sup>13</sup> palobhitaṃ nānāvividha-  
vihaṅgagāṇupakujitaṃ ativiyaṃmanoharaṃ ambavanam sam-  
pāpuṇi. Atha naṃ tā amanussitthiyo dūrato<sup>3</sup> va<sup>3</sup> āgacchantam  
disvā 'esa mama purisapariggaho<sup>14</sup> esa mama purisaparig-  
gaho'<sup>14</sup> ti upadhāvimsu. So pana tāhi saddhiṃ tattha  
dibbasampattiṃ anubhavitum yoggassa<sup>15</sup> puññakammassa  
akatattā disvā 'va bhūto viravanto palāyitvā<sup>16</sup> Bārāṇasīṃ  
patvā<sup>17</sup> tam pavuttiṃ raṇṇo ārocesi. Rājā tam sutvā tā  
itthiyo datthum ambaphalāni ca paribhuñjitum sañjātābhi-  
lāso rajjaṃ<sup>18</sup> amaccesu āropetvā migavāpadesena sannaddha-  
dhanukalāpo khaggaṃ bhanditvā katipayamanussaparivāro  
ten' eva vanacarakena desitamaggena<sup>19</sup> gantvā katipaya-  
yojanantare thāne manusse pi thapetvā vanacarakam eva  
gahe tvā anukkamena gantvā tam pi tato nivattāpetvā

<sup>1</sup> B. adds mayham.

<sup>2</sup> tam eva, B.

<sup>3</sup> om. B.

<sup>4</sup> °kāraṃ, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> so tāpaso, B.

<sup>6</sup> S<sub>1</sub> adds ca.

<sup>7</sup> tato vutthāya, B.

<sup>8</sup> rattiṃ, B.

<sup>9</sup> ukkā, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> gaccheyyāsi, B.

<sup>11</sup> B. adds āha.

<sup>12</sup> °pajjotita, B.

<sup>13</sup> tanu.°, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub> omit purisa before pari.°; (puriggaho, S<sub>2</sub>).

<sup>15</sup> yogyassa, S<sub>2</sub>; yoggyassa, S<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> B. adds anukkamena.

<sup>17</sup> gantvā, B.

<sup>18</sup> rajjabhāraṃ, B.

<sup>19</sup> dassita.°, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

udayante<sup>1</sup> divākare<sup>2</sup> ambavanam pavisi. Atha nam tā<sup>2</sup>  
itthiyo abhinavam<sup>3</sup> uppannam<sup>4</sup> iva<sup>5</sup> devaputtam<sup>6</sup> disvā<sup>7</sup>  
paccuggantvā rājā ti natvā<sup>8</sup> sañjātasinehabahumānā  
sakkaccaṃ nahāpetvā dibbelhi vatthalaṅkāramālāgandhavi-  
lepanehi sumaññitapasādhanaṃ<sup>9</sup> katvā vimānaṃ āropetvā  
nānaggarasadibbabhojanaṃ bhojetvā tassa icchānurūpaṃ  
payirupāsimsu. Atha<sup>10</sup> diyyaḍḍhavassasate atikkamante  
rājā aḍḍharattisaṃaye utthahitvā nisinno tam ati-  
cārinip petip pokkharanittiraṃ gacchanti<sup>11</sup> disvā 'kin nu  
kho esā imāya velāya gacchati' ti vimamsitukāmo anubandhi.  
Atha nam tattha gataṃ sunakkena khajjamānaṃ disvā  
'kin nu kho idan' ti ajānanto tayo<sup>12</sup> divase vimamsitvā  
'eso etissā paccāmitto bhavissati' ti nisitena<sup>13</sup> usunā vijjhivā  
jivitā voropetvā taṃ ca itthip<sup>14</sup> pokkharanīm ogāhetvā<sup>15</sup>  
paṭiladdhapurimarūpaṃ disvā<sup>16</sup>

Sovannasopānaphalakā <sup>17</sup> sovappavālukasaṇṭhitā <sup>18</sup>	
tattha sogundhiyā <sup>19</sup> vaggū sucigandhā manoranā.	1
Nānārukkhehi sañchannā nānāgandhasamirita <sup>20</sup>	
nānāpadumasañchannā puṇḍarīkasamāgatā <sup>21</sup>	2
Surabhi sampavāyanti manuññā māluteritā	
hamsakoṇcābhirudā <sup>22</sup> cakkavākābhikujitā <sup>23</sup>	3
Nānādi jaganaḥkiṇṇā nānāsaraganāyutā <sup>24</sup>	
nānāphaladadā <sup>25</sup> rukkhā nānāpupphadadā <sup>26</sup> vanā.	4

<sup>1</sup> om. B. <sup>2</sup> B. adds surayuvatisadisarūpasō abharanā  
amanusitthiyo. <sup>3</sup> B. adds ca.

<sup>4</sup> °pasādhinaṃ, S<sub>2</sub>; pasādhikam, S<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> B. has Evaṃ dvisu vassasatesu atikkamantesu ath'  
ekadā, and so on. <sup>6</sup> gacchantam, S<sub>1</sub>. B.

<sup>7</sup> nisitapitena, S<sub>2</sub>; nisitapitena, S<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> om. S<sub>2</sub>; B. adds vodhētva (sic!). <sup>9</sup> otāretvā, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub> add dasahi gāthāhi tam tassā pavuttim paṭipucchi.

<sup>11</sup> °sopāna°, all MSS. except S<sub>1</sub>; sopna°, M.

<sup>12</sup> sopna°, M. C. D.; °santhata, M.; °sandhata, C. D.; B.

<sup>13</sup> sogandhiyo, M.; S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>14</sup> eritā, M. C. D.; B.

<sup>15</sup> °samohatā, M. C. D.; B. <sup>16</sup> M. C. D., B. add ca.

<sup>17</sup> °vābhikujitā, S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>18</sup> °gaṇarutā, B.

<sup>19</sup> °dharā, all MSS. except D.; B.

Na manussesu idisaṃ nagaraṃ yādisaṃ idaṃ  
 pāsādā ca<sup>1</sup> bahukā tuyhaṃ sovaṇṇarūpiyamayā. 5  
 Daddalhamānā<sup>2</sup> ābhenti<sup>3</sup> samantā caturō disā  
 pañca dāsi satā tuyhaṃ yā temā paricārikā. 6\*)  
 Tā kambukūyuradharā kañcanācelabhūsitā  
 pallankā bahukā tuyhaṃ sovaṇṇaruciyaṃmayā.<sup>4</sup> 7\*)  
 Kadalmigasañchannā sajjā<sup>5</sup> gonakasaññhitā<sup>6</sup>  
 yattha tuvaṃ<sup>7</sup> vāsūpagatā sabbakāmasamiddhina. 8  
 Sampattāya aḍḍharattāya<sup>8</sup> tato utthāya gacchasi  
 uyyānabhūmiṃ gantvāna pokkharāññā samantato. 9  
 Tassā tīre tuvaṃ 'thāsi harite saddale subhe  
 tato te kaṇṇamuṇḍo ca<sup>9</sup> sunakho aṅgamaṅgāni khādati. 10  
 Yadā ca khāyitā<sup>10</sup> āsi aṭṭhisāṅkhalikā katā  
 ogāhasi pokkharāṇiṃ hoti kāyo yathā pure. 11  
 Tato tvam aṅgapaccaṅgā<sup>11</sup> sucārū<sup>12</sup> piyadassanā  
 vatthena pārupitvāna āyāsi mama santikaṃ. 12  
 Kin nu kāyena vācāya manasā dukkaṭaṃ kataṃ  
 kissa kammavipākena kaṇṇamuṇḍo ca<sup>13</sup> sunakho<sup>14</sup>  
 aṅgamaṅgāni khādati<sup>15</sup> ti 13

imāhi<sup>16</sup> gāthāhi taṃ tassā pavuttiṃ paṭipucchi.

Tattha sovaṇṇasopānaphalakā<sup>17</sup> ti suvaṇṇamayā so-  
 pānaphalakā. Sovanṇavālukasāññhitā<sup>18</sup> ti samantato  
 suvaṇṇamayāhi vālūkāhi saññhitā. Tatthā ti pokkharāṇi-  
 yaṃ. Sogandhiyā ti sogandhikā. Vaggū ti sundarū  
 rucirā. Sucigandhā ti manuññagandhā.

Nānāgandhasamīritā ti nānāvidhasurabhigandha-  
 vasena gandhavāyūnā samantato eritā. Nānāpaduma-

<sup>1</sup> om. M. <sup>2</sup> daddalḥ., M. C. D.; B.

<sup>3</sup> ābhanti, M. C. D.; B. <sup>4</sup> rūpiya., M. D.; B.

<sup>5</sup> samjāto, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>6</sup> santhatā, M.; sandhatā, C. D.; B.

<sup>7</sup> tvam, M. D.

<sup>8</sup> sampattāy' aḍḍha., D.; B.; te sampattā aḍḍha., M. C.

<sup>9</sup> om. M. C. D. <sup>10</sup> khāditā, C.

<sup>11</sup> ogam, D.; B.; ogi, C.; uggacchanti, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>12</sup> sacāru, S<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> om. M. C. <sup>14</sup> M. C. add va. <sup>15</sup> khādasi, M.

<sup>16</sup> dvādasahi, B.; S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub> omit the whole phrase.

<sup>17</sup> soṇṇasopāna., B. <sup>18</sup> soṇṇa., B.

\*) om. S<sub>2</sub>.



sañchannā ti nānāvididharattapadumasañchāditasalilatalā.<sup>1</sup> Puṇḍarikasamāgatā ti setapadumehi ca samo-  
kinnā.

Surabhi sampavāyanti ti samma-d-eva sugandhaṃ  
vāyanti, pokkaraṇi ti adhippāyo. Hamsakoñcābhirudā  
ti hamseli ca koñceli ca abhinādita.

Nānādi jagapākinṇā ti nānādi jagapāyuttā.<sup>2</sup> Nānā-  
saragaṇāyutā ti nānāvididhavihaṅgābhirudasamūhayuttā.  
Nānāphaladadā<sup>3</sup> ti nānāvidhaphaladāyino sabbakālaṃ  
vidhaphalabhāranamitasākhaggā.<sup>4</sup> Nānāpupphadadā<sup>5</sup>  
vanā ti nānāvidhasurabhikusunadāyikāni<sup>6</sup> vanāni ti attho.  
Līṅgavipallāsena hi vanā ti vuttam.<sup>7</sup>

Na manussesu idisaṃ nagaraṃ ti yādisaṃ tava  
idaṃ nagaraṃ idisaṃ manussesu natthi, manussaloke na  
upalabbhati ti attho. Rūpiyamayā ti rajatamayā.

Daddalhamānā<sup>8</sup> ti ativiya virocāmānā. Ābhenti<sup>9</sup>  
ti sobhayanti.<sup>10</sup> Samantā caturo disā ti samantato  
catasso pi disā. Yā temā ti yā te imā. Paricārīkā  
ti veyyāvaccakāriniyo.

Tā ti tā paricārīkāyo.<sup>11</sup> Kambukāyuradharā ti  
saṅkhalavayakāyuravibhūsitā. Kañcanācelabhūsitā<sup>12</sup>  
ti suvaṇṇavattham katasamalaṅkatakasesahatthā.<sup>13</sup>

Kadalimigasañchannā ti kadalimigacammaṇṇapaccattha-  
raṇatthata. Sajjā<sup>14</sup> ti sajjitā<sup>15</sup> sayitum yuttarūpā.  
Goṇakasamāhitā<sup>16</sup> ti dīghalomakena kojavana<sup>17</sup> samāhitā.<sup>18</sup>  
Yatthā ti yasmiṃ pallaṅke. Vāsūpagatā ti vāsaṃ  
upagatā sayitā ti attho.

Sampattāya aḍḍharattāyā<sup>19</sup> ti aḍḍharattiyā upaga-  
tāya. Tato ti pallaṅkato. Pokkharaṇṇā ti pokkha-  
raṇiyā.<sup>20</sup>

<sup>1</sup> nānāvidha.<sup>o</sup>, B. <sup>2</sup> All MSS. transpose here the words.

<sup>3</sup> °phaladā, S<sub>2</sub>. B. <sup>4</sup> °sākhattā, B.

<sup>5</sup> °pupphadā, B. <sup>6</sup> nānāvididha.<sup>o</sup>, S<sub>2</sub>; B. adds ca.

<sup>7</sup> vuttā, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>8</sup> daddalḥ.<sup>o</sup>, S<sub>1</sub>. B. <sup>9</sup> ābhanti, B.

<sup>10</sup> sobhanti, B. <sup>11</sup> veyyāvaccakāriniyo, B.

<sup>12</sup> °cela.<sup>o</sup>, B. <sup>13</sup> sakasama.<sup>o</sup>, B. <sup>14</sup> sañjā, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> samāhitā, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>16</sup> °sandhatā, B.

<sup>17</sup> javana, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>18</sup> sampattāy' aḍḍharattiyā, B. <sup>19</sup> S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>  
have pokkharāṇṇā tīre tvaṃ gatā pokkharāṇiyā (°vaṃ, S<sub>1</sub>).

Harite ti nīle. Saddale ti tarupatīpasāñchane.<sup>1</sup>  
Subhe ti suddhe, subhe ti vā tassā ālapanam. Bhadde  
samantato harite saddale tassā pokkharaniyā tīre tvam  
gantvāna 'thāsi tiṭṭhasi ti yojanā. Kaṇṇamuṇḍo ti  
khaṇḍitakaṇṇo chinnakaṇṇo.

Khāyitā āsi ti khādītā ahosi. Aṭṭhisāṅkhalikā  
katā ti aṭṭhisāṅkhalikamattā katā. Yathā pure ti  
sunakhena khādanato pubbe viya.

Tato ti pokkharani-ogūhanato pucchā. Aṅgapaccaṅ-  
gā<sup>2</sup> ti paripunnasabhaṅgapaccaṅgavati. Sucārū ti  
sutṭhu manoramā. Piyadassanā ti piyadassaniyā. Āyāsi  
ti āgacchasi.

Evam tena raññā pucchitā sā peti ādito paṭṭhāya attano  
pavuttiṃ tassa kathenti

Kimbilāyam<sup>3</sup> gahapati saddho āsi upāsako  
tassāham<sup>4</sup> bhariyā āsi<sup>5</sup> dussilā aticārini. 14  
Evam<sup>6</sup> aticaramānāya sāmiko etad abravi:<sup>7</sup>  
n'etaṃ channaṃ<sup>8</sup> paṭirūpaṃ yaṃ tvam aticarāsi maṃ. 15  
Sāhaṃ ghorāṇ ca sapathaṃ musāvādaṃ abhāsissam:<sup>9</sup>  
nāhaṃ taṃ aticarāmi kāyena uda cetāsa, 16  
Sacāhaṃ taṃ aticarāmi kāyena uda cetasā  
ayaṃ<sup>10</sup> kaṇṇamuṇḍo sunakho aṅgamaṅgāni khādatu. 17  
Tassa kammassa vipākaṃ musāvādassa c'ūbhayaṃ  
sattavassasatāni<sup>11</sup> ca anubhūtaṃ yato pi<sup>12</sup> me  
kaṇṇamuṇḍo<sup>13</sup> ca<sup>14</sup> sunakho<sup>15</sup> aṅgamaṅgāni khādati ti 18

pañca gāthā āha.

<sup>1</sup> °sañchane, B.; °sañjaye, S<sub>2</sub>; °sañjanaye, S<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> °paccāṅgan, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>3</sup> Kimilāyam, M. D.; B.; Kimilāya, C.

<sup>4</sup> tass' aham, C. <sup>5</sup> āsim, M. D.; S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> so maṃ, C.; B. <sup>7</sup> abruvi, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M. C. D., B. add n'etaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> °vādaṇ c'abhās., M. C. D. <sup>10</sup> M. C. D., B. add me.

<sup>11</sup> satt' eva vassa., M. C. D.; B., and omit ca.

<sup>12</sup> hi, C. <sup>13</sup> M. C. add 'yaṃ. <sup>14</sup> om. M.

<sup>15</sup> B. adds pi.

Tattha Kimbilūyan<sup>1</sup> ti evaṃ nāmake nagare. Aticārini<sup>2</sup> ti jāyūpati<sup>2</sup> atikkamacaraṇato aticārini<sup>2</sup> ti vuccati.

Aticaramānūyā ti aticaramānūya mayi so sāmiko maṃ etad abravī<sup>3</sup> ti yojanā. N'etaṃ channan<sup>4</sup> ti ādi vuttā<sup>5</sup> kārudassanaṃ. Tattha n'etaṃ channan ti na etaṃ yuttaṃ. N'etaṃ paṭirūpan ti tass' eva vacanaṃ. Yaṃ ti kiriya-parāmasanaṃ. Aticarāsi<sup>6</sup> ti aticarasi, yaṃ eva vā pāṭho. Yaṃ maṃ tvaṃ aticarasi, tattha yaṃ aticarapaṇaṃ n'etaṃ channaṃ n'etaṃ paṭirūpan ti attho.

Ghoran ti dāruṇaṃ. Sapathan ti sapaṇaṃ. Abhā-sissan ti abhāsiṃ.

Sacāhan ti sace ahaṃ. Tan ti tvaṃ.

Tassa kammassā ti tassa pāpakammassa dussila-kammassa. Musāvādassa cā ti nāhaṃ aticarāmi ti vuttamusāvādassa ca. Ubhayan ti ubhayassa vipākaṃ. Anubhūtan ti anubhūyamānaṃ<sup>6</sup> mayā ti attho. Yato ti yato pāpakammato.

Evaṃ ca pana vatvā tena attano kataṃ upakāraṃ kittenti

Tvaṃ ca deva bahukāro<sup>7</sup> atthāya me idhāgato  
sumuttāhaṃ kaṇṇamuṇḍassa asokā akutobhayaṃ. 19

Tāhaṃ<sup>8</sup> deva namassāmi yācāmi añjalikatā<sup>9</sup>  
bhuñja amānuse<sup>10</sup> kāme rama<sup>11</sup> deva mayā sahā ti 20

dve gāthā āha.

Tattha devā ti rājānaṃ ālapati. Kaṇṇamuṇḍassā ti kaṇṇamuṇḍato, nissakke<sup>12</sup> hi idaṃ sāmivacanaṃ.

Atha rājā tattha vāse<sup>13</sup> nibbiṇṇamānaso<sup>14</sup> gamanajjhā-sayaṃ<sup>15</sup> pakāsesi. Tam sutvā peti rañño paṭibaddhacittā

<sup>1</sup> Kimil.<sup>o</sup>, B.      <sup>2</sup> bhariyā sū hi, B.      <sup>3</sup> abruvī, S<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> na cchannaṃ, S<sub>2</sub>; n'attha cchannaṃ, S<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub> omit all from ādi.<sup>o</sup> to etaṃ na yuttaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> bhuttaṃ, B.      <sup>7</sup> bahū pakāro, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> nāhaṃ, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.      <sup>9</sup> p' añj.<sup>o</sup>, M. C. D.; B.

<sup>10</sup> mānuse, S<sub>1</sub>, B., or bhuñj' amānuse.      <sup>11</sup> ramma, S<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> nissatte, B.; nissakkage, S<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> vāse, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.      <sup>14</sup> nibbinda.<sup>o</sup>, B.

<sup>15</sup> tam ajjhā.<sup>o</sup>, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.

tatth' ev' assa vāsaṃ yācanti Tāhaṃ deva namassāmi ti  
gātham āha. Puna' rājā ekamsena<sup>2</sup> gantukāmo 'va hutvā  
attano ajjhāsayaṃ pavedento

Bhutvā<sup>3</sup> amānusa kāmā ramito 'mhi tayā saha

tāhaṃ<sup>4</sup> subhage yācāmi khippaṃ paṭinayāhi maṇ ti 21

osānagātham āha.

Tattha tāhan ti taṃ ahaṃ. Subhage ti subhayutte.  
Paṭinayāhi maṇ ti mayhaṃ nagaram eva maṃ paṭinehi.

Sesaṃ sabbattha pākaṭam eva.

Atha sū vimānapeti rañño vacanaṃ sutvā viyogaṃ  
asahamānā sokāturattāya vyākulahadaya vedhamānasarīrā  
nānāvidhehi upāyehi āyācivā pi taṃ tattha vāsetuṃ  
asakkonti bahūhi mahārahehi ratanehi saddhiṃ rājānaṃ  
nagaraṃ netvā pāsādaṃ āropetvā kantiṃ paridevitvā  
attano vasaṇaṭṭhānaṃ<sup>5</sup> eva gatā. Rājā pana taṃ disvā  
sañjātasamvego dānādini puññāni<sup>6</sup> katvā sagga-parāyano  
ahosi. Atha ambhakaṃ Bhagavati loka upajjivā pavatti-  
tapavaradhammacakke anukkamena Sāvattiyaṃ viharante  
ekadivasaṃ āyasmā Mahamoggallāno pabbatacārikaṃ  
caramāno taṃ itthiṃ saparivāraṃ disvā tāya katakammaṃ  
pucchi. Sā ādito paṭṭhāya sabbam therassa kathesi.<sup>7</sup> Taṃ  
pavuttiṃ thero Bhagavato ārocesi. Bhagavā taṃ atthaṃ  
atthupattiṃ katvā sampattāparisāya dhammaṃ desesi.  
Mahājano paṭiladdhasamvego pāpato otaritvā<sup>8</sup> dānādini  
puññāni<sup>9</sup> katvā dhammābhirato<sup>10</sup> sagga-parāyano<sup>11</sup> ahosi.<sup>12</sup>

Kaṇṇamuṇḍapeta-vatthuvannaṃ.<sup>13</sup>

## II, 13.

Ahu rājā Brahmadatto ti. Idam Ubbaripeta-vatthup.<sup>14</sup>  
Satthā Jetavane viharanto aññataraṃ upāsikaṃ ārabha

<sup>1</sup> pana, B. <sup>2</sup> ekamsen' eva, B., and adds nagaram.

<sup>3</sup> bhuttā, M. C. D.; B. <sup>4</sup> nāhaṃ, S.

<sup>5</sup> vasaṇam, B. <sup>6</sup> S. S. add kammāni.

<sup>7</sup> S. S. add Thero tāsā dhammaṃ desesi.

<sup>8</sup> oramitvā, B. S. <sup>9</sup> puññakammāni, S. S.

<sup>10</sup> dhammanirato, S. S. <sup>11</sup> om. S. S.

<sup>12</sup> B. adds ti. <sup>13</sup> B. adds nīhitā. <sup>14</sup> Upari.° (or Uppari.°),  
B.; Uddhari.°, S., but further on Ubbari; Ubbariya.°, S.

kathesi. Sāvattthiyaṃ kira aññatarāya upāsikāya sāmiko kalam akāsi. Sā pativiyogadukkhāturā socanti alākaṇaṃ gantvā rodāti. Bhagavā tassā sotāpattiṭṭhalassa upanissaya-sampattiṃ disvā karuṇāya sañcoditamānaso hutva tassā gehaṃ gantva paññatte asame nisīdi. Upāsikā Sattharaṃ upasaṅkamitva vanditva ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Atha naṃ Sattha 'kiṃ upasike socasi' ti vatvā 'ama Bhagavā piyavippa-yogena socami' ti vutte tassā sokam apānetukāmaṃ titāṃ ahari.

Atite Pañcalaratṭhe Kapilanaḡare Cūlani Brahmaḡatto nama rāja ahosi. So agatigamaṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> paḡaya attano vijite paḡaya<sup>2</sup> hitakaraṇanirato<sup>3</sup> dasa rājadhamme akopetvā rājjaṃ anusāsamaṇo kadāci attano<sup>4</sup> rajje<sup>5</sup> kiṃ vadanti ti sotu-kāma tunṇavāyavesaṃ<sup>6</sup> gaḡetvā eko adutiyo naḡarato nikkhamitvā gāmato gāmaṃ janapadato janapadaṃ vica-ritvā subbaṃ rājjaṃ akaṇḡakaṃ anupijjaṃ manusso sammodamaṇe<sup>7</sup> apārutaglaḡe maññe vilarante disvā soma-nassajāto nivattitvā naḡarābhinnukho āgacchanto aññataras-miṃ gāme ekissā vidhaḡaya duggatitṭṭhiyā gehaṃ pavasi. Sā taṃ disvā āha 'ko nu tvaṃ ayyo kuto tṭṭhāto āgato' ti? 'Ahaṃ tunṇavāyo bhadde bhatiyā tunṇakammaṃ karonto vicarāmi, yadi tumhākaṃ tunṇakammaṃ atthi vatṭhaṇ ca veṭṭhanaṇ ca detha, tumhākaṃ pi karomi'<sup>8</sup> ti. Sā<sup>9</sup> āha<sup>9</sup> 'natthi amhākaṃ kammaṃ kattaḡbaṃ<sup>9</sup> vatṭhaṃ<sup>10</sup> vā<sup>10</sup> veṭṭhanaṃ vā, aññesaṃ karohi ayyi' ti. So tattha katipāhaṃ vasanto dhaññapaṇṇalakkhaṇasaṃpannaṃ tassā dṭṭuraṃ disvā māturaṃ āha: 'ayaṃ dārikā kiṃ kenaci katapariggahā udāhu akatapariggahā<sup>11</sup>? Sace<sup>12</sup> kenaci akatapariggahā imaṃ mayhaṃ detha, ahaṃ<sup>13</sup> tumhākaṃ sukhena jīvanu-pāyaṃ kātum samattho' ti. Sādhu ayyā ti sā tassa taṃ<sup>9</sup> adāsi. So tāya saddhiṃ katipāhaṃ vasitvā tassā kaḡa-paṇasaḡassaṃ datvā 'ahaṃ katipāheṇ' eva nivattissāmi,

<sup>1</sup> agati-agam.°, B.      <sup>2</sup> pajāhita.°, S.

<sup>3</sup> °karaṇe nir.°, B.      <sup>4</sup> B. *repeats* kad.° attano.

<sup>5</sup> vajje, S. S.      <sup>6</sup> tanta.°, S.

<sup>7</sup> samod.°, S.; same vād.°, S.; mude mod.°, B.

<sup>8</sup> pakaromi l. pi kar.°, B.      <sup>9</sup> om. B.      <sup>10</sup> om. S. S.

<sup>11</sup> B. *adds* ti, *and has* agata.°, *also further on*.      <sup>12</sup> B. *adds* na.

<sup>13</sup> ayaṃ, B.

bhadde tvam mā khupḍali' <sup>1</sup> ti vatvā attano nagaram gantvā nagarassa tassa ca gāmassa antare maggam samam <sup>2</sup> kārāpetvā alaṅkārapetvā <sup>3</sup> mahantarājānubhāvena tattha gantvā dārikam kaḥāpanarūsimhi <sup>4</sup> ṭhapetvā suvaṇṇarajatakalasehi nahāpetvā Ubbari ti nāmam kāretva <sup>5</sup> aggamaheṣiṭhāne ṭhapetvā taṇ ca gāmam tassā nātinam datvā mahantarājānubhāvena taṇ nagaram ānetvā tāya saddhiṃ abhiramamāno yāva jīvaṃ rajjasukham anubhavitvā āyūhapariyosāne kalam akāsi. Kālakate ca tasmim kate <sup>6</sup> ca sarirakicce Ubbari pativiyogena sokasallasamappitahadaya ālāhanam gantvā bahū divase gandhapupphādili pūjetvā rañño guṇe kittetvā ummādappattā viya kandanti paridevanti ālāhanam padakkhiṇam karoti.

Tena ca samayena amhākam Bhagavā Bodhisattabhūto isipabbajjam pabbajitvā adhigatajhānābhīṇṇo Himavanta-sāmantā <sup>7</sup> aññatarasmim araṇṇāyatane viharanto sokasallasamappitam Ubbariṃ dibbena cakkhunā disvā ākāseṇa gantvā dissamānarūpo ākāse ṭhatvā tattha tattha <sup>8</sup> ṭhite manusse pucchi 'kass' idam ālāhanam kass' athayam <sup>9</sup> itthi Brahmadatta Brahmadattā ti kandanti paridevanti' ti? Taṃ sutvā manussā 'ayam bhante Ubbari nāma Brahmadattassa bhariyā, sā tassa kālakatato paṭṭhāya ālāhanam gantvā Brahmadattā ti tassa nāmam gaḥetvā kandanti paridevati' ti āhaṃsu. <sup>10</sup> Taṃ attham dipentā saṅgitikarū

Ahu rājā Brahmadatto Pañcālānam rathesabho  
ahorattānam accayā rājā kalam kari <sup>11</sup> tadā. <sup>12</sup> 1  
Tassa ālāhanam gantvā bhariyā kandati Ubbari  
Brahmadattam apassanti Brahmadattā ti kandati. 2

<sup>1</sup> ukkaṇhi, B.    <sup>2</sup> samam maggam, B.    <sup>3</sup> om. S. S.

<sup>4</sup> 'rahasimhi, S. S.    <sup>5</sup> kārāpetvā, B.

<sup>6</sup> saddhiṃ katena, S.    <sup>7</sup> Himavante, B.

<sup>8</sup> om. B.    <sup>9</sup> kassa ayam, B.

<sup>10</sup> B. has after manussā: Brahmadatto nāma Pañcālānam rājā, so āyūhapariyosāne kalam akāsi, tass' idam ālāhanam, tassa ayam aggamaheṣi Uppari nāma Brahmadattā ti tassa nāmam gaḥetvā kandati paridevati ti āhaṃsu.

<sup>11</sup> akrubbatha, M. C. D.; B.    <sup>12</sup> om. M. C. D.; B.



Isi ca tattha āgacchi sampannacarāṇo muni<sup>1</sup>  
 te<sup>2</sup> ca tattha apucchittha<sup>3</sup> ye tattha su samāgatā: 3  
 Kassa<sup>4</sup> c'idaṃ ālāhanāṃ nānāgandhasameritaṃ  
 kassāyaṃ kandati bhariyā ito dūragataṃ paṭiṃ?  
 Brahmādatṭaṃ apassanti Brahmādatṭā ti kandati. 4  
 Te ca tattha viyakāṃsu ye tattha su samāgatā  
 Brahmādatṭassa bhaddan te Brahmādatṭassa mārisa. 5  
 Tassa idaṃ ālāhanāṃ nānāgandhasameritaṃ  
 tussāyaṃ kandati bhariyā ito dūragataṃ paṭiṃ  
 Brahmādatṭaṃ apassanti Brahmādatṭā ti kandati<sup>5</sup> ti 6

cha gāthā ṭhapesuṃ.<sup>6</sup>

Tattha ahū ti ahosi. Pañcālānan ti Pañcalaratṭha-  
 vāsinaṃ Pañcalaratṭhass' eva vā eko pi<sup>7</sup> janapado jana-  
 padādāhikānaṃ rājakumārānaṃ vasena ruḥhiyā Pañcālā ti  
 bahuvacanena niddissiyati. Rathesabho ti rathesu  
 usabhasadiso mahāratho ti attho.

Tassa ālāhanan ti tassa rañño<sup>8</sup> sarīrassa daḍḍhatṭhā-  
 naṃ.

Isi ti jhānādinaṃ guṇānaṃ esanattthena isi. Tatthā  
 ti tasmīṃ ubbhataṭṭhāne<sup>9</sup> susāne ti attho. Āgacchi<sup>10</sup>  
 ti agamāsi.<sup>11</sup> Sampannacarāṇo ti sīlasampadā<sup>12</sup> indriyesu  
 guttadvārataḥ bhojane mattaññutā jāgariyānuyogo satta  
 saddhammā cattāri rūpāvacarajjhānāni ti imehi paṇṇa-  
 sehi carāṇasaṅkhātehi guṇehi sampanno samannāgato  
 carāṇasampanno ti attho. Muni ti attahitaṇ ca parahitaṇ  
 ca munāti jānāti<sup>13</sup> ti muni. Te ca tattha apucchittha<sup>14</sup>  
 ti te<sup>15</sup> tasmīṃ ṭhāne ṭhite<sup>16</sup> jane paṭipucchi. Ye tattha  
 su samāgatā ti ye manussā tattha tattha<sup>17</sup> susāne<sup>18</sup>  
 samāgatā, sū ti nipātamattaṃ. Ye tatthāsuṃ samāgatā  
 ti vā paṭho, āsun ti ahesun ti attho.

<sup>1</sup> °carāṇamuni, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>2</sup> so, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> āpucch.<sup>o</sup>, S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>4</sup> om. M. C. D.; B. <sup>5</sup> kandasi, M.

<sup>6</sup> pathesum, B. <sup>7</sup> S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub> add hi. <sup>8</sup> B. adds ca.

<sup>9</sup> upariyāṭṭhitatṭhāne, B. <sup>10</sup> āgañchi, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> āgam.<sup>o</sup>, S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>12</sup> °sāmpadāya, S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>13</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> āpucch.<sup>o</sup>, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>15</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>. B. <sup>16</sup> B. adds te.

<sup>17</sup> om. B. <sup>18</sup> B. adds su.

Nānāgandhasameritan ti nānāvidhehi gandhehi samantato eritaṃ upavāsitaṃ.<sup>1</sup> Ito ti manussalokato. Dūragatan ti paralokagatattā<sup>2</sup> vadati. Brahma-dattā ti kandaṭṭi ti<sup>3</sup> Brahma-dattā ti evaṃ nāmasaṅkittanaṃ katvā paridevanavasena avhayati.

Brahma-dattassa bhaddan te Brahma-dattassa mārisā ti mārisa nirāmayakāyacittamahāmuni Brahma-dattassa rañño idaṃ ālāhanaṃ, tass' eva Brahma-dattassa rañño ayaṃ bhariyā, bhaddan te tassa ca Brahma-dattassa bhaddaṃ hotu,<sup>4</sup> tādīsūnaṃ mahesīnaṃ hitānucintanena paraloke tthitānaṃ<sup>5</sup> pi hitasukhaṃ<sup>6</sup> hoti yevā<sup>3</sup> ti<sup>3</sup> adhippāyo.

Atha so tāpaso tesāṃ vacanaṃ sutvā anukampaṃ upādāya Ubbariyā santikaṃ gantvā tassā śokavinodanattamaṃ

Chalāsītisahassāni Brahma-dattassa nāmakā

imasmim ālāhane daddhā tesāṃ kaṃ anusocasi ti 7

gātham āha.

Tattha chalāsītisahassāni ti<sup>7</sup> chasahassādhika-asītisahassasāṅkhā. Brahma-dattassa nāmakā ti Brahma-datto ti evaṃ<sup>8</sup> nāmakā. Tesāṃ kaṃ anusocasi ti tesāṃ chalāsītisahassasāṅkhātānaṃ<sup>9</sup> Brahma-dattānaṃ katamaṃ Brahma-dattaṃ tvaṃ anusocasi ti. Katamaṃ paṭicca to soko uppanno ti pucchi.

Evaṃ pana tena isinā pucchitā<sup>10</sup> Ubbari attanā adhippettaṃ Brahma-dattaṃ ācikkhanti<sup>11</sup>

Yo rājā Cūlaniputto Pañcālānaṃ rathesabho

taṃ bhante anusocāmi bhattāraṃ sabbakāmadan<sup>12</sup> ti 8

gātham āha.

Tattha Cūlaniputto ti evaṃnāmassa rañño putto.

<sup>1</sup> vāritaṃ, S.<sub>1</sub>. <sup>2</sup> lokatattā, S.<sub>2</sub>. <sup>3</sup> om. S.<sub>1</sub>, S.<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> hoti, S.<sub>1</sub>, S.<sub>2</sub>. <sup>5</sup> tthanānā, S.<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> pitasukhaṃ, S.<sub>1</sub>, S.<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> S.<sub>1</sub>, S.<sub>2</sub> add chasahassādhikā asītisahassāni ti.

<sup>8</sup> eva, S.<sub>1</sub>, S.<sub>2</sub>. <sup>9</sup> tesāṃkhānaṃ, S.<sub>1</sub>, S.<sub>2</sub>. <sup>10</sup> pucchitvā, B

<sup>11</sup> ācikkhanti, all MSS. <sup>12</sup> dadan, C. D.; S.<sub>1</sub>, S.<sub>2</sub>.

Sabbakāmadan<sup>1</sup> ti mayhaṃ sabbassa<sup>2</sup> icchiticcitassa  
dātaraṃ, sabbesaṃ vā sattānaṃ icchitadāyakaṃ.

Evam Ubbariyā vutte puna tāpaso

Sabbe 'va 'hesuṃ rājāno Brahmādhātava nāmaka  
sabbe 'va<sup>3</sup> Cūlaniputtā Pañcālānaṃ rathesabhā. 9

Sabbesaṃ anupubbena mahesittam akārayi  
kasmā purimake hitvā pacchimaṃ anusocasi<sup>4</sup> ti 10

gāthādvayam āha.

Tattha sabbe 'va 'hesuṃ ti sabbe 'va te chaḷasitisa-  
hassasaṅkhā rājāno Brahmādhātava nāmaka Cūlaniputtā  
Pañcālānaṃ rathesabhā 'va ahesuṃ, ime rājabhāvādayo<sup>5</sup>  
visesā tesu ekassāpi nāhesuṃ.<sup>6</sup>

Mahesittam akārayi ti tvaṃ ca tesu sabbesaṃ pi  
anupubbena<sup>7</sup> aggamaheśibhāvaṃ anupattā ti attho.  
Kasmā ti guṇato ca sāmikabhāvato ca avasiṭṭhesu etta-  
kesu janesu purimake rājāno pahāya pacchimaṃ ekam  
yeva kasmā kena kāraṇena<sup>8</sup> anusocasi ti pucchi.

Tam sutvā Ubbari saṃvegajātā puna tāpasam

Ātume itthibhūtāya dīgharattāya mārisa  
yassā me itthibhūtāya saṃsāre bahu bhāsasi<sup>9</sup> ti 11

gātham āha.

Tattha ātume ti attani. Itthibhūtāya ti itthibhāvaṃ<sup>10</sup>  
upagatāya. Dīgharattāya ti dīgharattam. Ayam h'ettha  
adhippāyo: itthibhūtāya attani sabbakālam itthi yeva hoti  
udāhu purisabhāvaṃ pi upagacchatī ti? Yassā me itthi-  
bhūtāya ti yassā mayhaṃ itthibhūtāya evaṃ tava bahum  
saṃsāre mahesibhāvaṃ mahāmuni tvaṃ bhāsasi kathesi  
ti attho. Āhu<sup>11</sup> me itthibhūtāya ti vā pāṭho. Tattha ā ti  
anusarānatthe nipāto, 'hu me<sup>12</sup> ti sayam anussaritam aññātam  
idaṃ mayā itthibhūtāya itthibhāvaṃ upagatāya evaṃ

<sup>1</sup> all MSS. <sup>2</sup> sabbasā, B. <sup>3</sup> ca, B.

<sup>4</sup> °bhaddāyo, S<sub>1</sub>; °bhadrāyo, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> ekassa micchāhesuṃ, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>6</sup> °pubbe, S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>7</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> bhāsati, D. <sup>9</sup> °bhūtāya, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>10</sup> ātumo, B. <sup>11</sup> tumo, B.

mayham ettakam kalam aparā 'va anuppatti' ahosi. Kasmā?<sup>2</sup> Yassā me itthibhūṭāya sabbesam anupubbena mahesittam akārayi,<sup>3</sup> tvam mahāmuni samsāre bahum bhāsa<sup>4</sup> ti yojanā.

Tam vacanam<sup>5</sup> sutvā tūpaso 'ayam niyamo samsāren' atthi yam<sup>6</sup> itthi itthi yeva hoti puriso puriso eva' ti dassento

Ahu itthi ahu puriso pasuyonim pi agamā  
evam etaṃ atitānam pariyaṇto na dissati ti 12

gātham āha.

Tattha ahu itthi ahu puriso ti tvam kadāci itthi pi ahosi kadāci puriso pi ahosi. Na kevalam itthipurisabhāvam eva. Atha kho pasuyonim pi āgamā,<sup>6</sup> kadāci pasubhāvam pi agamāsi tiracchānayanim pi upagatā ahosi. Evam etaṃ atitānam pariyaṇto na dissati ti evam yathā<sup>7</sup> vuttam etaṃ itthibhāvam purisabhāvam tiracchānādibhāvaṃ ca upagatānam<sup>8</sup> atitānam attabhāvaṇam pariyaṇto nāna-cakkhunā mahatā ussāhena passantānam pi<sup>9</sup> na dissati. Na kevalam tav' eva atha kho sabbesam pi samsāre paribbhamantānam sattānam attabhāvassa pariyaṇto na dissate<sup>10</sup> na paññāyate 'va. Tenāha Bhagavā: 'anamataggāyam<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave samsāro pubbā koṭi na paññāyati avijjānivarāṇānam sattānam tanhāsamyojanānam sandhāvataṃ<sup>11</sup> samsaratan' ti. \*)

Evam tena tūpasena samsārassa ariyāntataṃ kammassa kataṃ ca vibhāventena desitaṃ dhammaṃ sutvā samsāre samviggaṃānahadaya<sup>12</sup> dhamme ca pasannamānasā vigata-sokasallā hutvā attano pasādam sokavigamaṃ ca pakāsentī

Ādittam vata maṃ santam ghātasittam va pāvakaṃ  
vārinā viya osiñci sabbam nibbāpaye darām. 13

<sup>1</sup> aparā paruppatti, B. <sup>2</sup> B. S<sub>2</sub> add yasmā.

<sup>3</sup> akāsi ti, B. <sup>4</sup> tāpasī, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> om. B. <sup>6</sup> agamāsi, B. <sup>7</sup> om. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> gataṃ ca, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>; B. adds tava.

<sup>9</sup> B. adds 'va. <sup>10</sup> taggo 'yam, B. <sup>11</sup> saritan ti, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>, and omit sams.<sup>o</sup> <sup>12</sup> viggaḥadaya, B.

\*) cp. Samyuttanikāya, part. II, p. 178.

Abbūlham<sup>1</sup> vata me sallam etam<sup>2</sup> hadayanissitam  
yo me sokaparetāya patisokam apānudi. 14  
Sāham abbūlhasullāsmi sītibhūtāsmi<sup>3</sup> nibbutā  
na socāmi na rodāmi tava sutvā mahāmuni ti 15

tisso gāthā<sup>4</sup> abhāsi.

Tasam attho hetthā vutto yeva. Idāni samviggahadayāya<sup>5</sup>  
Ubbariyā pattin<sup>6</sup> dassento Satthā

Tassa tam<sup>7</sup> vacanam sutvā samānassa subhāsitam  
pattacivaram ādāya pabbaji anagāriyam. 16  
Sā ca pabbajitā<sup>8</sup> santā gārasmā anagāriyam  
mettacittam abhāvesi brahmalokūpapattiyā. 17  
Gāmā gāma<sup>9</sup> vicaranti nigame rājadhāniyo  
Uruvelā<sup>10</sup> nāma so gāmo yattha kalam akubbatha. 18  
Mettacittam abhāvetvā<sup>11</sup> brahmalokūpapattiyā  
itthiccittam virājetvā brahmalokūpagā ahū ti 19

catasso gāthā abhāsi.

Tattha tassā ti tassa tāpasassa. Subhāsitan ti sutthu  
bhāsitam dhamman ti attho.

Pabbajitā<sup>12</sup> ti<sup>13</sup> pabbajjam upagatā. Santā ti  
samānā,<sup>14</sup> pabbajitā vā hutvā santakāyavācā. Mettacittan  
ti mettāsahagatam<sup>15</sup> cittam<sup>16</sup>, cittasīsenā mettajhānam<sup>17</sup>  
vadati. Brahmalokūpapattiyā ti tañ ca sā mettacittam  
bhāventi brahmalokūpapattiyā abhāvesi, na vipassanā  
pāḍakāpāḍakādi attham,<sup>18</sup> anuppanne hi buddhe brahma-  
vihārādike<sup>19</sup> bhāventā tāpasaparibbājaka yāva devabhava-  
sampatti attham eva bhāvesum.<sup>20</sup>

<sup>1</sup> abbuyham, S<sub>2</sub>; abhuyham, S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>2</sup> sokam, M. C. D.; B.

<sup>3</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>4</sup> gāthāyo, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>5</sup> °hadayā, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> paṭiputti, B. <sup>7</sup> tava, S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>8</sup> pabbajjivā, D.;  
pabbajja-upagatā, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>; pabbajjita, M. C.; B.

<sup>9</sup> S<sub>2</sub> leaves out all till gāman ti gāmato on p. 167 l. 1.

<sup>10</sup> Uruvelam, S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>11</sup> abhāvetvā, D.; S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>. B.

<sup>12</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>; B. has pabbajjita ti pabbajjitam upa<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>13</sup> samāna, S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>14</sup> °samāgatā, S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>15</sup> pattam, S<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> mettā jhānāni ca, B.

<sup>17</sup> abhāvesi vipassanāya pāḍakā ti attham, B.

<sup>18</sup> °vihārake, B. <sup>19</sup> bhāventi, B.

Gāmā gāman ti gāmato aññam gāmaṃ.

Abhāvetvā<sup>1</sup> ti vaḍḍhetvā brūhetvā. Abhāvetvā<sup>2</sup> ti keci paṭhanti, tesam a-kāro<sup>3</sup> nipātamattam. Itthiccittam virājetvā ti itthibhāve cittam ajjhāsayam abhiruciṃ vidhametvā itthibhāve virattacittā<sup>4</sup> hutvā. Brahmaloḷkū-pagā ti paṭisandhigahaṇavasena brahmalokaṃ upagama-nakā ahosi.<sup>5</sup>

Sesaṃ heṭṭhā vuttanayena<sup>6</sup> uttānam eva.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā tassā upāsikāya sokaṃ vinodetvā upari catusaccadesanaṃ<sup>7</sup> akāsi. Sacca-pariyosāne sū upāsikā sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhali. Sampatta-parisāya<sup>8</sup> desanā sātthikā ahosi.<sup>9</sup>

Ubbaripetavatthuvannaṇā.<sup>10</sup>

Ubbaridutiyaavatthuvannaṇā niṭṭhitā.<sup>11</sup>

### III, 1.

Abhiññamāne vārimhi ti. Idam Satthari Veḷuvane viharante aññataraṃ luddapetaṃ ārabba vuttam. Bārāṇasīyā kira aparadisābhāge para Gaṅgāyā<sup>12</sup> Vāsabha-gāmaṃ<sup>13</sup> atikkamitvā Cundaṭṭhilaṇāmake<sup>14</sup> gāme eko luddako ahosi. So araṇṇe mige vadhitvā varamaṃsam aṅgāre pacitvā khāditvā avasesaṃ paṇṇapuṇe bandhitvā kācena gahetvā gāmaṃ<sup>15</sup> āgacchati. Tam bāladārakā gāmadvāre disvā 'maṃsam me dehi maṃsam<sup>16</sup> me<sup>16</sup> dehi'<sup>16</sup> ti hatthe pasāretvā upadhāvimsu.<sup>17</sup> So tesam thokaṃ thokaṃ<sup>15</sup> maṃsam deti. Ath' ekadivasam maṃsam

<sup>1</sup> bhāvetvā, B; abh., S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>2</sup> ābhāvetvā, S<sub>1</sub>; om. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> a-kāro, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>4</sup> viraticittā, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>5</sup> 'nakā hosi, S<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> 'nayanā, S<sub>1</sub>; 'nayatā, S<sub>2</sub>; 'nayatthā, B.

<sup>7</sup> catudesanaṃ, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>8</sup> B. adds ca. <sup>9</sup> all MSS. add ti.

<sup>10</sup> B. adds niṭṭhitā.

<sup>11</sup> om. B.; M. C. D. put at the end of II, 13:

Udānam.

Paṇḍu mātā ca Mattā [Tisā, C. D.] ca Nandā Kunda-  
lino [one, M.] Ghaṭo

dve seṭṭhi tunnavāyo ca Vihāra-Sutta sopāna Ubbari ti.

<sup>12</sup> 'yam, B. <sup>13</sup> Vāsabbha., S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>14</sup> Cundaṭṭhika., S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> om. B. <sup>16</sup> only once, S<sub>1</sub>, B. <sup>17</sup> 'dhāvanti, B.



alabhitvā uddālakapuppham pilandhitvā bahuñ ca hatthena  
gahetvā gāmaṃ gacchati. Tam dārakā gāmadvāre disvā  
'mamsam me dehi mamsam' me' dehi' ti hatthe pasūretvā  
upadhāvimsu. So tesam ek' ekam<sup>2</sup> pupphamañjarim<sup>3</sup> adāsi.  
Athāparena samayena kālam katvā petesu nibbatto naggo  
virūparūpo bhayānakadassano supinena<sup>4</sup> pi annapānam  
ajānanto sise ābandhaka-uddālakakusumamālākalo<sup>5</sup> 'Cun-  
datthilāyam<sup>6</sup> nātakānam santike kiñci labhissāmi' ti  
Gaṅgāyam<sup>7</sup> udaye abhijjamāne paṭisotaṃ<sup>8</sup> padasā gacchati.  
Tena ca samayena Koliyo<sup>9</sup> nāma rañño Bimbisārassa  
mahāmatto kupitaṃ paccantaṃ vūpasametvā paṭinivattento  
hatthi-assādi-parivārabalam pathena pesetvā sayam Gaṅgāya  
nadiyā anusotaṃ nāvāya āgacchantaṃ tam petam tathā  
gacchantam disvā pucchanto

Abhijjamāne<sup>10</sup> vārimhi Gaṅgāya idha gacchasi  
naggo pubbaddhapeto va mālādhārī<sup>11</sup> alaṅkato  
kuhiṃ gamissasi<sup>12</sup> peta<sup>13</sup> kattha vāso bhavissati ti 1

gātham āha.

Tattha abhijjamāne ti padanikkhepena abhijjassa-  
mānasāṅkhāte.<sup>14</sup> Vārimhi Gaṅgāyā ti Gaṅgāya nadiyā  
udake. Idhā ti imasmim thāne. Pubbadhapeto vā ti  
purimaddhena apeto viya apetayoniko devaputto viya.  
Katham? Mālādhārī<sup>15</sup> alaṅkato ti mālāhi pilandhitvā  
alaṅkatasīsatā ti attho. Kattha vāso bhavissati ti  
katarasmim gāme dese vā tuyham nivāso bhavissati, tam<sup>16</sup>  
kathehi ti attho.

Idāni yam tadā tena petena Koliyena ca vuttaṃ tam  
dassetum saṅgītikārā

<sup>1</sup> only once, S. B.      <sup>2</sup> ek' ekā, S.      <sup>3</sup> °mañjarī, S.

<sup>4</sup> supine, B.      <sup>5</sup> ahattika.° (or ahantika.°), S. S.

<sup>6</sup> Cundatthika.°, S. S.      <sup>7</sup> Gaṅgāya, B.

<sup>8</sup> hi sotaṃ, S. S.      <sup>9</sup> Koliyo, B.

<sup>10</sup> °jjassamāne, S.      <sup>11</sup> °bhārī, M. D.; B.

<sup>12</sup> gamissati, C.      <sup>13</sup> peto, C.; petam, S. S.

<sup>14</sup> avinassamānasāṅkhāte, B.      <sup>15</sup> °bhārī, B.

<sup>16</sup> om. S.

Cundaṭṭhilaṃ<sup>1</sup> gamissāmi peto so iti bhāsasi<sup>2</sup>  
 antare Vāsabhagāmaṃ Bārāṇasiyā<sup>3</sup> santike. 2  
 Tañ ca disvā mahāmatto Koliyo iti vissuto  
 sattubhattaṃ ca petassa pītakaṃ ca yugaṃ adā. 3  
 Nāvāya tiṭṭhamānāya kappakassa adāpayi  
 kappakassa padinnamhi<sup>4</sup> thāne petassa dissatha. 4  
 Tato suvatthavasano mālādhārī<sup>5</sup> alaṅkato  
 thāne thitassa petassa<sup>6</sup> dakkhiṇā upakappatha<sup>7</sup>  
 tasmā dajjetha petānaṃ anukampāya punappunan ti 5

gāthāyo avocum.

Tattha Cundaṭṭhilaṃ ti evaṃ nāmakam gāmaṃ. An-  
 tare Vāsabhagāmaṃ Bārāṇasiyā<sup>8</sup> santike ti Vāsa-  
 bhagāmassa<sup>9</sup> Bārāṇasiyā ca majjhe. Antarā saddayogena  
 h'etaṃ sāmyatte<sup>9</sup> upayogavacanam, Bārāṇasiyā santike hi  
 so gāmo ti<sup>10</sup> ayam h'ettha attho. Antare Vāsabhagāmassa<sup>11</sup>  
 Bārāṇasiyā ca yo<sup>12</sup> Cundaṭṭhilaṇāma<sup>13</sup> gāmo Bārāṇa-  
 siyā<sup>8</sup> avidūre, tam gāmaṃ gamissāmi ti.

Koliyo iti vissuto ti Koliyo ti evaṃ pakāsanāmo.  
 Sattubhattaṃ cā ti sattuṃ c'eva bhattuṃ ca. Pītakaṃ  
 ca yugaṃ adā ti pītakaṃ suvaṇṇavaṇṇam ekavatthayu-  
 gaṃ ca adāsi. Kadā adāsi<sup>10</sup> ti ce āha:

Nāvāya tiṭṭhamānāya kappakassa adāpayi ti  
 gacchantam nāvaṃ thapetvā tattha ekassa nahāpitassa  
 upāsakassa dāpesi, dinnamhi vatthayuge ti yojanā. Thāne  
 ti thānaso tam khaṇam yeva. Petassa<sup>14</sup> dissathā ti  
 petassa sarīre paññāyittha. Tassa nivāsanaṃ pārupana-  
 vattham<sup>15</sup> sampajji.<sup>16</sup> Tenāha: tato suvatthavasano mālā-  
 dhārī<sup>17</sup> alaṅkato ti.

<sup>1</sup> Cundaṭṭhiyaṃ, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>2</sup> bhāsati, M. C. D.; B. S.

<sup>3</sup> M., B. add ca. <sup>4</sup> ca dinn.<sup>o</sup>, M. C. D.; B.

<sup>5</sup> bhārī, M. C. D.; B. <sup>6</sup> twice, S<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> kappāya, S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>8</sup> B. adds ca.

<sup>9</sup> sāmi attho, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>10</sup> om. B.

<sup>11</sup> S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub> add ca. <sup>12</sup> so, S<sub>2</sub>; om. B. <sup>13</sup> otthika.<sup>o</sup>, B.

<sup>14</sup> S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub> add cā ti, and omit diss.<sup>o</sup>. <sup>15</sup> pārupanattam, B.

<sup>16</sup> sampajjati, B. <sup>17</sup> bhārī, B.

Suvatthavasano ti<sup>1</sup> mālābharapehi sumaññitapasādlhito. Thāne thitassa petassa dakkhiṇā upakappathā ti dakkhiṇeyyathāne thitā paṇ<sup>2</sup> esā dakkhiṇā tassa<sup>3</sup> petassa yasmā upakappati viniyogaṃ agamāsi.<sup>4</sup> Tasmā dajjetha<sup>5</sup> petānaṃ anukampāya punappunan ti petānaṃ anukampāya pete uddissa punappunaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ dadeyya ti attlo.

Atha so Koliyamahāmatto taṃ petaṃ anukampamāno dānavidhiṃ sampādetvā anusotaṃ āgantvā suriye uggacchante Bārānasiṃ sampāpuṇi. Bhagavā ca teṣaṃ anuggahanatthaṃ ākāseṇa āgantvā Gaṅgātīre aṭṭhāsi. Koliyamahāmatto nāvato<sup>6</sup> oṭarivā haṭṭhapahaṭṭho Bhagavantaṃ nimantesi 'adhivāsetha<sup>7</sup> me bhante Bhagavā ajjatanāya bhattaṃ anukampaṃ upādāyā' ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena. So<sup>8</sup> Bhagavato adhivāsaṇaṃ viditvā tāva-d-eva ramaṇiye bhūmibhāge mahantaṃ sākhamañḍapaṃ upari catūsu<sup>9</sup> passesu<sup>10</sup> nānāvīrūgavaṇṇavicittavividhavasanasamalaṅkataṃ karetvā tattha Bhagavato āsaṇaṃ paññāpetvā adāsi. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Atha kho<sup>11</sup> so mahāmatto Bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā gandhapupphādīhi pūjetvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisinna<sup>12</sup> heṭṭhā attanā vuttavacanāṃ petassa ca paṭivacanāṃ Bhagavato ārocesi. Bhagavā bhikkhusaṅgho āgacchatū ti cintesi. Cintitasamanantaraṃ<sup>13</sup> eva buddhānubhāvasaṅcodito suvaṇṇaḥaṃsagaṇo viyo Dhataratṭhahaṃsarājānaṃ<sup>14</sup> bhikkhusaṅgho Dhammarājāṃ<sup>15</sup> samparivāresi, tāva-d-eva mahājano sannipati 'ulāre dhammadesanā bhavissati' ti. Taṃ disvā pasannaṃānaso mahāmatto buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena santappesi. Bhagavā katabhattakicco mahājanaṃ anukampāya Bārānasisamipavāsino sannipatantū ti adhiṭṭhāsi. Sabbe 'va<sup>16</sup> te iddhibalena mahājanaṃ sannipatimsu. Ulāre c'assa pākāte pete akāsi. Tesu keci chinnabhinnapilotikakhaṇḍadharā

<sup>1</sup> om. all MSS. <sup>2</sup> cāp', B. <sup>3</sup> assa, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> āgamāsi, S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>5</sup> dajje 'va, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>6</sup> Gaṅgato, B.

<sup>7</sup> vāsetu, B. <sup>8</sup> om. B. <sup>9</sup> tisu, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub> add ca. <sup>11</sup> B. adds kho. <sup>12</sup> cintāsam., S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> rājā, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>14</sup> ca, B.

keci attano keseh' eva paṭicchāditakopīnā<sup>1</sup> keci naggā  
yathā jātarūpā khuppiṭāsābhībhitā tacapariyonaddhā  
aṭṭhimattasarirā ito c'ito ca paribbhamantā mahājanassa  
paccakkhato paññāyimsu. Atha Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ  
iddhābhisāṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkhāresi yathā te<sup>2</sup> ekajjhaṃ  
sannipatitvā attanā kataṃ pāpakammaṃ mahājānassa  
pavedesum. Tam<sup>3</sup> atthaṃ dipentā saṅgitikārā:

Sāhundavāsino<sup>4</sup> eke aññe kesanivāsino  
petā bhattāya<sup>5</sup> gacchanti pakkamanti diso disaṃ. 6  
Dūre eke<sup>6</sup> padhāvitvā aladdhā ca<sup>7</sup> nivattare  
chātā pamucchitā<sup>8</sup> bhantā bhūmiyaṃ paṭisumbhitā.<sup>9</sup> 7  
Keci<sup>10</sup> tattha ca patitvā<sup>11</sup> bhūmiyaṃ paṭisumbhitā<sup>9</sup>  
pubbe akatakalyāṇā aggidaḍḍhā va ātape: 8  
Mayaṃ<sup>12</sup> pubbe pāpadhammā gharani<sup>13</sup> kulamātaro  
santesu deyyadhammesu dipaṃ nākamha attano. 9  
Pahūtaṃ<sup>14</sup> annapānaṃ hi<sup>15</sup> api su<sup>16</sup> avakiriyati  
samaggate<sup>17</sup> pabbajite na ca kiñci adamhase. 10  
Akammakāmā alaṣā<sup>18</sup> sādhuḥkāmā mahagghasā<sup>19</sup>  
ālopapīṇadātāro<sup>20</sup> paṭiggahe paribhāsimsase.<sup>21</sup> 11  
Te gharā tā ca<sup>22</sup> dāsiyo tāt' evābharāṇāni no  
te aññe<sup>23</sup> pariḥārenti<sup>24</sup> mayaṃ dukkhassa bhāgino. 12  
Venim vā avaññā honti rathakārī ca dubbhikā  
candālī kapaṇā honti nahāmini<sup>25</sup> ca punappunam. 13

<sup>1</sup> paṭicchāditā, S., S<sub>2</sub>, and omit kopīnā, but have keci  
keci naggā. <sup>2</sup> om. B. <sup>3</sup> tañ ca, S.

<sup>4</sup> sāhunna°, S., S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>5</sup> atthāya, D.; attāya, C.

<sup>6</sup> petā, M. C. D. <sup>7</sup> va, M. C. D.; B.

<sup>8</sup> samucchitā, M.; B. <sup>9</sup> °sambhitā, S., S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> te ca, M. C. D.; B. <sup>11</sup> papatitā, M. C. D.; B.

<sup>12</sup> S., S<sub>2</sub> add pi. <sup>13</sup> gharaniyo, S., S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> bahutaṃ, C. D.; B. <sup>15</sup> pi, M.; B.

<sup>16</sup> apissu, M. C. D.; B. <sup>17</sup> samaggate, S., S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>18</sup> asāsādhū°, S<sub>2</sub>; asādhū°, S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>19</sup> mahagghasā, S., S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>20</sup> ālopapīṇim dā°, S<sub>1</sub>; °pīṇidā°, C.

<sup>21</sup> °bhāsikā, M. D.; °bhāsakā, B.; °bhāsītā, C.

<sup>22</sup> om. all MSS. exc. M.; B. <sup>23</sup> añño, C. D.; S., S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>24</sup> °cārenti, M. C. D.; B.

<sup>25</sup> kappakā, M. C. D.; B.

Yāni yāni nihīnāni kulāni kapaṇāni ca	
tesu tesveva jāyanti esā maccharino gati.	14
Pubbe ca <sup>1</sup> katakalyāṇā dāyakā vitamaccharā	
saggan te paripūrenti obhāsentī ca Nandanam.	15
Vejayante <sup>2</sup> ca pāsāde ramitvā kāmakāmino <sup>3</sup>	
uccākulesu jāyanti sabhogesu tato cutā.	16
Kūṭāgāre ca <sup>4</sup> pāsāde pallāṅke gopasāṇṭhite <sup>5</sup>	
vijitāṅga <sup>6</sup> morahatthehi kule jātā yasassino.	17
Aṅkato <sup>7</sup> aṅkam <sup>7</sup> gacchanti malādhārī <sup>8</sup> alaṅkāṭā	
jātiyo <sup>9</sup> upatīṭṭhanti sāyam pātam sukhessino.	18
Nay idam akatapunnānam katapunnānam ev' idam	
asokam Nandanam rammam <sup>10</sup> Tidasānam mahāvanam.	19
Sukham akatapunnānam idha natthi parattha ca	
sukhaṇ ca katapunnānam idha c'eva <sup>11</sup> parattha ca.	20
Tesam saḥavyakāmānam kattabbam kusalam bahum	
katapunnā hi modanti sagge bhogasamaṅgino ti	

gāthāya avocaṃ.

Tattha sāhundavāsino<sup>12</sup> ti chinnabhinnaṇipilotikakhaṇ-  
ḍamivāsana. Eke<sup>10</sup> ti<sup>10</sup> ekacce.<sup>10</sup> Kesaniyāsino ti  
ti keseh' eva paṭicchāditakopīṇā. Bhattāya gacchanti  
ti app' eva nāma ito gatā yattha vā tattha vā kiñci  
ucchiṭṭhabhattam vā vamaṭṭhabhattam vā gabbhamalādikam  
vā labheyyāma ti katthaci-d-eva āgantvā<sup>13</sup> ghāsathāya<sup>14</sup>  
gacchanti. Pakkamanti diso disan ti disato disam  
anekayojanantarikam<sup>15</sup> ṭhānam pakkamanti.

Dūre ti<sup>16</sup> dūre<sup>17</sup> ṭhāne.<sup>18</sup> Eke<sup>13</sup> ti<sup>13</sup> ekacce<sup>13</sup> petā.<sup>13</sup>  
Padhāvitvā ti ghāsathāya upadhāvitvā. Aladdhā ca

<sup>1</sup> pubbesu, M.; 'va, C.; S<sub>2</sub>; om. D.

<sup>2</sup> vedayanti, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>3</sup> kāmikāmino, S<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> gāresu, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>5</sup> katthate, M. C. D.; B.

<sup>6</sup> bijī°, M. D.; B. <sup>7</sup> aṅg°, M. C. D.; B.

<sup>8</sup> bhārī, M. C. D.; B. <sup>9</sup> dhātiyo, M. C. D.

<sup>10</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>11</sup> idh' eva ca, M. C. D.

<sup>12</sup> sāhunna°, S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>13</sup> om. B. <sup>14</sup> aṭṭhāvāya sattāya, B.

<sup>15</sup> yojantar°, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> dūre pi ti, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>; dūre petā ti, B.

<sup>17</sup> S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub> add vā; B. adds pi. <sup>18</sup> B. adds petā.

nivattare ti kiñci ghāsaṃ vā pāṇiyaṃ vā alabhitvā eva nivattanti. Pamucchitā ti khuppiṇāsādidukkhena sañjātamucchā.<sup>1</sup> Bhantā ti paribbhamantā. Bhūmiyaṃ paṭisumbhitā ti tāya<sup>2</sup> eva mucchāya<sup>3</sup> uppattiyā tathavā avakkhittamattikā piṇḍā viya vissatṭhā<sup>4</sup> paṭhaviyaṃ patitā.

Tatthā ti gataṭṭhāne. Bhūmiyaṃ paṭisumbhitā ti papāte patitā viya jighacchādidukkhena tṭhātum asa-matthabbhāvena bhūmiyaṃ patitā, tattha vā gataṭṭhāne ghāsādinam alābhena chinnāsā hutvā kenaci paṭimukham sumbhita poṭhitā<sup>5</sup> viya bhūmiyaṃ patitā honti ti attho. Pubbe akatakalyāṇā ti purimabhava akatakusalā. Aggidaddhā va ātape ti nidāghakāle ātapaṭṭhāne agginā daddhā viya khuppiṇāsagginā dayhamānā mahādukkham anubhavanti ti attho.

Pubbe ti atitabhāve.<sup>6</sup> Pāpadhammā ti issukimacchari-ādibbhāvena lāmakasabbhāvā. Gharāṇi<sup>7</sup> ti gharasāminiyo. Kulamātarō ti kuladārakanam mātaro kulapurisānam vā mātaro. Dīpan ti patitṭham puñṇan ti attho. Tam hi sattānam sugatisupatitṭhābhāvato patitṭhā ti vuccati. Nākamhā ti na<sup>8</sup> karimha.

Pahūtan<sup>9</sup> ti bahum. Annapānan hi<sup>10</sup> ti annaṃ ca pānaṃ ca. Api su<sup>11</sup> avakiriyati ti sū ti nipātamattam. Api avakiriyati yadi pi avakiriyati chaḍḍiyati.<sup>12</sup> Samaggate ti samāgate<sup>13</sup> sammāpaṭippanne sammāpaṭippannāya. Pabbajite ti pabbajitāya. Sampadāne hi idaṃ bhumma-vacanam, samaggate vā pabbajite sati labbhamāne ti attho. Na ca kiñci adamhase ti kiñci mattam pi deyya-dhammam na damhā ti vippatīsārābhibhūtā vadanti.

Akammakāmā ti sādhuhi akattabbam kammam aku-salam kāmanti ti akammakāmā, sādhuhi vā kattabbam kusalam kāmanti ti kammakāmā, na kammakāmā ti

<sup>1</sup> °puccā, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> tāva, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> pucchāya, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>; om. B.      <sup>4</sup> om. B.; visutthā, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> patitā, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.      <sup>6</sup> atitattā°, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> gharāṇiyo, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.      <sup>8</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>.      <sup>9</sup> bahutan, B.

<sup>10</sup> pi, B.      <sup>11</sup> ssu, B.      <sup>12</sup> B. adds evaṃ sante pi.

<sup>13</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.



akammakāmā, kusalahammesū acchandikā ti attho. Alasā ti kusitā kusalahammacarāṇe nibbiriya. Sādhukāmā ti sātamadhuravatthupiya. Mahagghasā ti bahubhojanā.<sup>1</sup> Ubhayenā<sup>2</sup> pi sundaraṇ ca madhuraṇ ca bhojanam labhivā atthikanam kiñci adatvā sayam eva bhuñjitāro ti dasseti. Alopapiṇḍadātāro ti alopamattassa<sup>3</sup> bhojanapiṇḍassa dāyaka. Paṭiggāhe ti tassa<sup>4</sup> paṭiggāhake paṭiggaṇhanake. Paribhāsimhase<sup>5</sup> ti paribhāsam<sup>6</sup> karontā, bhāsimhā avamaññimhā uppaṇḍimhā cā ti attho.

Te gharā ti tāni gehāni yattha mayam pubbe amhākan ti mamakattam<sup>7</sup> akarimha<sup>8</sup> tāni gharāni yathā tthitāni idāni no na kiñci upakappati ti adhippāyo. Tā ca dāsiyo tāt' evābharaṇāni no ti etthāpi es' eva nayo. Tattha no ti amhākam. Te ti te gharādiḥ. Aññe<sup>9</sup> ti<sup>10</sup> apare.<sup>11</sup> Parihārenti<sup>12</sup> ti<sup>13</sup> paricaranti paribhogādivasena viniyogam karonti ti attho. Mayam dukkhassa bhāgino ti mayam pana<sup>14</sup> pubbe kevalam kiṇanakapasutā hutvā sāpateyyam pahāya gāmaniyam anugāmikam kātum ajānantā idāni<sup>15</sup> khuppipāsādidukkhassa bhāgino bhavāmā ti attānam garahantā<sup>16</sup> vadanti. Idāni yasmā petayonito cavitvā manussesu uppajantā<sup>17</sup> pi sattā yebhuyyena tass' eva kammassa vipākā<sup>18</sup> 'va sesena nihīnājātikā kapaṇavuttino<sup>19</sup> 'va<sup>20</sup> honti. Tasmā tam attham dassetum Venim vā ti ādinā dve gāthā vuttā.

Tattha venim vā ti venājātikā<sup>21</sup>. vilivakāraṇajakārā honti ti attho. Vā-saddo aniyamattho. Avaññā ti avaññeyyā avajānitabbā ti vuttam hoti, 'vambhaṇā ti vā pātho. Parehi bādhanīyā ti attho. Rathakārī ti cammakārino. Dubbhikā ti mittadubbhikā mittānam bādha.

Caṇḍālī ti caṇḍalajātikā. Kapaṇā ti varakā<sup>22</sup> atiya.

<sup>1</sup> mahā.°, B.    <sup>2</sup> °yena, S. S.    <sup>3</sup> B. adds pi.

<sup>4</sup> gaṇhanake, S. S.; all the rest is missing.

<sup>5</sup> °bhāsita, B.    <sup>6</sup> paribhāsam, S. S.

<sup>7</sup> °ggattam, S.; om. B.    <sup>8</sup> om. B.

<sup>9</sup> añño, S. S.    <sup>10</sup> paricārenti, B.

<sup>11</sup> B. adds aññe.    <sup>12</sup> puna, S.

<sup>13</sup> gaṇhantā, S.    <sup>14</sup> upapa.°, B.    <sup>15</sup> ca, S. S.

<sup>16</sup> venivenijātikā, S. S.    <sup>17</sup> vanibbakā, B.

kāruṇṇappattā. Nahāmini<sup>1</sup> ti kappakajātikā<sup>2</sup> sabbattha honti, punappunan ti yojanā. Aparāparam imesu nihīnakulesu uppajjanti ti vuttam hoti.

Tesu tesveva jāyanti ti yāni yāni<sup>3</sup> aññāni nesādapukkusakulādāni kapaṇāni ativiyaavambhaṇṇi paramadug-gatāni ca tesu tesu eva<sup>4</sup> nihīnakulesu macchariyamalena petesu nibbattitvā tato cutā nibbattanti. Tenāha: esā maccharino gati ti. Evaṃ akatapūṇṇānam gatim dassetvā idāni katapūṇṇānam gatim dassetuṃ Pubbe ca katakalyāṇā ti satta gāthā vuttā.

Tattha saggaṃ te paripūrenti ti ye pubbe purima-jātiyaṃ katakalyāṇā dāyaka dānapūṇṇābhīratā vigatamaccharā vigatamalamaccherā<sup>5</sup> te attano<sup>6</sup> rūpasampattiya c'eva parivārasampattiya ca saggaṃ devalokaṃ<sup>7</sup> paripūrenti paripuṇṇam karonti. Obhāseṇti ca Nandanān ti na kevalaṃ paripūrenti yeva atha kho kapparakkhādānam pabbāhi sabbhāven<sup>8</sup> eva<sup>9</sup> obhāsamānam pi Nandanavanam attano vatthābharaṇā juthi sarirappabbhāya ca<sup>10</sup> abhibhavitvā<sup>9</sup> c'eva obhāsetvā ca jotiṇti.

Kāmakāmino ti yath' icchitesu<sup>10</sup> kāmaguṇesu yathā kāmaṃ paribhogavanto. Uccākulesū ti uccesu khattiya-kulādisu kulesu.<sup>3</sup> Sabhogesū ti mahāvibhavesu. Tato cutā ti tato devalokato cutā.

Kūṭāgāre ca pāsāde ti kūṭāgāre ca pāsāde ca. Vi-jitaṅgā<sup>11</sup> ti<sup>3</sup> vijjāmanadehā.<sup>11</sup> Morahatthehi ti mora-piṇjapaṭimaṇḍitavijanihatthehi.<sup>12</sup> Yasassino ti parivāra-vanto ramanti ti adhippāyo.

Aṅkato<sup>13</sup> aṅkam<sup>13</sup> gacchanti ti dāra-kakāle pi nā-tinaṃ dhātinaṃ ca aṅkatthānato<sup>13</sup> aṅkatthānam<sup>13</sup> eva gacchanti, na bhūmitalan ti adhippāyo. Upatiṭṭhanti ti upatiṭṭhānam karonti. Sukhesino ti sukham icchantā<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> kappanā, B.      <sup>2</sup> kappana°, B.      <sup>3</sup> om. B.

<sup>4</sup> evaṃ, S. S.<sub>2</sub>.      <sup>5</sup> om. S.<sub>2</sub>.      <sup>6</sup> attanā, B.

<sup>7</sup> satta deva°, S. S.<sub>2</sub>.      <sup>8</sup> om. S. S.<sub>2</sub>

<sup>9</sup> bhavantā, B.      <sup>10</sup> S. S.<sub>2</sub> add kāmesu.

<sup>11</sup> bijiyamāna°, B.      <sup>12</sup> bijani°, B.      <sup>13</sup> aṅg°, B.

<sup>14</sup> °tānam, B.

sitaṃ vā<sup>1</sup> uphaṃ vā ti<sup>2</sup> appakaṃ pi dukkhaṃ pariharantā<sup>3</sup> upatitṭhanti ti<sup>2</sup> adhippāyo.

Nay idaṃ akatapūññānaṃ ti idaṃ sokavattu-abhāvato asokaṃ rammaṃ ramaṇiyam ti dasānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ mahāvanaṃ mahā-upavanaṃ<sup>4</sup> kata-pūññānaṃ<sup>5</sup> satataṃ<sup>5</sup> Nandanavanaṃ akatapūññānaṃ na hoti. Tehi<sup>6</sup> laddhuṃ na sakkā ti attho.

Idhā ti imasmiṃ manussaloke visesato pūññaṃ karissati ti taṃ sandhāyāha. Idhā ti vā diṭṭhadhamme. Paratthā ti samparāye.

Tesaṃ ti tehi<sup>7</sup> yathāvuttehi devehi. Sahavyakāmānaṃ ti sahabhāvaṃ icchantehi. Bhogasamaṅgino ti bhogehi samannāgatā, dibbehi pañcahi<sup>8</sup> kāmagaṇehi samappitā modanti ti attho.

Sesaṃ uttānaṃ<sup>9</sup> eva.

Evam tehi petehi sādharmaṇato<sup>10</sup> attanā<sup>11</sup> katakammassa ca gatiyā pūññakammassa ca gatiyā paveditāya saṃvigga-mānassa Koliyūmaccapamukhassa tattha sannipatitassa mahājanassa ajjhāsayanurūpaṃ Bhagavā vitthārena dhammaṇi desesi. Desanāpariyosāne caturāsītiyā pāpasahassa-naṃ dhammābhisamayo ahoṣi.<sup>12</sup>

Abhijjamānapetavatthuvannaṃ.<sup>13</sup>

### III, 2.

Kuṇḍinagariyo thero ti. Idaṃ Satthari Veḷuvane viharante āyasmato Sānuvāsittherassa<sup>14</sup> nātipete ārabba vuttam. Atīte kira Bārāṇasīyaṃ Kitavassa nāma rañño putto uyyānakīlaṃ kīlitvā nivattanto Sunettaṃ nāma paccekabuddhaṃ piṇḍāya caritvāna gharato nikkhamantaṃ disvā issariyamadamatto hutvā 'kathaṃ hi nāma mayhaṃ

<sup>1</sup> om. S<sub>2</sub>.    <sup>2</sup> om. B.    <sup>3</sup> oṭānaṃ, B.

<sup>4</sup> oṇanabhūtaṃ, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.    <sup>5</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>, but instead of it they have nandānaṃ.    <sup>6</sup> hi, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.    <sup>7</sup> tesam, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> pañca, S<sub>1</sub>.    <sup>9</sup> uttānattaṃ, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> ādhāraṇato, S<sub>2</sub>; āradhanato, S<sub>1</sub>.    <sup>11</sup> attano, B.

<sup>12</sup> B. adds ti.    <sup>13</sup> B. adds niṭṭhita.    <sup>14</sup> Sāna°, B.

añjaliṃ akatvā ayam munḍako gacchati' ti paduṭṭhacitto hatthikhandhato otaritvā 'kacci vo piṇḍapāto laddho' ti ālapanto hatthato pattam gahetvā paṭhaviyaṃ pūṭetvā bhindī. Atha naṃ sabbattha tāḍibhāvappattiya<sup>1</sup> nibbikāraṃ karuṇāvipphārasomanassanipātita<sup>2</sup> pasannacittam<sup>3</sup> eva olokentaṃ<sup>4</sup> atthānāghātena vidūsitacitto<sup>5</sup> 'kiṃ maṃ Kitavassa rañño puttaṃ na jānāsi, tvam 'va olokayanto mayhaṃ kiṃ karissasi' ti vatvā avahasanto<sup>6</sup> pakkāmi. Pakkantaṃ<sup>7</sup> eva c'assa narakaggidāhapaṭibhāgo balavā sarīraḍāho uppajji. So tena mahāsantāpābhībhūta-kāyo atibālhadukkhavedanābhībhūto kālaṃ katvā Avicimāhāniraye nibbatti. So tattha dakkhiṇapassena vāmapassena uttāno avakujjo ti bahūhi pakārehi parivattitvā tathā<sup>8</sup> caturāsīti vassasahassāni paccitvā tato cuto petesu<sup>9</sup> aparimitakālaṃ khuppiṇā<sup>10</sup> didukkhāṃ anubhavitvā tato cuto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Kuṇḍinagarassa samipe kevaṭṭagāme<sup>11</sup> nibbatti. Tassa jātissaraṃ nānaṃ uppajji. Tena so pubbe attanā anurūpaṃ<sup>12</sup> bhūtaṃ<sup>13</sup> dukkhāṃ anussaranto veyyappatto pi pāpabhayaena nātakehi<sup>14</sup> pi saddhiṃ<sup>15</sup> macchabandhanatthaṃ na gacchati. Tesu gacchantesu macche ghātetuṃ anicchanto niliyati tato<sup>16</sup> ca jālaṃ bhindati jivante<sup>17</sup> macche gahetvā uḍake vissujjesi. Tassa taṃ kiriyaṃ ārocentā<sup>18</sup> nātakā gehato taṃ niharimsu. Eko paṇ'assa bhātā sinehasambandhahadayo ahoṣi. Tena ca samayena āyasmā Ānando Kuṇḍinagaraṃ upanissāya Sānuvāsipabbate viharati. Atha so kevaṭṭaputto<sup>19</sup> nātakehi pariccatto<sup>20</sup> hutvā ito c'ito ca paribbhamanto taṃ padesaṃ patto bhojanavelāya therassa santikaṃ upasaṅkami. Thero taṃ pucchitvā bhojanaena atthikābhāvaṃ natvā tassa bhattaṃ datvā katabhattakicco sabbam

<sup>1</sup> tāḍisābh.°, S., S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>2</sup> °nipākāṃ pas.°, B.; °somanassayanayanipātita.°, S<sub>1</sub>; °somanayanip.°, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> S<sub>1</sub> adds pi, and inserts taṃ before olo.°.

<sup>4</sup> pi dusita.°, B. <sup>5</sup> avahasanto, S<sub>2</sub>; avadḍhabanto, B.

<sup>6</sup> pakkamantaṃ<sup>7</sup> eva c'assa narakaggidāhapaṭibhāgo balavā sarīraḍāho uppajji. So tena mahāsantāpābhībhūta-kāyo atibālhadukkhavedanābhībhūto kālaṃ katvā Avicimāhāniraye nibbatti. So tattha dakkhiṇapassena vāmapassena uttāno avakujjo ti bahūhi pakārehi parivattitvā tathā<sup>8</sup> caturāsīti vassasahassāni paccitvā tato cuto petesu<sup>9</sup> aparimitakālaṃ khuppiṇā<sup>10</sup> didukkhāṃ anubhavitvā tato cuto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Kuṇḍinagarassa samipe kevaṭṭagāme<sup>11</sup> nibbatti. Tassa jātissaraṃ nānaṃ uppajji. Tena so pubbe attanā anurūpaṃ<sup>12</sup> bhūtaṃ<sup>13</sup> dukkhāṃ anussaranto veyyappatto pi pāpabhayaena nātakehi<sup>14</sup> pi saddhiṃ<sup>15</sup> macchabandhanatthaṃ na gacchati. Tesu gacchantesu macche ghātetuṃ anicchanto niliyati tato<sup>16</sup> ca jālaṃ bhindati jivante<sup>17</sup> macche gahetvā uḍake vissujjesi. Tassa taṃ kiriyaṃ ārocentā<sup>18</sup> nātakā gehato taṃ niharimsu. Eko paṇ'assa bhātā sinehasambandhahadayo ahoṣi. Tena ca samayena āyasmā Ānando Kuṇḍinagaraṃ upanissāya Sānuvāsipabbate viharati. Atha so kevaṭṭaputto<sup>19</sup> nātakehi pariccatto<sup>20</sup> hutvā ito c'ito ca paribbhamanto taṃ padesaṃ patto bhojanavelāya therassa santikaṃ upasaṅkami. Thero taṃ pucchitvā bhojanaena atthikābhāvaṃ natvā tassa bhattaṃ datvā katabhattakicco sabbam

<sup>9</sup> anubhūtaṃ, B.

<sup>10</sup> kenaci nātakeṇa, B. <sup>11</sup> B. adds kammaṃ katvā.

<sup>12</sup> gato, B. <sup>13</sup> S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub> add vā. <sup>14</sup> ārocentā, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> kevaddha.°, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>16</sup> °mutto, S<sub>1</sub>.

taṃ pavuttiṃ ñatvā dhammakathāy' eva<sup>1</sup> taṃ<sup>2</sup> pasanna-  
mānasam ñatvā 'pabbajissasi āvuso' ti 'āma bhante pabba-  
jissāmi' ti therō taṃ pabbajetvā tena saddhiṃ Bhagavato  
santikam agamāsi. Atha naṃ Satthā āha: 'Ānanda imaṃ  
sāmaṇeraṃ anukampeyyāsi' ti. So ca akatakusalattā appa-  
lābho ahoṣi. Atha naṃ Satthā anugaṇhanto bhikkhūnaṃ  
paribhogatthāya pāṇiyaghaṭānaṃ paripūraṇaṃ<sup>3</sup> niyojesi.  
Taṃ disvā upāsakā tassa bahūni<sup>4</sup> niccabhattāni paṭṭha-  
pesuṃ. So aparena samayena laddhūpasampado arahattaṃ  
patvā therō hutvā dvādasahi<sup>5</sup> bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ<sup>6</sup> Sānu-  
vāsipabbate<sup>7</sup> vasi. Tassa pana ñatakā pañcasatamattā  
anupacitakusaladhammā upacitamaccherādipāpadhammā<sup>8</sup>  
kālaṃ katvā petesu nibbattiṃsu. Tassa pana mātāpitara  
'esa amhehi pubbe gehato nikkadḍito' ti sārājjamānā<sup>9</sup> taṃ  
anupasaṅkamitvā tasmim baddhasinehaṃ bhātikaṃ pesuṃ.  
So<sup>2</sup> therassa gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavittṭhasamaye dakkhiṇajā-  
numaṇḍalaṃ paṭṭhaviyaṃ paṭittṭhapetvā katañjali attānaṃ  
dassetvā<sup>10</sup> Mātā pitā ca te<sup>11</sup> bhante ti ādi gāthā avoca.  
Kundinagariyo therō ti ādayo pana ādito pañca gāthā  
tāsaṃ sambandhadassanattāṃ<sup>12</sup> dhammasaṅgāhakehi  
ṭṭhapitā:

Kundinagariyo therō Sānuvāsiniyāsino<sup>13</sup>  
Potṭhapādo ti nāmena samaṇo bhāvitindriyo. 1  
Tassa mātā pitā bhātā duggatā Yamalokikā  
pāpakammaṃ karitvāna petalokaṃ ito gatā. 2  
Te duggatā sūcikatṭhā<sup>14</sup> kilantā naggino kisā  
uttasanta<sup>15</sup> mahātāsā<sup>16</sup> na dassenti<sup>17</sup> kurūriṇo.<sup>18</sup> 3

<sup>1</sup> kathāya ca, B.    <sup>2</sup> om. B.    <sup>3</sup> purane, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> bahū, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.    <sup>5</sup> dvādasā, S<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.    <sup>7</sup> Sāna.<sup>o</sup>, B.    <sup>8</sup> apacita.<sup>o</sup>, B.

<sup>9</sup> lajjāya.<sup>o</sup>, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.    <sup>10</sup> passetvā, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> vo, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.    <sup>12</sup> sambuddha.<sup>o</sup>, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> Sāna.<sup>o</sup>, M. C. D.; B.; vāsiko, C. D.; B.

<sup>14</sup> katṭā, M. D.; B.; kaṇḍā, C.

<sup>15</sup> uttappantā, M. D.; ottappantā, C.; B.

<sup>16</sup> mahattāsā, M. C.; mahatthāsā, D.    <sup>17</sup> dassanti, M.

<sup>18</sup> kuruddino, M.; B.; kurundino, D.; kuruddhino, C.,

Tassa bhātā vitaritvā naggo ekapath' ekako	
catukunḍiko bhavitvāna therassa dassayi 'tumaṃ. <sup>1</sup>	4
Thero c' āmanasikatvā <sup>2</sup> tuṃhi bhūto apakkami <sup>3</sup>	
so ca viññāpayi theram <sup>4</sup> 'bhātā petāgato <sup>5</sup> ahaṃ.	5
Mātā pitā <sup>6</sup> ca te bhante duggatā Yamalokikā	
pāpakammaṃ karitvāna petalokaṃ ito gatā.	6
Te duggatā = 3	7
Anukampassu kārūṇiko datvā anvādisāhi <sup>7</sup> no	
tava dinnena dānena yāpessanti kurūriṇo <sup>8</sup> ti.	8

Tattha Kuṇḍinagariyo thero ti evaṃnūmake nagare jātasamvaḍḍhathero.<sup>9</sup> Kuṇḍikanāgaro thero ti vā<sup>10</sup> pāṭho. So eva attho. Sānuvāsiniivāsino<sup>11</sup> ti Sānuvāsipabbata-nivāsi.<sup>12</sup> Poṭṭhapādo ti nāmena ti nāmena Poṭṭhapādo nāma hoti.<sup>13</sup> Samaṇo ti samitapāpo. Bhāvitindriyo ti ariyamaggabhāvanāya<sup>14</sup> bhāvitasaddhādi-indriyo, arahā ti attho.

Tassā ti tassa Sānuvāsitherassa. Duggatā ti duggatim gatā.

Sūcikatṭhā ti pūtinā lūkhavantādinā<sup>15</sup> atṭhikā, sūci-gatā<sup>13</sup> ti<sup>13</sup> vā<sup>13</sup> pāṭho.<sup>13</sup> Vijjhanatthena<sup>13</sup> sūcikā ti laddhanāmāya khuppiṇāyā ajjhāpilitā. Sūcikanṭhā ti keci paṭhanti. Sūcicchiddasadisā mukhadvārā ti attho. Kilantā ti kilantakāyacittā. Naggino ti naggarūpaniccolā. Kisā ti atṭhitacamatthasārīratāya kisadehā. Uttasanta<sup>16</sup> ti ayam samaṇo amhākaṃ putto ti ottappena uttāsam<sup>17</sup>

<sup>1</sup> therass' uddissayi 'tumaṃ, M.; 'ttumaṃ, B.; 'ttānaṃ, D.

<sup>2</sup> taṃ manasikatvā, C.; sāmanasikatvā, S<sub>2</sub>; sānasi.<sup>o</sup>, S<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> ekkaṭi, M.; atikkami, C. D.; B. <sup>4</sup> thera, C. D.; S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> petagato, M. D.; B.; petabhūto, C.

<sup>6</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>; pitaro te, M. C. <sup>7</sup> anudisāhi, C.

<sup>8</sup> kuruddino, M.; B.; kurundino, D.; kuruddhino, C.

<sup>9</sup> 'baddha.<sup>o</sup>, S<sub>2</sub>; buddha.<sup>o</sup>, S<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> pi, B. <sup>11</sup> Sānavāsiniivāsiko, B.; Sānuvāsiniivāsiko, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> Sānapabbata.<sup>o</sup>, B. <sup>13</sup> om. B.

<sup>14</sup> 'bhāvitasaddhā.<sup>o</sup>, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> gattadinā, B. <sup>16</sup> ottappantā, B.

<sup>17</sup> uttāsam, B.



apajjantā. Mahātāsā ti attanā<sup>1</sup> pubbe katakammam pa-  
ṭicca sañjātamahābhayā. Na dassenti ti attanam na  
dassenti sammukhābhāvam na gacchanti. Kurūriṇo<sup>2</sup> ti  
dārupakammantā.

Tassa bhātā ti Sānuvāsitherassa bhātā. Vitaritvā  
ti vitiṇṇo lutvā. Ottappasantāsabhayo ti attho. Vitaritvā  
ti vā turito lutvā taramānarūpo lutvā ti vuttam hoti.  
Ekapathe ti ekapadike magge. Ekako ti ekiko adutiyo.  
Catukunḍiko bhavitvānā ti catūhi aṅgehi kuṇḍo ti  
attabhāvam pavatteti ti catukunḍiko, dvīhi jānūhi dvīhi<sup>3</sup>  
ca hatthehi gacchanto ti<sup>4</sup> ca evam bhūto lutvā ti  
attho. So hi evam purato kopīnapaṭicchādanā<sup>5</sup> hoti ti  
tathā akāsi. Therassa dassayi 'tuman<sup>6</sup> ti therassa  
attanam uddisayi uddisesi.<sup>7</sup>

Amanasikatvā ti ayam nāma eso ti evam amanasi-  
karitvā<sup>8</sup> anāvajjetvā.<sup>9</sup> So cā ti so peto. Bhātā petā-  
gato ahan ti aham atitattabhāve bhātā idāni petabhūto  
idhagato ti vatvā viññāpayi theran ti<sup>10</sup> yojanā. Yathā  
pana viññāpayi, tam dassetum Mātā pitā cā ti ādinā tisso  
gāthā vuttā.

Tattha mātā pitā<sup>11</sup> ca<sup>12</sup> te ti tava mātā pitā ca.<sup>13</sup>

Anukampassū ti anugaṇha anuddayam karohi. An-  
vādisāhi<sup>14</sup> no<sup>15</sup> ti ādisa<sup>16</sup> no ti amhākam. Tava dinne-  
nā ti tayā dinnena.

Tam sutvā thero gāthā paṭipajji. Tam dassetum

Thero caritvā piṇḍāya bhikkhū aññe ca dvādasā  
ekajjham sannipatimsu bhattavissattakāraṇā.<sup>17</sup> 9  
Thero sabbe pi<sup>18</sup> te āha: 'yathā laddham dadātha me  
saṅghabhattam karissāmi anukampāya nātinam'. 10

<sup>1</sup> attano, S. <sup>2</sup> kuruddino, B. S. <sup>3</sup> om. B.

<sup>4</sup> tiṭṭhanto, B. <sup>5</sup> koci na paṭi., S. S.

<sup>6</sup> therass' uddissayi ttāman ti, B.

<sup>7</sup> dassesi, B. <sup>8</sup> manasi akaritvā, B. <sup>9</sup> vevajjetvā, B.

<sup>10</sup> thero anvādisāhin (? vādisāhan) ti, S. S.

<sup>11</sup> om. S. <sup>12</sup> om. S. S. <sup>13</sup> ādisa, S. S.

<sup>14</sup> vassagga., M. D.; B.; vossagga, C.

<sup>15</sup> va, M. C. D.; B.

Niyātayimsu<sup>1</sup> therassa thero saṅghaṃ nimantayī  
 datvā anvādisi thero mātu pitu ca<sup>2</sup> bhātuno:  
 idaṃ me ñātināṃ hotu sukhitā hontu ñātayo. 11  
 Samanantarānuditṭhe<sup>3</sup> bhojanaṃ upapajjatha<sup>4</sup>  
 suciṃ paṇitaṃ sampannaṃ anekarasavyañjanaṃ  
 tato uddissati bhātā vannaṃ balavā sukhi:<sup>5</sup> 12  
 'Pahūtaṃ<sup>6</sup> bhojanaṃ bhante, passa naggāmhase<sup>7</sup> mayaṃ  
 tathā bhante parakkāma<sup>8</sup> yathā vatthaṃ labhāmhase'. 13  
 Thero saṅkarakūṭato<sup>9</sup> uccinitvāna nantake  
 pilotikaṃ paṭaṃ katvā saṅghe cātuddise adā. 14  
 Datvā anvādisi thero mātu pitu ca<sup>9</sup> bhātuno:  
 idaṃ me ñātināṃ hotu sukhitā hontu ñātayo. 15  
 Samanantarānuditṭhe<sup>3</sup> vatthāni upapajjimsu<sup>4</sup>  
 tato suvatthavasano therassa dassayi 'tumaṃ:<sup>10</sup> 16  
 'Yāvata<sup>11</sup> Nandarājassa vijitasmiṃ paṭicchadā<sup>12</sup>  
 tato bahutarā bhante vatthāni 'cchādanāni<sup>13</sup> no. 17  
 Koseyyakambaliyāni<sup>14</sup> khomakappāsiyāni<sup>15</sup> ca  
 vipulā ca mahagghā ca te c' ākāse 'valambare.<sup>16</sup> 18  
 Te mayaṃ paridahāma<sup>17</sup> yaṃ yaṃ hi manaso piyaṃ  
 tathā bhante parakkāma<sup>18</sup> yathā gehaṃ<sup>19</sup> labhāmhase'. 19

<sup>1</sup> °dayimsu, M. C. D.; B.

<sup>2</sup> pitu mātu ca, all MSS., but below where this phrase is quoted by the Commentary, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub> have mātu pitu ca.

<sup>3</sup> °taraṃ anu., M. C. D.; B.

<sup>4</sup> uppajj., S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>; udap., M. C. D.; B.

<sup>5</sup> bahutaṃ, M. C. D.; B. <sup>6</sup> naggamhase, M. C. D.; B.

<sup>7</sup> °kkama, M. C. D.; S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>8</sup> saṅkara., S<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> only S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub> have pitu mātu ca.

<sup>10</sup> therassa' uddissayi 'tumaṃ, M.; °yi ttāmaṃ, D.; B.; °piyathumaṃ, C. <sup>11</sup> S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub> insert before yāv.: vannaṃ balavā sukhi, but this proves to be an interpolation.

<sup>12</sup> °cchādā, all MSS. except M.; B.

<sup>13</sup> vatthān' acchād., M. C. D.; B.

<sup>14</sup> °kabalān' eva, B. <sup>15</sup> °sikāni, M. C. <sup>16</sup> °pal., M.; B.

<sup>17</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>, and continue: yaṃ hi manaso piyaṃ, whereas the other MSS. have yaṃ yaṃ hi manaso piyaṃ.

<sup>18</sup> parikkama, C. D.; S<sub>1</sub>; parikkamma, S<sub>2</sub>; parakkama, B.; parakkamma, M.

<sup>19</sup> gehe, M. C. D.; B.

Thero pappakuṭṭip katvā saṅghe cātuddise adā  
 datvā anvādisi thero mātu pitu ca bhātumo:  
 idaṃ me nātinam hotu sukhitaṃ hontu nātayo. 20  
 Samanantarānuditṭhe<sup>1</sup> gharāni upapajjimsu<sup>2</sup>  
 kūṭāgarā nivesanā<sup>3</sup> vibhattā bhāgasō mitā. 21  
 'Na manussesu idisā yādisā no gharā idha  
 api dibbesu yādisā tādīsā no gharā idha. 22  
 Daddaḷhamānā<sup>4</sup> ābhenti<sup>5</sup> samantā cāturo disā  
 tathā bhante parakkāma<sup>6</sup> yathā pānam labhāmhasē'. 23  
 Thero karakaṃ<sup>7</sup> pūretvā saṅghe cātuddise adā  
 datvā anvādisi — 20 24  
 Samanantarānuditṭhe<sup>1</sup> pāniyam upapajjatha<sup>8</sup>  
 gambhīrā caturassā ca pokkharāññā<sup>9</sup> sanimmitā<sup>10</sup> 25  
 Setodakā<sup>11</sup> supatitthā ca<sup>12</sup> sītā appaṭṭigandhiyā<sup>13</sup>  
 padumuppalasañchannā<sup>14</sup> vārikiṇṇakkhapūritā. 26  
 Tattha nahatvā pivitvā therassa paṭidassayum:  
 'pahūtaṃ pāniyam bhante, pādā<sup>15</sup> dukkhā phalanti<sup>16</sup> no. 27  
 Āhiṇḍamānā khañjama<sup>17</sup> sakkhare kusakaṇṭhake<sup>18</sup>  
 tathā<sup>19</sup> bhante parakkāma<sup>20</sup> yathā<sup>21</sup> yānam labhāmhasē'. 28  
 Thero sipātikaṃ<sup>22</sup> laddhā saṅghe cātuddise adā  
 datvā anvādisi<sup>23</sup> — 20 29  
 Samanantarānuditṭhe<sup>1</sup> peṭā rathena m-āgamum:  
 'anukampitamhā<sup>24</sup> bhaddante bhaddena chādanena ca 30

<sup>1</sup> °tarā anu.°, M. C. D.; B.      <sup>2</sup> udap.°, M. C. D.; B.;  
 uppajj.°, S. S.      <sup>3</sup> nivesāno, M. D.; B.; °vesāna ca, C.  
<sup>4</sup> daddaḷh.°, all MSS. exc. S<sub>2</sub>, which has daddaḷh.°.  
<sup>5</sup> ābhanti, C. D.; B.  
<sup>6</sup> parakkama, C. D.; B.; °kkamma, M.; S. S.  
<sup>7</sup> karakaṃ, M. D. D.; B.      <sup>8</sup> uda.°, M. C. D.; B.; upa-  
 pajji su, S<sub>2</sub>; uppajjimsu, S.  
<sup>9</sup> °rañño, M.      <sup>10</sup> suni.°, B.; sumāpita, M. C. D.  
<sup>11</sup> setakā, M. D.; B.; setūdakā, C.; sītūd.°, S. S.  
<sup>12</sup> om. M. C.      <sup>13</sup> °gandhikā, M.; B.  
<sup>14</sup> padumupph.°, S. S.      <sup>15</sup> pāpā, C. D.; S. S.  
<sup>16</sup> °jalanti, S. S.      <sup>17</sup> khañḍama, S.  
<sup>18</sup> °kaṇṭake, C. D.; B. S<sub>2</sub>; °kaṇḍake, M.      <sup>19</sup> tadā-yadā, S. S.  
<sup>20</sup> °kkamma, all MSS. exc. S<sub>2</sub> (°kkāma). B. (°kkama).  
<sup>21</sup> sidātikaṃ (ti.°, S<sub>1</sub>), S<sub>2</sub>, and both MSS. add from the  
 Commentary ekapaṭalam (°ṭilam, S<sub>1</sub>) upāhanam.  
<sup>22</sup> °dise, S. S<sub>2</sub>; sukhino, C.; sukhita, C.      <sup>23</sup> °kampiganhā, S. S.

Gharena<sup>1</sup> pānadānena<sup>2</sup> yānadānena c'ūbhayaṃ  
munikāruṇikam loke taṃ<sup>3</sup> bhante vanditum āgata' ti 31

gāthāyo<sup>4</sup> āhaṃsu.

Tattha thero caritvā piṇḍāyā ti piṇḍapātacārikāya.  
Bhikkhū aññe<sup>5</sup> ca dvādasā ti therena saha vasanta  
aññe<sup>6</sup> ca dvādasā<sup>6</sup> bhikkhū ekajjhaṃ ekato sannipatiṃsu.  
Kasmā ti ce?<sup>7</sup> Bhattavissattakāraṇā<sup>8</sup> ti<sup>9</sup> bhattakicca-  
kāraṇā bhuñjananimittam.

Te ti te bhikkhū. Yathā laddhan ti yaṃ yaṃ lad-  
dham. Dadāthā ti detha.

Niyātayimsū<sup>10</sup> ti adamsu. Saṅghaṃ nimantayī ti  
te<sup>11</sup> dvādasā bhikkhū saṅghuddesavasena taṃ bhattaṃ  
dātum nimantesi. Anvādisi ti tattha<sup>9</sup> yesaṃ anvādisi te  
dassetum Mātu pitu<sup>12</sup> ca bhātuno idam me nātinam hotu,  
sukhiṭā hontu nātayo ti vuttam.

Samanantarānudiṭṭhe<sup>13</sup> ti udisa samanantaram eva  
ca.<sup>9</sup> Bhojanaṃ upapajjathā<sup>14</sup> ti tesam petānaṃ bho-  
janaṃ upapajji.<sup>15</sup> Kīdisaṃ ti āha. Sucin ti ādi.

Tattha anekarasavyañjanaṃ ti nānārasehi vyañjanehi  
yuttam, atha vā anekarasam anekavyañjanaṃ ca. Tato ti  
bhojanalābhato pacchā. Uddissati bhātā ti bhātikabhūto  
peto<sup>16</sup> therassa attānaṃ dassesi. Vaṇṇavā balavā sukhi  
ti tena bhojanalābhena tāva-d-eva rūpasampanno bala-  
sampanno<sup>17</sup> sukhito ca<sup>17</sup> hutvā.

Pahūtam<sup>18</sup> bhojanaṃ bhante ti bhante tava dānā-  
nubhāvena<sup>19</sup> pahūtam<sup>18</sup> anappakam bhojanaṃ amhehi lad-  
dham. Passa naggāmhase ti olokehi, naggikā pana amha.  
Tasmā tathā bhante parakkāma<sup>20</sup> payogaṃ karohi.<sup>21</sup>  
Yathā<sup>22</sup> vatthaṃ labhāmhase ti yena pakarena yādisena

<sup>1</sup> ghāre, M. <sup>2</sup> pāniya.<sup>o</sup>, M. C. D.; B. <sup>3</sup> om. M.

<sup>4</sup> gātham, B. <sup>5</sup> añño, S.<sub>2</sub>. <sup>6</sup> S.<sub>1</sub> adds pi.

<sup>7</sup> om. S.<sub>1</sub>. S.<sub>2</sub>. <sup>8</sup> vīssagga.<sup>o</sup>, B. <sup>9</sup> om. B.

<sup>10</sup> oḍāyimsu, B. <sup>11</sup> B. adds eva. <sup>12</sup> pitu mātu, B.

<sup>13</sup> oṭarā anu.<sup>o</sup>, B. <sup>14</sup> uda.<sup>o</sup>, B.; uppajj.<sup>o</sup>, S.<sub>1</sub>. S.<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> uppajji, S.<sub>1</sub>. B. <sup>16</sup> S.<sub>1</sub>. S.<sub>2</sub> add me.

<sup>17</sup> va, B. <sup>18</sup> bahutam, B. <sup>19</sup> tavanubh.<sup>o</sup>, B.

<sup>20</sup> oḥkama, S.<sub>1</sub>; aparam pi, B. <sup>21</sup> S.<sub>1</sub>. S.<sub>2</sub> add ti.

<sup>22</sup> yadā, S.<sub>1</sub>. S.<sub>2</sub>.

payogena sabbe 'va mayam<sup>1</sup> vatthāni labheyyāma tathā vāyamā<sup>2</sup> ti attho.

Sanhākarakūṭato ti tattha tattha saṅkārattānato. Uccinitvānā ti gavesanavasena gahetvāna. Nantake ti chinnapariyante<sup>3</sup> chadditadussakhaṇḍe,<sup>4</sup> te pana yasmā khaṇḍabhūta pilotikā nāma honti. Tāhi ca<sup>5</sup> thero civarap katvā saṅghassa adāsi. Tasmā āha: pilotikam paṭam katvā saṅghe cātuddise adā ti. Tattha saṅghe cātuddise adā ti catūhi<sup>6</sup> disāhi āgatabhikkhusaṅghassa adāsi. Sampadānatthe hi idam bhumnavacanam.

Suvatthavasano ti sundaravatthavasano. Therassa<sup>7</sup> dassayi<sup>7</sup> 'tuman<sup>7</sup> ti<sup>7</sup> therassa attānam dassayi<sup>8</sup> dassesi pākato ahoṣi.

Paṭicchadā<sup>9</sup> ti<sup>9</sup> paṭicchādayati etthā ti paṭicchadā.

Kūṭāgarā nivesanā ti kūṭāgarabhūta tadaññā nivasanasāṅkhātā ca<sup>10</sup> gharā<sup>11</sup>, līṅgavipallāsavasena h'etaṃ vuttam. Vibhattā ti samacaturassa āyatavaṭṭasaṅgāhādivasena vibhattā. Bhāgaso mitā ti bhāgena paricchinā.

No ti amhākam. Idhā ti imasmim petaloke. Api dibbesū<sup>12</sup> ti api ti nipātamattam, dibbesū ti etesu devalokesū ti attho.

Karakan<sup>13</sup> ti dhammakarakam.<sup>14</sup> Pūretvā<sup>15</sup> ti udakassa pūretvā.<sup>15</sup>

Vārikiṇjakkhapūritā ti tattha tattha vārimatthake padumuppalādinam kesarabhārehi<sup>16</sup> saṅchāditavasena<sup>17</sup> pūritā.

Phalanti ti pupphanti paṇhikapariyantādisu vidāleni<sup>18</sup> ti attho.

Āhinḍamānā ti vicaramānā. Khañjāmā ti khañjana-

<sup>1</sup> mayham, B. <sup>2</sup> vāyamathā, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> pi na cariyante, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> chaddhita.<sup>o</sup>, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>; chaṭṭita.<sup>o</sup>, B. <sup>5</sup> om. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> B. adds pi. <sup>7</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>; therass' uddisayi ttaman ti, B.

<sup>8</sup> uddissayi, B. <sup>9</sup> om. all MSS. <sup>10</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>. B.

<sup>11</sup> B. adds 'va. <sup>12</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>13</sup> karapan, B.

<sup>14</sup> 'karapan, B. <sup>15</sup> puritvā, B.

<sup>16</sup> 'bhāgehi, B. <sup>17</sup> saṅchādāna.<sup>o</sup>, B.

<sup>18</sup> vidāsentī, S<sub>1</sub>; (?yenti, S<sub>2</sub>).

vasena gacchāma. Sakkhare kusakkaṇṭhake ti sakkhara-  
ravati<sup>1</sup> kusakkaṇṭhakavati<sup>2</sup> ca bhūmibhāge sakkhare kusa-  
kaṇṭhake<sup>3</sup> ca, akkamantā ti attho. Yānan ti rathavayhā-  
dikam yam kiñci yānam.

Sipātikan ti ekapaṭalam upāhanam.

Rathena m-āgamun ti ma-kāro padasandhikaro.  
Rathena āgacchipsu.

Ubhayan ti ubhayena dānena yānadānena c'eva bhaddādi-  
catupaccayadānena ca. Pāṇiyadānena h'ettha bhesajja-  
dānam pi saṅgahitam.

Sesam heṭṭhā vuttanayattā vuttānam eva.<sup>3</sup>

Thero tam pavuttim Bhagavato ārocesi. Bhagavā tam  
attham atthupattim katvā 'yathā ime etarahi evam tvam  
pi ito anantarāṭṭe attabhāve peto hutvā mahādukkham  
ambhavi' ti vatvā therena yācito Suttapetavattum<sup>4</sup>  
kathetvā sampattaparisāya dhammam desesi. Tam sutvā  
mahājano saṅgātasamvego dānasilādipuñṇakammanirato  
ahosi.<sup>5</sup>

Sanuvāsipetavattuvannā.<sup>6</sup>

### III, 3.

Veluriyatham bham ruciram pabhassaran ti.  
Idam Satthari Savatthiyam viharante aññataram petim  
ārabbha vuttam. Atite kira Kassapassa bhagavato kāle  
aññatarā itthi silācārasampannā kalyāṇamittasannissayena  
sāsane abhippasannā suvibhattavicittathambasopānabhū-  
mitalam ativiya dassaniyam ekam āvāsam katvā<sup>7</sup> tattha  
bhikkhū nisdāpetvā paṇitena āhārena parivisitvā bhikkhu-  
saṅghassa nīyādesi. Sā aparena samayena kalam katvā  
aññassa pāpakammassa vasena Himavāti pabbatarāje  
Rathakāradaḥam nissāya vimānapeti hutvā nibbatti. Tassa<sup>8</sup>  
saṅghassa āvāsadānapuñṇānubhāvena sabbaratanamayam  
ulāram ativiya samantato pāsādikamanohararamaniyam

<sup>1</sup> om. S., S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>2</sup> °kaṇḍaka°, B.; °kaṇḍuke°, S<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> vuttanayattānam eva, S<sub>2</sub>; B. adds ti. <sup>4</sup> Putta°, S<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> all MSS. add ti. <sup>6</sup> Sāpa°, B. <sup>7</sup> katvāna, B.

<sup>8</sup> tassa, so all MSS.



pokkharaniyam<sup>1</sup> Nandanavanasadisam upasobhitam<sup>2</sup> vimā-  
nam nibbatti sayā ca suvaṇṇavanna<sup>3</sup> abhirūpā dassaniyā  
pāsādikā ahoṣi. Tattha purisehi vinā<sup>4</sup> dibbasampattiṃ  
anubhavanti vasati.<sup>5</sup> Tassā<sup>6</sup> digharattam nippurisāya  
vasantiyā anabhirati<sup>7</sup> uppannā. Sā ukkaṇṭhitā lutvā  
'atth' eso upāyo' ti cintetvā dibbāni ambapakkāni nadiyam  
pakkhipati. Sabbam Kammaṇḍapetavattusmiṃ āgata-  
mayen' eva veditabbam. Idha pana Bārāṇasivāsi eko  
mānava<sup>8</sup> Gaṅgāyam tesu<sup>9</sup> ekam<sup>10</sup> ambaphalam disvā tassa  
ca<sup>11</sup> sambhavam gavesanto anukkamena<sup>12</sup> gantvā tam na  
disvā<sup>13</sup> tadanusārena tassā vasanaṭṭhānam gato. Tam  
disvā attano vasanaṭṭhānam netvā paṭisaṇṭhāram karonti<sup>14</sup>  
nisīdi. So tassā vasanaṭṭhānassa sampattiṃ disvā pucchanto

Veluriyathambam ruciram pabhassaram  
vīmānam āruhya<sup>15</sup> anekacittam  
tatth' acchasi devi mahānubhāve  
pathaddhani<sup>16</sup> pannaṣare va cando. 1  
Vanno ca te kanakassa<sup>17</sup> sannibho  
uttattarūpo<sup>18</sup> bhūsadassaneyyo<sup>19</sup>  
pallaṅkasetṭhe atule nisinnā  
ekā tuyam natthi ca tuyham sāmiko. 2  
Imā ca<sup>20</sup> te pokkharāṇi samantā<sup>21</sup>  
pahūtamālyā<sup>22</sup> bahupunḍarikā  
suvaṇṇacunnehi samant' otatā<sup>23</sup>  
na tattha paṅko paṇṇako ca vijjati. 3  
Hamsā pi me dassaniyā manoramā

<sup>1</sup> °ni, B.; °niyam, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>2</sup> rūpasobhitam, B. <sup>3</sup> suvaṇṇa, S.  
<sup>4</sup> B. adds 'va. <sup>5</sup> viharati, B. <sup>6</sup> B. adds tattha.  
<sup>7</sup> arati, B. <sup>8</sup> mānava, B.  
<sup>9</sup> Gaṅgāyatresu, B. <sup>10</sup> etam, B. <sup>11</sup> om. B.  
<sup>12</sup> B. adds tam thānam. <sup>13</sup> tam nadi, S<sub>2</sub>; nadi disvā, B.  
<sup>14</sup> karonto, B. <sup>15</sup> āruhyam, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>16</sup> samantato  
(°tano, C.), M. <sup>17</sup> kanaka, C.; B. <sup>18</sup> uggatta°, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>;  
uttatta°, M. C. D.; B. <sup>19</sup> °niyo, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>20</sup> pi, B.  
<sup>21</sup> pokkharāṇi samantato, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>; °niṇā samantato, C. D.  
<sup>22</sup> bahutamālyā, M. C. D.; B.; pahūtamāsā (°māssā, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>).  
<sup>23</sup> samantam ottatā, M. D.; B.; otatā, C.; samantam  
otakā, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.

udakasmim anupariyanti<sup>1</sup> sabbadā  
 samayya<sup>2</sup> vaggūpanadanti<sup>3</sup> sabbe  
 vindussarā<sup>4</sup> dundubhūnam<sup>5</sup> va ghoso. 4  
 Daddaḷhamānū<sup>6</sup> yasasā yasassini  
 nāvāya ca<sup>7</sup> tvaṃ avalamba tiṭṭhasi  
 āḷarapamhe<sup>8</sup> hasite piyavade  
 sabbaṅgakalyāṇi bhusaṃ virocasi. 5  
 Idaṃ vimānaṃ virajaṃ same ṭhitam  
 uyyānavantaṃ<sup>9</sup> ratinandivaḍḍhanaṃ<sup>10</sup>  
 icchām' ahaṃ<sup>11</sup> nāri anomadassane  
 tayā saha nandane idha moditun ti 6

imā gāthā abhāsi.

Tattha tatthā ti tasmiṃ vimāne. Acchasi ti icchi-  
 ticchitakāle nisīdasi vasasi.<sup>12</sup> Devī ti taṃ ālapati.  
 Mahānubhāve ti mahatā dibbanubhāvena samannāgate.  
 Pathaddhani ti attano pathabhūte addhani gaganatala-  
 magge<sup>13</sup> ti attho. Pannarase va cando<sup>14</sup> ti punna-  
 māsiyaṃ paripunnamaṇḍalo cando viya vijjotamānā ti attho.

Vaṇṇo ca<sup>15</sup> te kanakassa sannibho<sup>16</sup> ti tava vaṇṇo  
 uttattasiṅṡsuvaṇṇena<sup>17</sup> sadiso ativiya manoharo. Tenāha:  
 uggatarūpo<sup>18</sup> bhūsadassaneyyo<sup>19</sup> ti. Atule ti mahārahe,  
 atule ti<sup>20</sup> vā devatāya ālapanam, asadisarūpe ti attho.  
 Natthi<sup>21</sup> ca<sup>22</sup> tuyhaṃ sāmiko ti sāmiko ca tuyhaṃ<sup>23</sup>  
 natthi.

Pahūtamālyā<sup>24</sup> ti kamalakūyalayādi-bahuvivīdhakusuma-

<sup>1</sup> °cariyanti, S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>2</sup> samaya, M. D.; B.; °yā, C.

<sup>3</sup> vaggu (vaggū, M.) upanadanti, M. C. D.; vatthu, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> viddussarā, S<sub>1</sub>; bindu.°, M. C. D.; B.

<sup>5</sup> dudrā.°, B.; dudra.°, M. <sup>6</sup> daddall.°, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>8</sup> āḷarasamhe, C.; B.; āḷaracamhe, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> °vanam, M. C. D.; B. <sup>10</sup> °nanda.°, C. D.; B.

<sup>11</sup> icchām' ahaṃ; C. D.; B.; tam, M.; te, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> om. B. <sup>13</sup> °matte, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> candimā, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>15</sup> pi, S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>16</sup> kanakasan.°, B.

<sup>17</sup> uttatta.°, B.; uttagga.°, S<sub>1</sub>; uggatta.°, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>18</sup> °dassaneyyā, S<sub>1</sub>. B.; °niyā, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>19</sup> hi, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>20</sup> atthi, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>21</sup> om. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>22</sup> bahutamālyā, B.; pahūtamāssā, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

vatiyo. Suvannacuppehi<sup>1</sup> ti suvannavālikāhi. Samant<sup>2</sup> otatā<sup>3</sup> ti samantato okinnā. Tatthā ti tāsū pokkharāṇīsu. Paṅko paṇṇako cā ti kaddamo vā udakacchikkhalo<sup>4</sup> vā na vijjati.

Hamsā pi me dassaniyā manoramā ti ime hamsā dassanasukhā manoramā ca. Anupariyanti ti anuvicāranti.<sup>5</sup> Sabbadā ti sabbesu utūsu. Samayyā<sup>6</sup> ti saṅgama. Vaggū ti madhuram. Upanadanti ti vikūjanti.<sup>7</sup> Vindussarā<sup>8</sup> ti avissatṭhassarā<sup>9</sup> sampiṇḍitassarā. Dundubhinam<sup>10</sup> va ghoso ti vagguvindussarabhāvena dundubhinam<sup>11</sup> viya tava pokkharāṇiyam hamsānam ghoso ti attho.

Daddaḥhamānā<sup>12</sup> ti ativiya abhijalanti. Yasasā ti deviddhiyā. Nāvāyā ti doniyam, pokkharāṇiyam hi paduminisuvannānāvāya mahārahe pallaṅke nisiditvā udakakīḷam kilanti<sup>13</sup> disvā evam āha. Avalambā ti olambitvā apassena apassāya. Tiṭṭhasi ti<sup>14</sup> idaṃ tṭhāna-saddassa<sup>15</sup> gatinivatti-atthattā gatiyā ca<sup>16</sup> paṭikkhepavacanam, nisajjasi<sup>17</sup> ti vā pātho, nisidasi tvev'assa attho datṭhabbo. Ālārapamhe<sup>18</sup> ti vellitadighanīlapamukhe. Hasite ti hasitavati hasitamukhī.<sup>19</sup> Piyavade ti piyabhāsini.<sup>20</sup> Sabbaṅgakalyāṇi ti sabbehi āgehi sundare sobhapa-sabbaṅgapaccāṅgi ti<sup>21</sup> attho. Virocasi ti virajasi.<sup>22</sup>

Virajan ti vigatarajam niddosam. Same tṭhitan ti same bhūmibhāge tṭhitam caturamsaso hitāya vā<sup>23</sup> samabhāge tṭhitam samantabhaddakan ti attho. Uyyānavantan ti Nandanavanasadisam. Ratinandivaḍḍhanan<sup>24</sup> ti ratīṇi

<sup>1</sup> sovanna°, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>2</sup> samantam ottatā, B.; samāgam otakā, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>3</sup> °cchikkhalo, S<sub>2</sub>; °picchillo, B. <sup>4</sup> °caranti, B.

<sup>5</sup> samayā, B. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>6</sup> °kujenti, B.

<sup>7</sup> vidussarā, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>; bindussarā, B.

<sup>8</sup> avisatassarā, B.; vissaddhasarā, S<sub>2</sub>; bhavissatṭhasarā, S<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> dudra°, B. <sup>10</sup> daddaḥh°, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>; daddaḥh°, B.

<sup>11</sup> kilanti ti, B. <sup>12</sup> B. adds ca.

<sup>13</sup> dāna°, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>14</sup> om. B. <sup>15</sup> nisajjayati, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>,

and continue: nisidasi tvev'assa attho datṭhabbo, B.

<sup>16</sup> °samhe, B.; ālāracamhe, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>17</sup> hasitamahāhasita-

pakhe, B. <sup>18</sup> °bhāṇini, B. <sup>19</sup> °paccāṅgāhi, B.

<sup>20</sup> virojasi, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>; °rocesi, B. <sup>21</sup> ratinanda°, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

ca nandiñ ca<sup>1</sup> vaḍḍhatī ti ratinandivaḍḍhanam<sup>2</sup> sukhassa  
ca pītiyā ca samvaḍḍhanan ti attho. Nāri ti tassā āla-  
panam. Anomadassane ti paripunnāgatāya<sup>3</sup> nandana-  
dassane.<sup>4</sup> Nandaneti nandakare. Idhā ti Nandanavane  
vimāne vā. Moditun ti abhiraṃsitun icchāmi ti yojanā.

Evam pana tena mānavena<sup>5</sup> vutte sā vimānadevatā<sup>6</sup>  
tassa paṭivacanam denti

Karohi<sup>7</sup> kammaṃ idha<sup>8</sup> vedaniyaṃ  
cittañ ca te idha natan<sup>9</sup> bhavatu  
katvāna kammaṃ idha vedaniyaṃ<sup>10</sup>  
evam mamaṃ<sup>11</sup> lacchasi kāmakāminin<sup>12</sup> ti 7

gātham āha.

Tattha karohi kammaṃ idha vedaniyaṃ ti idha  
imasmim dibbatthāne vipaccanakavipākādayakam kusala-  
kammaṃ<sup>13</sup> karohi pasaveyyāsi. Idha natan<sup>14</sup> ti idh'  
upanatan<sup>15</sup> idha ninnan<sup>16</sup> ti vā pāṭho imasmim thāne  
ninnaponapabbhāram tava cittaṃ bhavatu hotu. Maman  
ti mam. Lacchasi ti labhissasi.

So mānavo<sup>17</sup> tassā vimānapetiyaṃ vacanam sutvā tato  
manussapatham gato tattha cittaṃ paṇidhāya tajjam puñña-  
kammaṃ katvā na cirass' eva kalam katvā tattha nibbatti.  
Tassā petiyaṃ sahavyatam tam attham pakāsento saṅgītikāra

Sādhū ti so tassā paṭisunitvā  
akāsi kammaṃ sahavedaniyaṃ<sup>18</sup>  
katvāna kammaṃ tahiṃ vedaniyaṃ  
uppajji<sup>19</sup> mānavo<sup>20</sup> tassā sahavyatan ti 8

osānagātham āhamsu.

<sup>1</sup> nandañ ca, S<sub>2</sub>; nandanañ ca, S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>2</sup> ratinanda°, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> °aṅgapaccāgatāya, B.

<sup>4</sup> ānandana°, S<sub>2</sub>; anuna°, B. <sup>5</sup> māna°, B.

<sup>6</sup> vimānapeti°, B. <sup>7</sup> karomi, S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>8</sup> tahi, M.

<sup>9</sup> nitun, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>; natan ca hotu, M. C.

<sup>10</sup> modaniyaṃ, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>11</sup> mama, B.

<sup>12</sup> °kāminan, M.; S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>13</sup> kusalam, B.

<sup>14</sup> nitan, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>15</sup> idh' upanitan, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> idha nitan, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>17</sup> mānavo, B.

<sup>18</sup> tahi ved°, M. D.; B. <sup>19</sup> upapajji, B. <sup>20</sup> mānavo, M. C. D.; B.

Tattha sādhu ti sampaticchane nipāto. Tassā ti<sup>1</sup> vimānapetiya. Paṭisunivā ti tassā vacanaṃ sampaticchitvā. Tahiṃ vedaniyaṃ ti tasmiṃ vimāne taya<sup>2</sup> saddhiṃ veditabbam sukhavipākam kusalakammaṃ. Sahavyatan ti sahabhāvaṃ. So mānava<sup>3</sup> tassā sahavyatan uppajji<sup>4</sup> ti yojana<sup>5</sup>.

Evam tesu tattha cirakālaṃ dibbasampattiṃ anubhavantesu puriso kammaṃsa parikkhayena kālaṃ akāsi. Itthi pana attano puññakammassa khettagatabhāvena ekaṃ buddhantaram tattha paripuṇṇam katvā vasi. Atha amhākaṃ Bhagavati loke uppajjitvā pavattitapavaradhammacakke<sup>6</sup> anukkamena Jetavane viharante āyasmā<sup>7</sup> Mahā-moggallāno ekadivasam pabbatacārikaṃ caramāno tam vimānaṃ<sup>8</sup> ca<sup>9</sup> vimānapetiṃ ca disvā Veluriyathambaṃ ruciraṃ pabhassaraṃ ti ādikahi gāthāhi pucchi. Sā c'assa ādito paṭṭhāya sabbaṃ attano pavuttiṃ ārocesi. Tam sutvā therō Sāvattiṃ āgantvā<sup>9</sup> Bhagavato ārocesi. Bhagavā tam atthaṃ atthupattiṃ katvā sampattaparisaṃsa dhammaṃ desesi. Tam sutvā mahājano dānādini puññāni katvā dhammanirato ahosi.<sup>10</sup>

Rathakārapetavattuvannā.

### III, 4.

Bhūsāni eko sāliṃ punāpare ti. Idam Satthari Sāvattiyaṃ viharante cattāro pete ārabha vuttaṃ. Sāvattiya kira avidūre aññatarasmim gāmake eko kūtavanijo kūtamanādihi jvitaṃ kappesi. So sālipalāse gaheva tambamattikāya paribhāvitāya garutare katvā rattasālhi saddhiṃ missetvā vikkiṃ. Tassa putto 'gharam āgantānaṃ<sup>11</sup> mama mittasubhajjanaṃ sammānaṃ na karoti' ti kupito yoggacammaṃ<sup>12</sup> gaheva mātu sise pahāraṃ adāsi. Tassa

<sup>1</sup> S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub> add tassā. <sup>2</sup> petāya, B. <sup>3</sup> mānava, B.

<sup>4</sup> uppajjati, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>; upapajji, B.

<sup>5</sup> B. adds sesam uttānaṃ eva. <sup>6</sup> pavattitavara°, B.

<sup>7</sup> atthāy°, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>8</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>9</sup> gantvā, B.

<sup>10</sup> B. adds ti. <sup>11</sup> āgantvā, B. <sup>12</sup> yuga°, B.

sunisā sabbesaṃ atthāya ṭhapitamamsaṃ corikāya<sup>1</sup> khāditvā puna tehi anuyuñjīyamānā 'sace mayā<sup>2</sup> tam mamsaṃ khāditam, bhava bhava attano piṭṭhimamsaṃ kantitvā<sup>3</sup> tam khādeyyan' ti sapatham akāsi. Bhariyā pan' assa<sup>4</sup> kiñci-d-eva upakaraṇaṃ yūcantānaṃ natthi ti vatvā tehi nippi-  
liyamānā 'sace santaṃ natthi ti vadāmi, jātajātaṭṭhāne<sup>4</sup> gūṭhabhakkhā bhaveyyan' ti musāvādena sapatham akāsi. Te cattāro janā aparena samāyena kūlaṃ katvā Viñjhāṭa-  
viyaṃ petā hutvā nibbattiṃsu. Tattha kūṭavāpiḷo kamma-  
phalena pajjalantaṃ bhūsaṃ ubhoḷi hatthehi gahetvā attano matthake ākiritvā mahādukkhaṃ anubhavati. Tassa putto ayomayehi muggarehi sayam eva attano sisaṃ bhinditvā anappakaṃ dukkhaṃ paccanubhoti. Tassa sunisā kammaphalena sunisitehi ativiyaṃ pulāyatehi nakhehi attano piṭṭhimamsāni okantitvā<sup>5</sup> okantitvā khādanti aparimitaṃ dukkhaṃ anubhavati. Tassa bhariyāya su-  
gandhaṃ suvisuddhaṃ apagatakalakaṃ sālibhattaṃ upaṇi-  
tamattaṃ eva nānavidhākimikulākulaṃ paramaduggandha-  
jegucchagūṭhaṃ sampajjati. Tam sā ubhoḷi hatthehi pariggahetvā bhuñjanti mahādukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evaṃ tesu catūsu janesu petesu nibbattitvā mahādukkhaṃ anubhavantesu āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno pabbatacārikaṃ caranto ekadivasaṃ<sup>6</sup> tam ṭhānaṃ patto te<sup>7</sup> disvā

Bhūsāni eko<sup>8</sup> sālim punāparo<sup>9</sup>  
ayaṇ ca<sup>10</sup> nāri sakamamsalohitaṃ  
tvaṇ<sup>11</sup> ca gūṭhaṃ asuci-akantikaṃ<sup>12</sup>  
paribhuñjasi kissa ayaṃ vipāko ti

1

imāya<sup>1</sup> gāthāya tehi katakammaṃ pucchi.

Tattha bhūsāni ti palāsāni. Eko<sup>13</sup> ti ekato.<sup>14</sup> Sālin  
ti sāliṇo. Sāmi-atthe h'etaṃ upayogavacanaṃ. Sāliṇo

<sup>1</sup> om. B.    <sup>2</sup> mayam, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.    <sup>3</sup> kantitvā, B.  
<sup>4</sup> jātaṭṭhāne, B.    <sup>5</sup> kantitvā, B., but only once.    <sup>6</sup> B. adds ca.  
<sup>7</sup> tato pete, S<sub>1</sub>; tato te pete, S<sub>2</sub>.  
<sup>8</sup> eke, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.    <sup>9</sup> pare, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.  
<sup>10</sup> aññā, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.    <sup>11</sup> tvaṇ, C. D.; S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. B.  
<sup>12</sup> akantaṃ, M.; B.    <sup>13</sup> eke, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.    <sup>14</sup> eko, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.



palāsāni pajjalantāni attano sīse avakirati<sup>1</sup> ti adhippāyo. Punāparo ti puna aparo, yo hi so mātu sīsaṃ paharati so ayomuggarehi attano sīsaṃ paharivā sīsabhedam pāpunāti.<sup>2</sup> Tam<sup>3</sup> sandhāya<sup>4</sup> vadati<sup>5</sup> sakamaṃsalohitan ti attano piṭṭhimamsalohitaṃ ca paribhuñjati ti yojanā. Akanti-kan<sup>6</sup> ti akantaṃ<sup>7</sup> amanāpaṃ jegucchaṃ. Kissa ayam vipāko ti katamassa pāpakammassa idaṃ phalaṃ yaṃ<sup>8</sup> idāni tumhehi paccanubhaviyati ti attho.

Evam therena<sup>9</sup> tehi katakamme<sup>10</sup> pucchite kūṭavāṇijassa bhariyā sabbehi tehi katakammaṃ ācikkhanti

Ayam pure mātaram himsati  
ayam pana kūṭavāṇijo  
ayam mamsāni khādīvā  
musāvādena vañceti.<sup>8</sup>

2

Ahaṃ manussesu manussabhūtā  
agāriṇi sabbakulassa<sup>9</sup> issarā  
santesu parigūhāmi<sup>10</sup> mā ca<sup>11</sup> kiñci ito adam  
musāvādena chāдеми 'natthi etaṃ mama<sup>12</sup> gehe,<sup>13</sup>  
sace santaṃ nigūhāmi<sup>14</sup> gūtho me hotu bhojanam'. 8  
Tassa kammavipākena musāvādassa c'ūbhayaṃ  
sugandhasālino bhattaṃ gūthaṃ me parivattati. 4  
Avañjhāni<sup>15</sup> ca kammāni na hi kammaṃ vinassati  
duggandhaṃ kiminaṃ mīhaṃ bhuñjāmi ca pivāmi cā ti 5

gāthā abhāsi.

Tattha ayan ti puttaṃ dassenti vadati. Himsati ti thāmena paribādheti muggarena paharati<sup>16</sup> ti attho. Kūṭavāṇijo ti bālavāṇijo vañcanāya vaṇijjakārako<sup>17</sup> ti

<sup>1</sup> °kirayati, B.    <sup>2</sup> °paro, B.

<sup>3</sup> sīsabhedapāpunathanagato, B.    <sup>4</sup> om. B.

<sup>5</sup> akantaṃ, B.    <sup>6</sup> tena, S.    <sup>7</sup> °kammaṃ, B.

<sup>8</sup> °si, M. C. D.    <sup>9</sup> kulassa, S. S.

<sup>10</sup> °guhāmi, M. D.; B.; °guyhemi, S. S.    <sup>11</sup> om. S.

<sup>12</sup> mamaṃ, M.    <sup>13</sup> ito, C. D.; iti, M.

<sup>14</sup> °guhāmi, D.; °guyāmi, B.; °guyhāmi, S. S.

<sup>15</sup> avañjhāni, M.; avañjāni, C.; B.; avañcāni, D.; avajjāni, S. S.    <sup>16</sup> pahari, S. S.    <sup>17</sup> vaṇijjako, B.

attho. Mamsāni khāditvā ti parehi sādharāṇaṃ mamsaṃ sayam<sup>1</sup> eva<sup>2</sup> khāditvā nāhaṃ<sup>3</sup> khādāmi ti musāvādena<sup>3</sup> vañcesi.

Agāriṇi ti gehasāmini. Santesū ti vijjamānesv eva<sup>4</sup> parehi yācita-upakaraṇesu. Parigūhāmi<sup>5</sup> ti paṭicchā-demi.<sup>6</sup> Kālavipallāsena h'etaṃ vuttaṃ. Mā ca kiñci ito adan ti ito mama santakato kiñci mattam pi atthikassa parassa na adāsi. Chādemī ti natthi etaṃ mama gehe ti musāvādena chādesi.

Gūthaṃ me parivattati ti sugandhasālibhattam mayhaṃ kammavasena gūthabhāvena parivattati pariṇamati.

Avañjhāni<sup>7</sup> ti amoghāni anipphalāni. Na hi kammaṃ vinassati ti hetupacitaṃ<sup>8</sup> kammaṃ phalaṃ adatvā na hi vinassati. Kimīnaṃ ti kimivantaṃ sañjātakimikulam. Milhan ti gūthaṃ.

Sesaṃ heṭṭhā vuttanayattā uttānam eva.<sup>9</sup>

Evam thero tassā petiyā vacanaṃ sutvā taṃ pavuttim Bhagavato ārocesi. Bhagavā taṃ attham atthupattim katvā sampattaparisaṃ dhammaṃ desesi. Sā desanā mahājanassa sātthikā ahosi.<sup>10</sup>

Bhūsapetavattuvannaṃ.

### III, 5.

Accherarūpaṃ Sugatassa nāṇaṃ ti. Idam<sup>11</sup> Kumārapetavattthum. Tassa kā<sup>12</sup> uppatti? Sāvattthiyaṃ kira bahū upāsakā dhammagāṇā hutvā nagare mahantaṃ maṇḍapaṃ karetvā taṃ nānāvāṇṇehi vatthehi alaṅkaritvā kālass' eva Satthāraṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca nimantetvā mahārahavarapaccattharaṇatthatesu āsanesu buddhappa-mukhabbhikkhusaṅghaṃ nisidāpetvā gandhapupphādīhi pū-

<sup>1</sup> om. B. <sup>2</sup> na, B. <sup>3</sup> S<sub>1</sub> adds te.

<sup>4</sup> 'mānass' eva, S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>5</sup> 'guyhāmi, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> 'desi, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>7</sup> avajjāni, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>8</sup> katup.<sup>o</sup>, B.

<sup>9</sup> uttāyam eva, S<sub>1</sub>; B. adds ti. <sup>10</sup> all MSS. add ti.

<sup>11</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>12</sup> om. B. S<sub>1</sub>.

jetvā<sup>1</sup> mahādānaṃ pavattenti. Taṃ disvā aññataro maccheramalapariyuṭṭhitacitto puriso taṃ sakkāraṃ asahamāno evaṃ āha: 'varam etaṃ sabbaṃ<sup>2</sup> saṅkārakūṭe chaḍḍitaṃ, na tveva imesaṃ muṇḍakānaṃ dinnan' ti. Taṃ sutvā upāsukā samviggamānasā 'bhāriyaṃ vata iminā purisena pāpaṃ pasutaṃ, yena evaṃ buddhappamukhe bhikkhusaṅghe aparaddhan' ti taṃ atthaṃ tassa mātuyā ārocetvā 'gaccha<sup>3</sup> sasāvaka-saṅghaṃ<sup>4</sup> Bhagavantaṃ khamāpehi' ti āhamsu. Sā sādhu ti paṭisūritvā puttāṃ santaḥjenti saññāpetvā Bhagavantaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca upasaṅkamitvā puttēna kataṃ accayaṃ desenti khamāpetvā Bhagavato bhikkhusaṅghassa ca sattāhaṃ yāgudānena pūjaṃ akāsi. Tassā putto na cirass' eva kālaṃ katvā kiliṭṭhakamma-upajiviniyā gaṇikāya kucchiyaṃ nibbatti. Sā ca naṃ jātamatthaṃ yeva dārako ti ñatvā susāne chaḍḍāpesi. So tattha attano puññabalen' eva<sup>5</sup> gahitārakkho kenaci anupadduto mātu aṅke viya sukhaṃ supi. Devatā tassa ārakkhaṃ gaṇhiṃsū ti vadanti. Atha Bhagavā paccūsa-velāyaṃ mahākaruṇāsamaṇāpattito vuṭṭhāya buddhacakkhunā lokāṃ olokento<sup>6</sup> taṃ dārakaṃ sīvathikāya<sup>7</sup> chaḍḍitaṃ disvā suriyuggamanavelāya sīvathikaṃ āgamāsi. 'Sattā idhagato, kāraṇen' ettha<sup>8</sup> bhavitabban' ti mahājano sannipati. Bhagavā sannipatitaparisaṃ 'nāyaṃ dārako oñātabbo<sup>9</sup> yadi pi idāni susāne chaḍḍito anātho ṭhito, āyatim pana diṭṭhe yeva<sup>10</sup> dhāme abhisamparāyaṇā ca ulārasampattim paṭilabhissati' ti vatvā tehi manussehi 'kin nu kho bhante iminā<sup>11</sup> purimajātiyaṃ kataṃ kammaṃ' ti puṭṭho 'buddhappamukhassa bhikkhusaṅghassa pūjaṃ akāsi janatā ulāraṃ,<sup>12</sup> tatr' assa cittassa<sup>13</sup> ahu aññathattaṃ<sup>14</sup> vācaṃ abhāsi pharusam asabbhin' ti ādinā tena dārakena kataṃ kammaṃ āyatim pattabbasampattiṃ ca pakāsetvā sannipatitaparisaṃ ajjhāsayanurūpaṃ dhammaṃ kathetvā upari sāmukkamsikaṃ dhammadesanaṃ akāsi. Saccapariyosāne

<sup>1</sup> pūjitvā, B.    <sup>2</sup> B. adds sakkāraṃ.    <sup>3</sup> gacchasi, S.; B. adds tvam.    <sup>4</sup> sāvaka., S.    <sup>5</sup> °balena, B.  
<sup>6</sup> volokento, B.    <sup>7</sup> °kāyaṃ, S.    <sup>8</sup> kāraṇ' evatthā, S.  
<sup>9</sup> oñāpetabbaṃ, B.    <sup>10</sup> diṭṭh' eva, B.    <sup>11</sup> om. B.  
<sup>12</sup> ulāra, B.    <sup>13</sup> cittā, B.    <sup>14</sup> °thatthaṃ, B. S.

caturāstiyā pānasahassānaṃ dhammābhisamayo ahosi. Tañ ca dārakaṃ āstikoṭivibhavo eko kuṭimbiko<sup>1</sup> 'Bhagavato sammukhā<sup>2</sup> 'va mama<sup>3</sup> putto<sup>4</sup> ti aggahesi. Bhagavā 'etta-kena ayaṃ dārako rakkhito mahājanassa ca anuggaho kato<sup>5</sup> ti vihāraṃ agamāsi. So aparena samayena tasmim kuṭimbike<sup>6</sup> kalakate<sup>7</sup> tena<sup>8</sup> nīyaditaṃ dhanam paṭipajjitvā kuṭumbam saṅghapento tasmim nagare yeva mahāvibhavo gahapati hutvā dānādipuññānirato ahosi. Ath' ekadivasaṃ bhikkhū dhammasabbhāyaṃ katham samuṭṭhāpesum 'aho nūna Satthā sattesu anukampako, so pi nāma dārako tadā anātho ṭhito etarahi mahatiṃ sampattiṃ paccanubhavati ulārāni ca puññāni karoti<sup>9</sup> ti. Tam sutvā Satthā 'na bhikkhave tassa ettakā<sup>10</sup> 'va sampatti atha kho āyupariyo-sāne<sup>11</sup> Tāvatisabbhavane<sup>12</sup> Sakkassa devarañño putto hutvā nibbattissati mahatiṃ ca dibbasampattiṃ paṭilabbissati<sup>13</sup> ti vyākāsi. Tam sutvā bhikkhū mahājano ca idaṃ kira kāraṇam disvā 'dighadassī Bhagavā jātamattass<sup>14</sup> eva tassa<sup>15</sup> āmakasusāne chaḍḍitassa tattha gantvā sangahaṃ akāsi<sup>16</sup> ti Satthu nāpavisesaṃ thometvā tasmim atthabbhāve tassa pavuttiṃ kathesum. Tam atthaṃ dīpentā saṅgitikā

Accherārūpaṃ Sugatassa nānaṃ  
Satthā yathā puggalaṃ vyākāsi:  
ussannapuññāpi bhavanti<sup>17</sup> h'eke<sup>18</sup>  
parittapuññāpi bhavanti<sup>19</sup> h'eke.<sup>20</sup>  
Ayaṃ kumāro sīvathikāya chaḍḍito  
aṅgutthasnehena yāpesi rattim,  
na yakkhabhūta na sirimsapā<sup>21</sup> vā  
na heṭṭhayeyyum<sup>22</sup> katapuññakumāraṃ  
sunakhāpi imassa<sup>23</sup> palihimsu<sup>24</sup> pāde  
dhankā singalā parivattayanti.

<sup>1</sup> kuṭumbiko, B.    <sup>2</sup> mayham, B.    <sup>3</sup> ko, S.  
<sup>4</sup> kato, S.;    <sup>5</sup> tam, B.    <sup>6</sup> āyuhapari., B.  
<sup>7</sup> tāvatimse, S.; om. S.;    <sup>8</sup> 'mattass' evassa, B.  
<sup>9</sup> puññābhibhavanti, B.    <sup>10</sup> loko, C.  
<sup>11</sup> sarisapā, M. C. D.; B.  
<sup>12</sup> hedha., M.; vihedha., D.; B.; vihettha., S.; S<sub>2</sub>; no  
podha., C (taken from the Commentary).    <sup>13</sup> h'imassa 1.  
pi imassa, M. C. D.; B.    <sup>14</sup> pala., all MSS. exc. M.

Gabbhāsayaṃ pakkhigaṇā haranti  
 kākā pana akkhimalaṃ haranti  
 na imassa<sup>1</sup> rakkhamaṃ vidahimsu keci<sup>2</sup>  
 na osadham<sup>3</sup> sāsapadhūpanaṃ vā. 3  
 Nakkhattayogaṃ pi na<sup>4</sup> uggaheṣu  
 na sabbadhaññāni pi ākirimsu  
 etādisaṃ uttamakicchapattaṃ<sup>5</sup>  
 rattābhaṭaṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ. 4  
 Nonitapiṇḍaṃ<sup>6</sup> viya<sup>7</sup> pavedhamānaṃ<sup>8</sup>  
 sasamsayaṃ jīvitasāvasesaṃ  
 taṃ addasa devamanussapūjito<sup>9</sup>  
 disvā 'va<sup>10</sup> taṃ vyākari<sup>11</sup> bhūripaṇño:  
 ayaṃ kumāro nagaṛassa' imassa  
 aggakuliko bhavissati bhogato.<sup>12</sup> 5  
 Kissa vataṃ kiṃ pana brahmacariyaṃ  
 ki 'ssa sucinṇassa ayaṃ vipāko?  
 etādisaṃ vyasanaṃ pāpunivā  
 taṃ tādisaṃ paccanubhossat' iddhiṃ ti 6

cha<sup>13</sup> gāthā avocaṃ.

Tattha accherarūpaṃ ti acchariyasabhāvaṃ. Suga-  
 tassa nāṇaṃ ti aññehi asādhāraṇaṃ Sammāsambuddhassa  
 nāṇaṃ āsayānusayaññādi-sabbaññūtaññānaṃ eva<sup>14</sup> sandhāya  
 vuttaṃ. Tayidaṃ aññesaṃ avisaya bhūtaṃ<sup>15</sup> kathaṃ<sup>16</sup> nāṇaṃ<sup>17</sup>  
 ti<sup>17</sup> āha: Satthā yathā puggalaṃ vyākāsi ti. Tena Satthu de-  
 sanāya evaṃ nāṇassa acchariyabhāvo<sup>18</sup> viññāyati<sup>17</sup> ti dasseti.  
 Idāni taṃ<sup>17</sup> vyākaraṇaṃ dassento Ussannapuññāpi<sup>19</sup> bha-  
 vanti h'eke, parittapuññāpi<sup>19</sup> bhavanti h'eke ti āha.  
 Tass' attho: ussannakusaladhammāpi idh' ekacce puggalā

<sup>1</sup> n'imassa, M. <sup>2</sup> ke pi, S.

<sup>3</sup> usatham, S.; ūsapam, S. <sup>4</sup> pana l. pi na, S. S.

<sup>5</sup> parama., C. <sup>6</sup> navanita., C. D.; B.; nonitta., M.

<sup>7</sup> va, M. <sup>8</sup> vedh., S. S.

<sup>9</sup> devamanussehi pūj., M. C. D. <sup>10</sup> ca, M. C. D.

<sup>11</sup> \*karim, S. S. <sup>12</sup> bhogavā, C. D.; B.; all MSS. add ca.

<sup>13</sup> satta, S. S. <sup>14</sup> B. adds vā.

<sup>15</sup> B. adds nāṇaṃ. <sup>16</sup> kathan ti, B. <sup>17</sup> om. B.

<sup>18</sup> bhagavato, B. <sup>19</sup> \*puññāni, S. S.

laddhūpacayassa<sup>1</sup> tādissassa apuññassa<sup>2</sup> vaṣena jāti-ādinā nihīnā bhavanti, parittapuññāpi appatarapuññadhammāpi eke sattā khetṭasampatti-ādinā tassa puññassa mahājutikatāya ulārā bhavanti ti. Sivathikāyā ti susāne. Aṅguṭṭhasnehenā ti aṅguṭṭhato pavattasnehena devatāya aṅguṭṭhato paggharitakḥireṇā ti attho.

Na yakkhabhūtā<sup>3</sup> na sirimsapā<sup>4</sup> vā ti<sup>5</sup> piṣacabhūtā vā yakkhabhūtā vā sirimsapā vā ye keci sarantā<sup>6</sup> gacchantā vā. Nā heṭṭhayeyyun<sup>7</sup> ti na bādheyyum.<sup>8</sup> Palahimsu pāde ti attano jivhāya pāde palahimsu.<sup>9</sup> Dhankā ti kākā. Siṅgālā parivattayanti ti mā naṃ kumāraṃ keci vihimseyyun<sup>10</sup> ti rakkhantā<sup>11</sup> nirogabhāvajanattham apāraparaṃ parivattanti.

Gabbhāsayan ti gabbhamalam. Pakkhigaṇā ti gijjhakulalādayo sakunagaṇā. Haranti ti apanenti. Akkhimalan ti akkhigūtham.<sup>12</sup> Keci ti keci manussā, amanussā<sup>13</sup> pana rakkham samvidahimsu.<sup>14</sup> Osadhan<sup>15</sup> ti tadā āyatiṃ ca ārogyavaham agadam.<sup>16</sup> Sāsapadhūpanaṃ vā ti yaṃ jātassa dārakassa rakkhanatthāya sāsapena dhūpanaṃ karonti, tam pi taṣṣa karontā nāhesun ti dipenti.<sup>17</sup>

Nakkhattayogam pi na uggahesun ti nakkhattayuttam pi na uggahimsu<sup>18</sup> 'asukasmim<sup>19</sup> rāsimhi asukas-  
mim nakkhatte asukasmim tithimhi tamhi muhutte ayam jāto' ti evaṃ jātakammam piṣṣa na keci<sup>20</sup> akamsū ti attho. Na sabbadhaññāni pi akirimsū ti maṅgalam<sup>21</sup> karontā agadavasena yaṃ<sup>22</sup> sāsapatelamissitam<sup>23</sup> sāli-ādi dhaññaṃ akiranti<sup>24</sup> tam piṣṣa<sup>25</sup> nākamsū ti attho. Etādisan ti

<sup>1</sup> laddhapaccayatāya, B.; °paccayassa, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>2</sup> puññassa, S<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> B. adds ti yakkhā vā bhūtā vā; °bhūtāni, S<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> sarisapā, B. <sup>5</sup> B. continues: ye keci and so on.

<sup>6</sup> B. adds vā. <sup>7</sup> vihedha°, B. <sup>8</sup> na podheyyum, B.

<sup>9</sup> lehayisu, B. <sup>10</sup> vihedheyyun, B.

<sup>11</sup> paccakkhantā, S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>12</sup> atthi°, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>13</sup> om S<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> visam°, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>15</sup> osapan, S<sub>2</sub>; osajan, S<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> agadā, B. <sup>17</sup> dipeti, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>18</sup> gaṇhimsu, B.

<sup>19</sup> asukamhi, B., and continues: nakkhattehi pi thimhi (sic!) mahutte (sic!) and so on. <sup>20</sup> om. B.

<sup>21</sup> maṅgalāni, B. <sup>22</sup> sabbatela°, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>23</sup> akirintim, S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>24</sup> pi, B., and adds manussā.



evarūpaṃ. Uttamakicchapattan ti paramakicchaṃ  
āpannaṃ ativyadukkhappattaṃ. Rattābhatan ti rattiyaṃ  
ābhatam.

Nonitapiṇḍaṃ<sup>1</sup> viyā ti navaṇṭapiṇḍasadiṣaṃ mamsa-  
pesimattattā evaṃ vuttaṃ. Pavedhamānaṃ ti dubbala-  
bhāvena pakampamānaṃ.<sup>2</sup> Sasamsayaṃ ti jīvati nu kho  
nanu kho jīvati ti samsayitattāya samsayavantam.<sup>3</sup> Jivita-  
sāvasesaṃ ti jivatthitīyā hetu bhūtaṇaṃ sādhanānaṃ  
abhāvena kevalaṃ jivitaṃ sāvasesaṃ.<sup>4</sup> Aggakuḷiko bha-  
vissati bhogato<sup>5</sup> ti bhoganimittam bhogassa vasena  
aggakuḷiko seṭṭhakuḷiko bhavissati ti attho.

Ki'ssa vatan<sup>6</sup> ti ayaṃ gāthā Satthu santike ṭhitehi upā-  
sakehi tena katakammassa pucchāvasena vuttā sā ca kho<sup>7</sup>  
sivathikāya sannipatitehi<sup>8</sup> veditabbā. Tattha ki'ssā ti kim  
assa. Vatan ti vatasamādānaṃ. Puna kissā ti kīdisassa  
sucinṇassa vatassa brahmacariyassa cā<sup>9</sup> ti vibhatti<sup>10</sup>  
vipariṇāmetvā<sup>11</sup> yojanā. Etādisaṃ ti gaṇikāya kucchiyā  
nibbattanaṃ susāne chaḍḍitaṃ ti evarūpaṃ. Vyasananaṃ  
ti anattamaṃ. Tādisaṃ ti tathārūpaṃ Aṅguttarasneheṇa  
yāpesi rattinaṃ ti ādinā Ayaṃ kumāro nagarass' imassa  
aggakuḷiko bhavissati ti ādinā ca<sup>12</sup> vuttappakāraṇa<sup>13</sup> ti attho.  
Iddhinaṃ ti deviddhidibbasampattinaṃ ti vuttaṃ.

Idāni tehi upāsakehi puṭṭho Bhagavā yathā tathā<sup>14</sup>  
vyākāsi, taṃ dassento saṅgitikāra

Buddhappamukhassa bhikkhusaṅghassa<sup>15</sup>

pūjaṃ akāsi janatā ulāraṃ

tatr'assa cittassa<sup>16</sup> ahu aññathattaṃ<sup>17</sup>

vācaṃ abhāsi pharusam asabbhinaṃ.

So taṃ vitakkaṃ paṭivinodayitvā<sup>18</sup>

pitipāsādaṃ paṭiladdhā<sup>19</sup> pacchā

<sup>1</sup> nava.°, B.    <sup>2</sup> samk.°, B.    <sup>3</sup> sasamsavanti, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> °sesakam, B.    <sup>5</sup> bhogavā, B.

<sup>6</sup> vattan, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.    <sup>7</sup> ko, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.    <sup>8</sup> S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub> add ti.

<sup>9</sup> vā, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.    <sup>10</sup> vibhakti, S<sub>1</sub>.    <sup>11</sup> pari.°, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.    <sup>13</sup> pavutta.°, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> tadā, B.    <sup>15</sup> saṅghassa, M. C. D.

<sup>16</sup> cittam, M.; B.    <sup>17</sup> °ttam, S<sub>1</sub>; °tattam, S<sub>2</sub>; °tattham, B.

<sup>18</sup> vinod.°, M. C. D.    <sup>19</sup> °laddham, C.; S<sub>1</sub>; °laddha, M. D.

Tathāgatam Jetavane vasantam yāguyā upatthāsi so <sup>1</sup> sattarattam.	8
Tassa vatam <sup>2</sup> tam pana brahmacariyam tassa sucinnassa ayam vipāko etādisam vyasanam pāpunivā tam tādīsam paccanubhossat' iddhiṃ.	9
Thatvāna <sup>3</sup> so vassasatam idh' eva sabbehi kāmehi samaṅgibhūto kāyassa bheda abhisamparāyam sahavyatam gacchati Vāsavassā ti	10

catasso gāthā avocum.

Tattha janatā ti janasamūho<sup>4</sup> upāsakagaṇo ti adhippāyo.  
Tatrā ti tassa pūjāyam. Assā ti assa dārakassa.  
Cittassa<sup>5</sup> ahu aññathattan<sup>6</sup> ti purimabhavasmiṃ  
cittassa aññathābhāvo anādaro agāravam apaccayo ahoṣi.  
Asabbhin ti sādhu sabhāya sāvetum ayuttam pharusam  
vacam abhāsi.

So ti so ayam. Tam vitakkan ti tam pāpakam vi-  
takkam. Paṭivinodayitvā ti mātara katāya<sup>7</sup> paññatti-  
yā<sup>8</sup> vūpasametvā.<sup>9</sup> Pītipasādam paṭiladdhā<sup>10</sup> ti paṭi-  
labhitvā uppādetvā. Yāguyā upatthāsi ti yāgudānena  
upatthahi. Sattarattan<sup>11</sup> ti sattadivase.<sup>12</sup>

Tassa vatam<sup>13</sup> tam pana<sup>14</sup> brahmacariyan ti tam<sup>15</sup>  
mayā heṭṭhā vuttappakāram attano cittappasādanam<sup>16</sup>  
dānaṃ ca imassa puggalassa vatam tam brahmacariyaṃ ca  
aññam kiñci natthi ti attho.

Thatvānā ti yāva āyupariyosānā<sup>17</sup> idh' eva manussa-  
loke thatvā. Abhisamparāyan ti punabhava. Saha-  
vyatam gacchati Vāsavassā ti Sakkassa devānam in-

<sup>1</sup> om. C. D.    <sup>2</sup> vattam, S.<sub>1</sub>.    <sup>3</sup> thatvā, S.<sub>1</sub>.  
<sup>4</sup> samudāyo, B.    <sup>5</sup> cittam, B.    <sup>6</sup> tatthan, B.  
<sup>7</sup> kasāya, S.<sub>1</sub>. S.<sub>2</sub>.    <sup>8</sup> saññattiyā, S.<sub>2</sub>; saññitattiyā, S.<sub>1</sub>.  
<sup>9</sup> samitvā, B.    <sup>10</sup> laddhan, B.  
<sup>11</sup> rattin, S.<sub>1</sub>. S.<sub>2</sub>.    <sup>12</sup> satti.<sup>o</sup>, S.<sub>1</sub>. S.<sub>2</sub>.  
<sup>13</sup> vattam, S.<sub>1</sub>.    <sup>14</sup> om. S.<sub>1</sub>.    <sup>15</sup> om. B.  
<sup>16</sup> cittassa pasā.<sup>o</sup>, B.    <sup>17</sup> āyuhapariyosāne, B.

dassa puttabhāvena sahabhāvaṃ gamissati. Anāgatatthe  
hi idaṃ<sup>1</sup> paccuppannakālavacanam.

Sesaṃ sabbattha uttānam eva.<sup>2</sup>

Kumārapetavatthuvaṇṇanā.

### III, 6.

Naggā dubbaṇṇarūpāsi ti. Idaṃ Satthari Jetavane  
viharante<sup>3</sup> Serinipetiṃ ārabha vuttaṃ. Kururaṭṭhe kira  
Hatthinipure Serinī<sup>4</sup> nāma ekā rūpāpajivini ahosi. Tattha  
ca uposathakaraṇatthāya tato tato bhikkhū sannipatimsu.  
Puna mahābhikkhusannipāto ahosi. Taṃ disvā manussā  
tilataṇḍulādi sappinavanitamadhu<sup>5</sup>-ādīn ca bahum dānū-  
pakaraṇam<sup>6</sup> sajjetvā mahādānam pavattesum. Tena ca  
samayena sā gaṇikā assaddhā<sup>7</sup> appasannā maccheramala-  
pariyutṭhitacittā tehi<sup>8</sup> manussehi<sup>9</sup> 'ehi, tava imaṃ dānam  
anumodāhi' ti ussāhitāpi 'kin tena muṇḍakānam samaṇā-  
nam dinnenā' ti apasādam eva nesam pavedesi<sup>10</sup> 'kuto  
appamattakassa pariccāgo' ti? Sā aparena samayena  
kālam katvā aññatarassa paccantanagarassa parikhāpitṭhe  
peti hutvā nibbatti. Atha Hatthinipuravāsi aññataro  
upāsako vāpijāya taṃ nagaram gantvā rattiyā paccūsa-  
samaye parikhāpitṭham gato tādīsena payojanena. Sā  
tattha taṃ disvā sañjānitvā naggā aṭṭhitacamattāvasesa-  
sarirā ativiyaabibhacchadassanā avidūre ṭhatvā attānam  
dassesī. So taṃ disvā

Naggā dubbaṇṇarūpāsi — II, 1, 1 (see p. 68) 1  
gāthāya pucchi. Sā pi 'ssa

Ahaṃ bhaddante peti 'mhi — II, 1, 2 2  
gāthāya attānam pakāsesi. Puna tena

Kin nu kāyena — II, 1, 3 3  
gāthāya katakamman pucchitvā

<sup>1</sup> S. S. add pana. <sup>2</sup> B. adds ti. <sup>3</sup> om. S.

<sup>4</sup> Sesarini, S. <sup>5</sup> sappidadhimaḍḍhu, B.

<sup>6</sup> bahujanadānu.<sup>o</sup>, S. <sup>7</sup> asaddhā, S. B. <sup>8</sup> kehici, B.

<sup>9</sup> B. adds taṃ. <sup>10</sup> sampavedesi, B.

Anāvaṭṭesu<sup>1</sup> titthesu vicini addhamāsakam  
 santesu deyyadhammesu dīpaṃ nākāsim attano. 4  
 Naḍim upemi tasitā, rittakā parivattati  
 chāyaṃ upemi unhesu, ātapo parivattati. 5  
 Aggivaṇṇo ca<sup>2</sup> me vāto dahanto upavāyati  
 etaṃ ca bhante arahāmi aññaṃ ca pāpakam tato.<sup>3</sup> 6  
 Gantvāna Hatthinipuraṃ vajjesi mayhaṃ mātaraṃ:  
 dhītā ca te mayā dīṭṭhā duggatā Yamalokikā  
 pāpakammaṃ karitvāna petalokaṃ ito gatā. 7  
 Atthi<sup>4</sup> me ettha nikkhattaṃ anakkhātāṃ ca taṃ mayā  
 cattāri sataśassāni pallaṅkassa ca heṭṭhato. 8  
 Tato<sup>5</sup> me dānaṃ dadatu<sup>6</sup> tassā ca hotu jivikā  
 dānaṃ datvā ca<sup>7</sup> me mātā dakkhiṇaṃ ādisatu<sup>8</sup> me  
 tadāhaṃ sukhitā hessaṃ sabbakāmasamiddhinaṃ ti 9

imāhi chahi gāthāhi attanā katakammaṃ<sup>9</sup> c'eva puna tena<sup>10</sup>  
 attano kātabbam atthaṃ ca ācikkhi.

Tattha anāvaṭṭesu<sup>11</sup> titthesu ti kenaci anivāritesu  
 naditalākādinam titthapadesesu yattha manussā nahāyanti  
 udakakiccaṃ karonti tādisesu ṭhānesu. Vicini addha-  
 māsakan ti manussehi ṭhapetvā vissaritaṃ api nāma<sup>12</sup> ettha  
 kiñci labheyyaṃ ti lobhābhībhūtā hutvā addhamāsakamattam  
 pi vicini gavesi. Atha vā anāvaṭṭesu<sup>11</sup> titthesu<sup>10</sup> ti<sup>10</sup>  
 upasaṅkamanena kenaci anivāritesu sattānaṃ payogāsaya-  
 suddhiyā<sup>12</sup> kāraṇabhāvena titthabhūtesu samānabrāhmaṇesu  
 vijjamānesu vicini addhamāsakan ti maccheramalapari-  
 yuṭṭhitacittā kassaci kiñci adenti addhamāsakam pi vise-  
 sena<sup>13</sup> vicini na sañcini puññaṃ. Tenāha: santesu deyya-  
 dhammesu dīpaṃ nākāsim attano ti.

Tasitā ti pipāsītā. Rittakā ti kākaṭṭhāsaṇḍamānā  
 pi nadi mama pāpakammāna udakena rittā tucchā vāluka-

<sup>1</sup> anāvajjesu, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>2</sup> va, B. <sup>3</sup> kato, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub> add ca. <sup>5</sup> M. adds ca. <sup>6</sup> detu, M.

<sup>7</sup> datvāna, M.

<sup>8</sup> udisatu, M.; uddisatu, C.; anvādisatu, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> S<sub>1</sub> omits kata before kammaṃ. <sup>10</sup> om. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> avajjesu, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>12</sup> payogāya suttāhiyā, S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>13</sup> vasena, S<sub>1</sub>.

mattā hutva parivattati. Unhesū ti unhakālesu.<sup>1</sup> Ātapo parivattati ti chāyatthānam mayi upagatāya ātapo sam-pajjati.

Aggivaṇṇo ti samphassena aggisadisso. Tena vuttam: dahanto upavāyati<sup>2</sup> ti. Etañ ca bhante arahāmi ti bhante ti tam upāsakaṃ garukārena vadati. Bhante etañ ca yathā vuttam pipāsādi-dukkhaṃ aññañ<sup>3</sup> ca tato pāpa-kam dāruṇam dukkhaṃ ahaṃ<sup>4</sup> anubhavitum arahāmi, tājassa<sup>5</sup> pāpassa katattā ti adhippāyo.

Vajjesi ti vadeyyāsi.

Ettha<sup>6</sup> nikkhittam<sup>7</sup> anakkhātan ti ettakaṃ nikkhittam<sup>8</sup> anācikkhitam. Idāni tassa parimāṇam thapitatthānañ ca dassenti<sup>9</sup> āha: cattāri satasahassāni pallaṅkassa ca heṭṭhato ti.

Tattha pallaṅkassā ti pubbe attano sayanapallaṅkassa.

Tato ti nihitadhanato<sup>10</sup> ekadesam gahetvā mayhaṃ<sup>11</sup> uddissa dānam<sup>12</sup> detu. Tassā ti mayhaṃ mātuyā.

Evam tāya petiyā vutte so upāsako tassā vacanam sam-paṭicchitvā tattha attano karaṇiyam tīretvā<sup>13</sup> Hatthinipuram gantvā tassā mātuyā tam atthaṃ ārocesi. Tam atthaṃ dassetum

Sādhū ti so<sup>14</sup> paṭisutvā<sup>15</sup> gantvāna Hatthinipuram:  
dhītā<sup>16</sup> ca te<sup>17</sup> mayā diṭṭhā duggatā Yamalokikā  
pāpakammaṃ karitvāna petalokam ito gatā. 10  
Sā maṃ tattha samādapesi:<sup>18</sup> mayhaṃ mātaram vajjesi  
'dhītā ca te mayā diṭṭhā duggatā Yamalokikā  
pāpakammaṃ karitvāna petalokam ito gatā. 11  
'Atthi me ettha = v. 8. 12

<sup>1</sup> °samayesu, B.    <sup>2</sup> vāyati, S.    <sup>3</sup> ayañ, S. S.

<sup>4</sup> om. S.    <sup>5</sup> tassajassa, S. S.    <sup>6</sup> om. S. B.

<sup>7</sup> om. all MSS.    <sup>8</sup> all MSS. add ti.    <sup>9</sup> dassento, B.

<sup>10</sup> nikkhittavittato, B.    <sup>11</sup> mamam, B.

<sup>12</sup> B. adds me.    <sup>13</sup> katvā, B.    <sup>14</sup> S. S. add tassā.

<sup>15</sup> °sunivā, D.; S. S. B.

<sup>16</sup> all MSS. insert before dhītā: avoca tassā (tassā avoca, S. S.) mātaram, but this spoils the metre and seems to be a later interpolation.    <sup>17</sup> tam, C.

<sup>18</sup> all MSS. add gantvāna Hatthinipuram.

'Tato me dānaṃ dadatu = v. 9 13

Tato hi sā dānaṃ adāsi<sup>2</sup> tassā dakkhiṇaṃ ādisi  
peti ca sukhitā āsi sarīraṃ cārudassanī<sup>3</sup> ti 14

saṅgītikārā āhamsu.

Tā suviññeyyatthā<sup>4</sup> 'va. Taṃ sutvā tassā mātā bhikkhusaṅghassa dānaṃ datvā tassā ādisi. Tena sā paṭiladdhupakaranaṃ sampattiyā<sup>5</sup> ṭhitā mātu attānaṃ dassetvā taṃ kāraṇaṃ ācikkhi, mātā bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi, bhikkhū taṃ pavuttiṃ Bhagavato ārocesuṃ. Bhagavā taṃ atthaṃ atthupattiṃ katvā sampattaparisaṃ dhammaṃ desesi. Sā desanā mahājanassa sātthikā ahosi.

Serinipetavatthuvannaṃ.

### III, 7.

Naranāripurakkhato yuvā ti. Idaṃ Bhagavati Veluvane viharante migaluddakapetaṃ ārabha vuttam. Rājagahe kira aññataro luddako<sup>6</sup> rattiṃ divaṃ mige<sup>7</sup> vijjhitvā<sup>7</sup> mige vadhitvā jīvitaṃ<sup>8</sup> kappesi. Tass' eko upāsako mitto ahosi. So taṃ<sup>9</sup> sabbakālaṃ pāpato nivattetuṃ asakkonto 'ehi samma rattiyaṃ pāṇātipātato viramāhi' ti rattiyaṃ puññe<sup>10</sup> samādapeti.<sup>11</sup> So rattiyaṃ viramitvā divā eva pāṇātipātaṃ karoti. So aparena samayena kālaṃ katvā Rājagahaṃsāpe vemānikapeto hutvā nibbato<sup>12</sup> divasabhāgaṃ mahādukkhaṃ anubhavitvā<sup>13</sup> rattiyaṃ pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto pariharati.<sup>14</sup> Taṃ disvā āyasmā Nāradaṭṭhero<sup>15</sup>

<sup>2</sup> datvāna me, also S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>; M. C. have (13 ab) Tato tuvaṃ dānaṃ dehi tassā ca dakkhiṇaṃ ādisaṃ; they have also tadā sā sukhitā l. tadāhaṃ sukh.<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub> add datvā ca.

<sup>4</sup> tassā c'āsi sujivikā l. sarīraṃ cāru.<sup>o</sup>, M.; B.; cāpi l. c'āsi, C. D. <sup>5</sup> viññeyyā 'va, B. <sup>6</sup> paṭiladdhasabbu.<sup>o</sup>, B.

<sup>7</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>8</sup> om. B. <sup>9</sup> kam, S<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub> add sabbena. <sup>11</sup> puññaṃ, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> dāpesi, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>13</sup> nibbatti, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> avibh.<sup>o</sup>, S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>15</sup> vāresi, B. <sup>16</sup> Nārado, B.



Nāraṇāripurakkhato yuvā rajanīye<sup>1</sup> kāmaguṇehi<sup>2</sup> sobhasi  
divasaṃ anubhosi<sup>3</sup> kāraṇaṃ, kiṃ akāsi purimāya jātiyā ti 1

imāya gāthāya paṭipucchi.

Tattha naraṇāripurakkhato ti paricārikabhūtehi  
devaputtehi devadhītāhi ca purakkhato payirupāsito. Yu-  
vā ti taruṇo. Rajanīye ti ramanīyehi rāgupattihetu-  
bhūtehi. Kāmaguṇehi ti kāmakotṭhāsehi. Sobhasi ti  
samaṅgibhāvena virocasi<sup>3</sup> rattiyaṃ ti adhippāyo. Tenāha:  
divasaṃ anubhosi kāraṇaṃ ti divasabhāge<sup>4</sup> pana nāna-  
ppakāraṃ kāraṇaṃ ghātaṇaṃ paccānubhavasi. Rajanī ti  
vā<sup>5</sup> rattisu, ye ti nipātamattaṃ. Kiṃ akāsi purimāya  
jātiyā ti evaṃ<sup>6</sup> sukhadukkhasaṃvattaniyaṃ<sup>7</sup> kiṃ nāma  
kammaṃ ito purimāya jātiyā tvaṃ akattha, taṃ kathehi<sup>8</sup>  
ti attho.

Taṃ sutvā peto therassa attanā katakammaṃ ācikkhanto

Ahaṃ Rājagahe ramme ramanīye Giribbaje  
migaluddo pure āsiṃ<sup>9</sup> lohitapāṇi dāruṇo. 2

Avirodhakaresu pāṇisu puthusattesu paduṭṭhamānaso  
vicari atidāruṇo sadā parahimsāya rato asaṇṇato. 3

(Tassa) me sahāyo suhādayo<sup>10</sup> saddho āsi upāsako  
so ca<sup>11</sup> maṃ anukampanto nivāresi punappunam: 4

Makāsi pāpakam kammaṃ mā tāta<sup>12</sup> duggatim agā  
sace icchasi pecca<sup>13</sup> sukhaṃ, virama pāṇavadhaṃ asaṃ-  
yamaṃ. 5

Tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā sukhakāmassa hitānukampino  
nākāsiṃ sakalānusāsaniṃ cirapāpābhīrato abuddhimā. 6

So maṃ puna bhūrisumedhaso<sup>14</sup> anukampāya saṃyame  
nivesayi:

sace divā hanasi pāṇino, atha te rattim bhavatu<sup>15</sup> saṃ-  
yamo. 7

<sup>1</sup> rajanīyehi kāmehi, M. <sup>2</sup> D., B. *add* kiṃ.

<sup>3</sup> virocasi, B. <sup>4</sup> bhāgena, B. <sup>5</sup> ca, B.; *om.* S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> *om.* S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>7</sup> sukhadukkhavatt°, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> kathehi, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>9</sup> M. C. D. *add* luddho; luddo, B.

<sup>10</sup> suhādeyyo, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>11</sup> pi, M. C. D.; B. <sup>12</sup> tāva, M.

<sup>13</sup> pacca, C. D.; B. <sup>14</sup> bhūrimedhaso, M.

<sup>15</sup> hotu, M.

Sv āhaṃ divā hanitvāna<sup>1</sup> pāṇino virato<sup>2</sup> rattim ahosi<sup>3</sup>  
saññato

rattāhaṃ paricāremi<sup>4</sup> divā khajjāmi duggato. 8

Tassa kammaṣṣa kusalassa anubhomi rattim amānusiṃ  
divā<sup>5</sup> paṭihatā 'va<sup>6</sup> kukkurā upadhāvanti samantā khā-  
dituṃ. 9

Ye ca te satatānuyogino<sup>7</sup> dhuvam payuttā Sugatassa sāsane  
maññāmi te amatam eva kevalam adhigacchanti<sup>8</sup> padam  
asaṅkhatan ti 10

imā gāthā abhāsi.

Tattha luddho ti dāruṇo. Lohitapāṇi ti abhiṇhaṃ  
pasughātena<sup>9</sup> lohitamakkhitaṇi. Dāruṇo ti ghorō, sattā-  
nam himsanako ti attho.

Avirodhakaresū ti avirodhaṃ karontesu<sup>10</sup> migasa-  
kunādisu.<sup>11</sup>

Asamyaman ti asamvaram dussilyam.

Sakalanusāsanaṇ ti sabbam anusāsaṇim sabbakalam  
pāpato paṭiviratin ti attho. Cirapāpābhīrato<sup>12</sup> ti cira-  
kalam pāpe abhirato.

Samyame ti sucarite. Nivesayī ti nivesesi. Sace  
divā hanasi pāṇino atha te rattim bhavatu sam-  
yamo ti nivesitākāradassanaṃ. So kira sūlapāsasajjanādinā  
rattiyam pi<sup>13</sup> pānavadhaṃ anuyutto ahosi.

Divā khajjāmi duggato ti idāni duggatim gato mahā-  
dukkhappatto divasabhāge khādiyāmi. Tassa kira divā  
sunakhehi migānam khādāpitattā kammaṣarikkhaṃ  
kammaphalam hoti ti<sup>14</sup> divasabhāge mahantamahantā<sup>15</sup>  
sunakhā upadhāvitvā aṭṭhisāṅghātamattāvasesaṃ sarīraṃ  
karonti, rattiyā pana upagatāya tam pākātikāṃ eva hoti,  
dibbasampattim anubhavati. Tena vuttam:

<sup>1</sup> hanitvā, C.; hantvāna, M. <sup>2</sup> viratā, S., S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> rattāhosi, C. <sup>4</sup> hāremi, S., S<sub>2</sub>, but III, 8, 9 paricāremi.

<sup>5</sup> divāsam, C. <sup>6</sup> ca, M. D.; B.

<sup>7</sup> sattā., S., S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>8</sup> gacchantam, M.

<sup>9</sup> pāna., B. <sup>10</sup> kena virodhaṃ akarontesu, S., S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> migassakādisu, S., S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>12</sup> ānirato, S., S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> om. B. <sup>14</sup> mahantā, B.

Tassa kammassa kusalassa anubhomi rattim amānusiṃ divā<sup>1</sup> paṭihatā 'va<sup>2</sup> kukkurā upadhāvanti samantā khāditun ti.

Tattha paṭihatā ti paṭihatacittā bandhaghātā viya hutvā. Samantā khāditun ti mama sarīraṃ samantato khādituṃ upadhāvanti, idaṃ ca nesuṃ ativiya attano bhayāvahaṃ upagamanakālaṃ gahetvā vuttaṃ. Te pana upadhāvitvā aṭṭhimattāvasesaṃ sarīraṃ katvā gacchanti.

Ye ca te<sup>3</sup> satatānuyogino<sup>4</sup> ti osānagāthāyaṃ<sup>5</sup> ayaṃ saṅkhepattho: ahaṃ pi nāma rattiyaṃ pāṇavadhamattato virato evarūpaṃ sampattim anubhavāmi, ye pana<sup>6</sup> te purisā Sugatassa Buddhassa Bhagavato sāsane adhisilādhihe dhuvaṃ payuttā dalhaṃ payuttā<sup>7</sup> satataṃ sabbakālaṃ anuyogavanto te puññavanto kevalaṃ lokiyasukhena asaṃmissaṃ asaṅkhatan<sup>8</sup> ti laddhanāmaṃ amatam eva adhigacchanti ti maññe. Natthi tesu tadadhigame 'va<sup>9</sup> koci vibandho<sup>10</sup> ti.

Evam tena<sup>11</sup> vutte thero taṃ pavuttiṃ Satthu ārocesi. Satthā taṃ atthaṃ atthupattiṃ katvā sampattaparisiṃha dhammaṃ desesi. Sabbhaṃ<sup>12</sup> vuttanāyaṃ eva.

Migaluddapetavatthuvannaṃ.

### III, 8.

Kūṭāgāre 'va<sup>13</sup> pāsāde ti. Idaṃ Bhagavati Veluvane viharante aparaṃ pi migaluddapetaṃ ārabha vuttaṃ. Rājagahe kira aññataro māgaviko mānava<sup>14</sup> vibhavasampanno pi samāno bhogasukhaṃ pahāya rattim divaṃ mige hananto vicarati. Tassa sahāyabhūto eko upāsako anudayaṃ paṭicca 'sādhu samma pāṇātipātato viramāhi, mā te ahosi dīgharattaṃ<sup>9</sup> ahitāya dukkhāya' ti ovādam adāsi.

<sup>1</sup> divāsa, S. S. <sup>2</sup> ca, B. <sup>3</sup> om. S. S.

<sup>4</sup> sattānu., S. S. <sup>5</sup> °gāthāya, B. <sup>6</sup> na, S.

<sup>7</sup> yuttapayuttā, B. <sup>8</sup> B. adds padan. <sup>9</sup> om. B.

<sup>10</sup> pabandho, S. S. <sup>11</sup> B. adds petena. <sup>12</sup> B. adds pi.

<sup>13</sup> ca, S. S. <sup>14</sup> mānava, B.

So tam anādayi. Atha so upāsako aññataram attano<sup>1</sup> manobhāvanīyam khināsavattheram yāci 'sādhu bhante asukapurisassa tathā dhammam desetha, yathā so pāpātipātato virameyya' ti. Ath' ekadivasam<sup>2</sup> so thero Rājagahe piṇḍāya<sup>3</sup> caranto tassa gehadvāre atthāsi. Tam disvā so māgaviko sañjātabahumāno paccuggantvā geham pavesetvā<sup>4</sup> āsanam paññāpetvā adāsi. Nisīdi thero paññatte āsane. So pi theram upasānkamitvā nisīdi. Tassa thero pāpātipāte ādinavam kathetvā<sup>5</sup> tato viratiyā ānisamsaṇ ca pakāsesi. So tam sutvā<sup>6</sup> tato<sup>7</sup> viramitum na icchi. Atha nam thero āha 'sace tvam āvuso sabbena sabbam viramitum na sakkosi, rattūhi<sup>8</sup> tāva viramassū' ti. So 'sādhu bhante viramāmi' ti tato rattim<sup>9</sup> virami. Sesam anantara-vatthusadisam, gāthāsu pana

Kūṭāgāre 'va pāsāde pallanke gonasaṇṭhite<sup>10</sup> pañcaṅgikena turiyena ramasi suppvādite. 1  
Tato ratyā vivasāne<sup>11</sup> suriyuggamanam<sup>12</sup> pati apavittho<sup>13</sup> susānasmim bahudukkham nigacchasi. 2  
Kin nu kāyena vācāya manasā dukkaṭam katam kissa kammavipākena<sup>14</sup> idam dukkham nigacchasi ti? 3

Tihi gāthāhi<sup>15</sup> Nāradatthero nam paṭipucchi.<sup>16</sup> Ath' assa peto<sup>17</sup>

Aham Rājagahe ramme ramaṇīye Giribbaje migaluddo<sup>18</sup> pure āsim luddo āsim<sup>19</sup> asaṇṇato. 4  
(Tassa) me sahāyo suhādayo saddho āsi upāsako

<sup>1</sup> B. *puts* attano *before* añña.<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B. *adds* eva. <sup>3</sup> piṇḍā, S.<sub>1</sub>. <sup>4</sup> *ovesitvā*, B.

<sup>5</sup> *om.* B. <sup>6</sup> B. *adds* pi. <sup>7</sup> tathā, B.

<sup>8</sup> rattim pi, B. <sup>9</sup> B. *puts* ratti *before* tato.

<sup>10</sup> *°sandhate*, B.; *°kattate*, M. C. D.; *°saṇṭhate*, S.<sub>2</sub>; *°satthate*, S.<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> *vivasānena*, B.; *vivasane*, S.<sub>1</sub>. S.<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> *suriyass' ugg.*<sup>o</sup>, S.<sub>1</sub>. S.<sub>2</sub>. <sup>13</sup> *°vittho*, S.<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> *kammassa vip.*<sup>o</sup>, M. C. D. <sup>15</sup> S.<sub>1</sub>. S.<sub>2</sub> *add* ca.

<sup>16</sup> *pucchi*, S.<sub>1</sub>. S.<sub>2</sub>. <sup>17</sup> S.<sub>1</sub>. S.<sub>2</sub> *add* āha.

<sup>18</sup> *°luddako*, C. <sup>19</sup> *om.* S.<sub>1</sub>.

tassa kulupako bhikkhu āsi Gotamasāvako	
so pi <sup>1</sup> maṃ anukampanto nivāresi punappunam:	5
Mākāsi pāpakam kammaṃ = III, 7, 5 (see p. 205)	6
Tassāhaṃ vacanam sutvā = III, 7, 6	7
So maṃ puna = III, 7, 7	8
Sv āhaṃ divā = III, 7, 8 (see p. 206)	9
Tassa kammassa = III, 7, 9	10
Ye ca te = III 7, 10	11 <sup>2</sup>

tam attham<sup>3</sup> ācikkhi.

Tāsam attho heṭṭhā vuttanayo 'va.

Dutiyaluddapetavattuvanā.

### III, 9.

Māli kirīṭi kāyūri ti. Idam Satthari Veluvane viharante kūṭavinicchayikapetaṃ ārabbha vuttam. Tadā Bimbisāramahārājū<sup>4</sup> māsassa chasu divasesu<sup>5</sup> uposatham upavasati. Tam anuvattantā bahū manussā uposatham upavasanti. Rājā attano santikam<sup>6</sup> āgatāgate manusse pucchati<sup>7</sup> 'kiṃ tumhehi uposatho upavuttho udāhu na upavuttho' ti? Tatth<sup>8</sup> eko adhikaraṇe niyuttakapuriso<sup>9</sup> pisunāvāco<sup>10</sup> nekatiko lañcagāhako sāhasiko<sup>11</sup> 'na upavuttho 'mhi' ti<sup>12</sup> vattum bhāyanto 'upavuttho 'mhi devā' ti āha. Atha naṃ rājasamipato<sup>13</sup> nikkhantaṃ sahāyo āha 'kiṃ samma aṭṭha tayā upavutthan' ti? 'Bhāyenaṃ samma rañño sammukhā yeva avocaṃ, nāhaṃ uposathiko' ti. Atha naṃ sahāyo āha 'yadi evaṃ upadḍhuposatho pi tāva te aṭṭha hotu, uposathagāni samādāhi'<sup>14</sup> ti. So tassa vacanam sādhu ti sampatiṇṇhitvā gehaṃ gantvā abhuttvā va mukhaṃ vikkhaletvā uposatham adhiṭṭhaya rattiyaṃ vāsūpagato

<sup>1</sup> hi, M. C. D.; B.

<sup>2</sup> S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub> have dhuvayuttā, and ca after °gacchanti.

<sup>3</sup> S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub> add so. <sup>4</sup> Bimbisārarājā, B. <sup>5</sup> divase, S.

<sup>6</sup> santike, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>7</sup> pucchi, S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>8</sup> tatr', B.

<sup>9</sup> niyuttap., B. <sup>10</sup> S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub> add ti. <sup>11</sup> om. B.

<sup>12</sup> om. S<sub>2</sub>, also the following words till devā ti.

<sup>13</sup> °parisato, B. <sup>14</sup> °diyāhi, B.

rittāsayasambhūtena balavavāta hetukena<sup>1</sup> sūlena upacchinna-  
yusāṅkhāro cuti<sup>2</sup>-anantaram<sup>3</sup> pabbatakucchiyaṃ vemāni-  
kapeto hutvā nibbatti. So hi ekarattim upaḍḍhuposatha-  
rakkhaṇamattena<sup>4</sup> vipākaṃ<sup>5</sup> paṭilabhi<sup>6</sup> dasakaññāsahassa-  
parivāraṃ mahatiṃ ca dibbasampattim anubhavitvā,<sup>7</sup>  
kūṭavinicchayikatāya pana pesunikatāya ca attano piṭṭhi-  
mamsāni sayam eva ukkantitvā<sup>8</sup> khādati. Taṃ āyasmā  
Nārado Gijjhakūṭato otaranto disvā

‘Māli kiriṭṭi<sup>9</sup> kāyūri gattā te candanussadā  
pasannamukhavaṇṇo ‘si suriyavaṇṇo<sup>10</sup> va sobhasi. 1  
Amānusa pārisajjā ye te me parivārikā<sup>11</sup>  
dasa kaññāsahassāni yā temā paricārikā. 2  
Tā<sup>12</sup> kambukāyūradharā kañcanāvelabhūsitā<sup>13</sup>  
mahānubhāvo ‘si tuvaṃ lomahamsanarūpavā. 3  
Piṭṭhimamsāni attano sāmam ukkantvā<sup>14</sup> khādasi  
kin nu kāyena vācāya manasā dukkaṭaṃ kataṃ  
kissa kammavipākena piṭṭhimamsāni<sup>15</sup> khādasi? 4  
‘Attano ‘haṃ anattāya jvaloke acārisam<sup>16</sup>  
pesuññamusāvādena nikativāñcanāya ca. 5  
Tatthāhaṃ parisam gantvā saccakāle upaṭṭhite  
atthaṃ dhammaṃ nirakātvā<sup>17</sup> adhammaṃ anuvattisam.<sup>18</sup> 6  
Evaṃ so khādat’<sup>19</sup> attānaṃ<sup>20</sup> yo hoti piṭṭhimamsako<sup>21</sup>  
yathāhaṃ<sup>22</sup> ajja khādāmi piṭṭhimamsāni attano. 7

<sup>1</sup> hetuketukena, S. S. <sup>2</sup> om. S<sub>2</sub>; pūti, S<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> tarā, S. S. <sup>4</sup> uposatha°, B.

<sup>5</sup> vimānaṃ, S. S. <sup>6</sup> labhati, B.

<sup>7</sup> om. B. <sup>8</sup> nikantitvā, S. S.

<sup>9</sup> mālahariti, S<sub>2</sub>; māli tiriṭṭi, M.; mālihi tiriti, S<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> vaṇṇi, S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>11</sup> cārikā, M.; B. S<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> kā, C. D.; S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> katvānāvela°, S. S<sub>2</sub>; kañcanāvellā°, C. D.; B.

<sup>14</sup> ukkacca, M. C. D.; B.

<sup>15</sup> all MSS. add attano sāmam ukkantvā (ukkacca, as before).

<sup>16</sup> acārisam, M. D.; B.; acarissam, C.; ācarisam, S<sub>1</sub> S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>17</sup> nirakātvā, C. <sup>18</sup> vattiyam, S<sub>1</sub> S<sub>2</sub>; vattissam, C. D.; B.

<sup>19</sup> khādati, C.

<sup>20</sup> khādi-t-attānaṃ, M. D.; B.; khādan’ attānaṃ, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>21</sup> siko, M, C. D. <sup>22</sup> yadāhaṃ, D.



Tayidaṃ tayā Nārada sūmaṃ diṭṭhaṃ, anukampakā ye  
kusalā vadeyyuṃ  
mā pesuṇaṃ mā musā bhaṇi<sup>1</sup> mā kho 'si piṭṭhimaṃsako<sup>2</sup>  
tuvan<sup>3</sup> ti 8

thero catūhi gāthāhi pucchi, so pi tassa catūhi gāthāhi  
etaṃ atthaṃ vissajjesi.

Tattha mūli ti mālābhāri<sup>4</sup> dibbapupphehi paṭimaṇḍito  
ti adhippayo. Kiriṭṭi<sup>5</sup> ti veṭhitasīso. Kayūri ti keyūri<sup>6</sup>  
bahālanākaraṭimaṇḍito ti attho. Gattā ti sarirāvayavā.  
Candanussadā ti candanasārānūlittā. Suriyavaṇṇo<sup>7</sup>  
va sobhasi ti bālasuriyasadisavaṇṇo eva<sup>8</sup> hutvā<sup>8</sup> virocasi.  
Aruṇasadisavaṇṇavā<sup>9</sup> ti vā pāli. Aruṇa<sup>10</sup> ti arañiyehi<sup>11</sup>  
devehi sadisavaṇṇa-ariyāvakaṇḍo<sup>12</sup> ti attho.

Pārisajjā ti parisapariyāpannā upatṭhakā ti attho.

Tuvan<sup>13</sup> ti tvam. Lomahaṃsanarūpavā ti passan-  
tānaṃ lomahaṃsajanarūpayutto, mahānubhāvataṃ samat-  
thataṃ h'etaṃ vuttaṃ.

Ukkantvā<sup>14</sup> ti ukkantitvā chinditvā ti<sup>15</sup> attho.

Acārisan<sup>16</sup> ti acarim paṭipajjim. Pesuṇṇamusāvāde-  
nā ti pesuṇṇena musāvādena ca. Nikatiyañcaṇāya cā ti  
nikatiyā vañcaṇāya ca, paṭirūpadassanena paresaṃ vikārena  
vañcaṇāya ca.

Saccakāle ti saccam vattum yuttakāle. Atthan ti  
diṭṭhadhammikādhedam<sup>17</sup> hitam.<sup>18</sup> Dhamman ti karanam  
ñāyam.<sup>19</sup> Nirāṇkatvā ti chaḍḍetvā pahāya.

So ti yo pesuṇṇādim ācarati so satto.

Sesaṃ sabbaṃ heṭṭhā vuttanayam eva.

Kūṭavinicchayikapetaṭavattuvannaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> abhāni, M.; abhani, B. <sup>2</sup> 'siko, all MSS.

<sup>3</sup> tvan, S.; om. M. O. <sup>4</sup> 'dhāri, B.

<sup>5</sup> haritī, S.; hiritī, S. <sup>6</sup> B. adds vā. <sup>7</sup> 'vaṇṇi, S.

<sup>8</sup> om. B. <sup>9</sup> ariyavaṇṇavā, B.

<sup>10</sup> arāṇa, S.; bhaṇa, B. <sup>11</sup> ariyehi, B.

<sup>12</sup> B. adds vā; ariyasāvakaṇḍo ti, S. <sup>13</sup> tvan, S.

<sup>14</sup> ukkaccā, B.; ukkantitvā, S. <sup>15</sup> om. S.

<sup>16</sup> acarisan, S.; S.

<sup>17</sup> 'dhammikādhedam, S.; 'dhammabhedadikam attham, B.

<sup>18</sup> h'etaṃ, S. <sup>19</sup> paññāya, B.

III, 10.

Antalikkhasmim tiṭṭhanto ti. Idam Dhātuvivanna-  
petavattthum.<sup>1</sup> Bhagavati Kusinārāyam<sup>2</sup> Upavattane Mallā-  
nam sālavane yamakasālānam antare parinibbute dhātuvī-  
bhāge ca kate rājā Ajātasattu attanā laddhadhātubhāgam  
gahetvā satta vassāni satta<sup>3</sup> māsē satta ca divase buddha-  
guṇe anussaranto ulārapūjam pavattesi. Tattha asaṅkheyyā  
aparimeyyā manussā cittāni pasādetvā saggūpagā ahesum.  
Chalāsittimattāni pana purisasahassāni cirakālabhāviteṇa  
asaddhiyena<sup>4</sup> micchādassanena ca vipallatthāni pasādantiye  
pi tṭhāne attano cittāni padosetvā petesu uppajjimsu.  
Tasmim yeva Rājagahe aññatarassa vibhavasampannassa  
kuṭumbikassa<sup>5</sup> bhariyā dhitā supisā ca pasannacittā dhātu-  
pūjam karissamā ti gandhapupphādini gahetvā dhātutṭhānam  
upagantum<sup>6</sup> āradhā. So kuṭumbiko<sup>7</sup> 'kim' atṭhikānam  
pūjanenā<sup>8</sup> ti tā paribhāsetvā<sup>9</sup> dhātupūjam vivappesi. Tā  
pi tassa<sup>10</sup> vacanam anādiyitvā tattha gantvā dhātupūjam katvā  
geham āgata tādiseṇa puññakammena<sup>11</sup> rogena abhibhūta na  
cirass'eva kalam katvā devaloke nibbattimsu. So pana kodhena  
abhibhūto na cirass'eva kalam katvā tena pāpakammena  
petesu nibbatti. Ath' ekadivasam āyasmā Mahākassapo  
sattesu anukampāya tathārūpam iddhābhisankhāram abhi-  
sankhāresi yathā manussā te pete tā ca<sup>12</sup> devatāyo passanti.  
Tathā pana katvā cetiyāṅgaṇe tṭhito tam<sup>13</sup> dhātuvivanna-  
kam petam tūhi gāthāhi patipucchi,<sup>14</sup> tassa so peto vyākāsi:

Antalikkhasmim tiṭṭhanto duggandho pūti vāyasi  
mukhañ ca te kimiyo pūtigandham khādanti. 1  
Kim kammam akāsi pubbe tato sattham gahetvāna  
okantanti punappunam<sup>15</sup>  
khārena<sup>16</sup> parippḥositvā okantanti punappunam? 2  
Kin nu kāyena — III, 8, 3. (see p. 208) 3

\* \* \*

<sup>1</sup> om. B. <sup>2</sup> rāya, B. <sup>3</sup> B. adds ca. <sup>4</sup> assaditṭhiyena, S.  
<sup>5</sup> kuṭim, S. <sup>6</sup> gandham, B. <sup>7</sup> bhāsetvā, B.  
<sup>8</sup> tādissa, S.; tādissa, S. <sup>9</sup> om. S. S. <sup>10</sup> pucchi, B.  
<sup>11</sup> urena kantanti puna, S. S.; the Commentary is in  
favour of the readings of B., nevertheless I had rather  
dropped these words at all. <sup>12</sup> kārena, S. S.

Aham Rājagahe ramme ramañye Giribbaje  
 issaro dhanadhaññassa supahūtassa<sup>1</sup> mārisa. 4  
 Tassāyaṃ me bhariyā ca<sup>2</sup> dhītā ca suñisā ca me  
 tamālaṃ uppalañ cāpi paccagghaṃ ca vilepanaṃ  
 thūpaṃ harantiyo vāresim, taṃ pāpaṃ pakataṃ mayā. 5  
 Chaḷāsītisahassāni mayāṃ paccattavedanā<sup>3</sup>  
 thūpapūjaṃ vivappetvā paccāmi<sup>4</sup> niraye bhusaṃ. 6  
 Ye ca kho thūpapūjāya vattante arahato mahe  
 ādinaṃ pakāsentī vivecayetha ne<sup>5</sup> tato. 7  
 Imā ca passa āyantiyo māladhārī<sup>6</sup> alāṅkatā  
 mālāvīpākāṃ 'nubhonti' samiddhā<sup>7</sup> tā<sup>8</sup> yasassīyo.<sup>9</sup> 8  
 Tañ ca disvāna accherāṃ abbhutaṃ lomahamsanaṃ  
 namo karonti sappaññā vandanti taṃ mahāmuni. 9  
 So 'haṃ<sup>10</sup> nūna<sup>11</sup> ito gantvā yoniṃ laddhāna mānusiṃ  
 thūpapūjaṃ karissāmi appamatto punappunan ti. 10

Tattha duggandho ti anīṭṭhagandho kuṇapagandha-  
 gandhi ti attho. Tenāha: pūti vāyasi ti.

Tato ti duggandhavāyanato kimihi khāditabbato<sup>12</sup> ca  
 upari. Satthaṃ<sup>13</sup> gahetvāna okantanti punappunanti  
 kammaṣāṇcoditā sattā nisitadhāraṃ satthaṃ gahetvā punap-  
 punaṃ<sup>14</sup> tava mukhaṃ avakantanti. Khārena paripphe-  
 sitvā<sup>15</sup> okantanti punappunan ti avakantitaphāne  
 khārodakena āsiñcitvā<sup>16</sup> puna pi<sup>17</sup> avakantanti.

Issaro dhanadhaññassa supahūtassā<sup>18</sup> ti ativiya-

<sup>1</sup> subah.<sup>o</sup>, M. C. D.; B. <sup>2</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> upa.<sup>o</sup>, C. <sup>4</sup> pacāma, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> no, S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>6</sup> 'bhārī, M. C. D.

<sup>7</sup> 'vipākāṃ anubhontiyo, so all MSS. except M., which has 'nubhontiyo, and B., which has 'vipākāṃ anubhonti.

<sup>8</sup> M. adds ca. <sup>9</sup> ca, C. <sup>10</sup> yasassiniyo, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> hi, C. <sup>12</sup> dāni, M.; B. S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> khāyit.<sup>o</sup>, B. <sup>14</sup> tattha, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>15</sup> B. adds taṃ.

<sup>16</sup> S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub> have paripposeti (paripeseti, S<sub>1</sub>) avakantita-ava-  
 kantitakkhapena ('khāne, S<sub>2</sub>) khāro.<sup>o</sup>

<sup>17</sup> paritositvā siñcitvā, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>18</sup> punappunam pi, S<sub>1</sub>; punappunan ti, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>19</sup> supphahūtassā, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>; subahūtassā, B.

pahūtassa<sup>1</sup> bahuno<sup>2</sup> dhanassa dhaññassa ca issaro sāmi, adḍho mahaddhano ti attho.

Tassāyaṃ<sup>3</sup> me bhariyā ca<sup>4</sup> dhītā ca supisā cā ti tassa mayhaṃ ayaṃ purimattabhāve bhariyā ayaṃ<sup>4</sup> dhītā<sup>4</sup> ayaṃ supisā ti<sup>4</sup> tāva-d-eva bhūtā<sup>5</sup> ākāse ʒhitā ti<sup>2</sup> dassento vadati. Paccagghaṇaṇa ti abhinavaṃ. Thūpaṃ harantiyo vāresin ti thūpaṃ pūjetuṃ upanentiyo dhātuṃ vivaṇṇento paṭikkhipiṃ. Taṃ pāpaṇaṇa ti<sup>6</sup> dhātuvivaṇṇa-pāpaṇaṇa. Pakataṃ samācaritaṃ mayā ti vipphaṇṇasārapatto vadati.

Chalāsītisahasāni ti chasahasādhikā asītisahasamattā. Mayā ti te<sup>2</sup> pete attanā saddhiṃ saṅgahitvā<sup>7</sup> vadati. Paccattavedanā ti paccattaṃ<sup>2</sup> viṣuṃ viṣuṃ attanā<sup>2</sup> anubhūyamānā mahādukkhavedanā<sup>8</sup> ti<sup>2</sup> dasseti.<sup>2</sup>

Niraya<sup>4</sup> ti<sup>4</sup> balavadukkhataṃ pettivisaṃ<sup>9</sup> niraya-sadisamkatvā āha. Ye ca kho thūpapūjāya vattante arahato mahe ti arahato sammāsambuddhasa thūpaṃ uddissa pūjāmahe vattamāne<sup>10</sup> ahaṃ viya ye thūpapūjāya<sup>11</sup> ādamaṃ dosaṃ pakāseti te puggale tato puññato vivecayetha vivecāpayetha<sup>12</sup> paribāhira jāniyātha<sup>13</sup> ti aññāpa-desena<sup>14</sup> attano mahājāniyatam vibhāveti.

Āyantiyo ti ākāseṇa āgacchantiyo.

Mālavipākaṇa ti thūpe katamālapūjāya vipākaphalaṃ.<sup>15</sup> Samiddhā ti dibbasampattiyaṃ samiddhā. Tā<sup>16</sup> yasassiniyo<sup>17</sup> ti paricāriniyo.<sup>18</sup> Taṇ ca disvānā ti tassa atiparittassa pūjapuññassa acchariyaṃ abbhutaṃ lomahaṃsanam atī-ḷaram vipākavisesam disvā.

Namo karonti sappanā vandanti taṃ mahāmuni ti bhante Kassapa imā itthiyo taṃ uttamaṇṇakhettabhūtaṃ vandanti abhivandanti namo karonti namakkāraṇaṇa ca karonti ti attho.

<sup>1</sup> bahutassa, B.    <sup>2</sup> om. B.    <sup>3</sup> tassāhaṃ, S., S.

<sup>4</sup> om. S., S.    <sup>5</sup> om. S.    <sup>6</sup> S. adds ti.

<sup>7</sup> gahetvā, B.    <sup>8</sup> dukkhavedanā, B.

<sup>9</sup> pittiyo, S., B.    <sup>10</sup> pavatt., B.

<sup>11</sup> pūjā, S.    <sup>12</sup> viveceyyātha, S., S.

<sup>13</sup> jāniyātha, B.    <sup>14</sup> añña., S., S.    <sup>15</sup> balam, B.

<sup>16</sup> ʒhitā, S., S.    <sup>17</sup> so all MSS.    <sup>18</sup> vāravantiyo, B.

Atha so peto samviggamānaso samvegānurūpaṃ āyatim attanā kātabbhaṃ dassento So 'haṃ nūnā ti gātham āha. Tam uttānattham eva.

Evam petena vuttam. Mahākassapo tam attham atthupattim katvā sampattaparisāya dhammaṃ desesi.<sup>1</sup>

Dhātuvivannapetavatthuvannaṃ.<sup>2</sup>

Cūlavaggavannaṃ.<sup>3</sup>

#### IV, 1.

Vesāli nāma nagar' atthi Vajjinan ti. Idam Ambasakkharapetavatthum. Tassa kā uppatti? Bhagavati Jetavane viharante Ambasakkharo nāma Licchavi rājā micchādīṭṭhiko natthikavādo Vesāliyaṃ rajjaṃ kāresi. Tena samayena Vesālinagare aññatarassa vāṇijassāpana-samīpe cikkhallaṃ hoti. Tattha bahujaṇā<sup>4</sup> uppatitvā atikkamanto<sup>5</sup> kilamanti, keci kaddamena limpanti. Tam disvā<sup>6</sup> vāṇijo 'mā ime manussā kalalaṃ akkamimsu' ti apagata duggandhaṃ saṅkhavannasannibhaṃ<sup>7</sup> gosisaṭṭhiṃ<sup>8</sup> āharāpetvā nikkhipāpesi. Pakatiyā ca sīlavā ahosi akkodhano saṅhavāco paresaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ guṇaṃ kitteti. So ekasmiṃ divase attano sahāyassa nahāyantaṃ pamādena anolokentassa nivāsanavattham klādhippāyena apānidhāya taṃ dukkhāpetvā adāsi.<sup>9</sup> Bhāgineyyo pan' assa corikāya paragehato bhaṇḍaṃ āharitvā tass' eva āpaṇe nikkhipi. Bhaṇḍasāmikā vimamsantā bhaṇḍena saddhiṃ tassa bhāgineyyaṃ taṃ ca rañño dassesum. Rājā 'imassa sīsaṃ chindatha, bhāgineyyaṃ pan' assa sūle āropethā' ti ānāpesi. Rājapurisā tathā akamsu. So kālaṃ katvā bhummadevesu uppajji. So gosīseṇa setuno katattā seta-

<sup>1</sup> B. adds ti.    <sup>2</sup> B. adds niṭṭhita.

<sup>3</sup> om. S.; M. C. D. add after Dhātuvivannapetavatthudasamam.

#### Udānam.

Abhijjamāno Koṇḍañño Rathakāri bhūseṇa ca kumāro gaṇikā c'eva dve luddā piṭṭhi pūja so vaggo tena pavuccati.

<sup>4</sup> jano, B.    <sup>5</sup> oṭā, B.    <sup>6</sup> S. adds so.

<sup>7</sup> oṭābhāgaṃ, B.    <sup>8</sup> gosīṭhiṃ, B.    <sup>9</sup> adisi, B.

vannaṃ dibbaṃ manojavaṃ assājāniyaṃ paṭilabhi, guṇa-  
vantānaṃ<sup>1</sup> vanna-kathanena tassa gattato dibbagandho  
vāyati,<sup>2</sup> sātakaṣṣa pana apanihitattā<sup>3</sup> naggo ahosi. So  
attanā pubbe katakammaṃ olokento tadanusārena attano  
bhāgineyyaṃ sūle āropitaṃ disvā karuṇāya codiyamāno<sup>4</sup>  
manojavaṃ assaṃ abhiruyhitvā<sup>5</sup> addharattasamaye<sup>6</sup> tassa  
sūlāropitaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā avidūre thito 'jīva bho jīvitaṃ eva  
seyyo' ti divase divase vadati. Tena samayena Amba-  
sakkhararājā hatthikkhandhavaragato nagaraṃ padakkhi-  
naṃ karonto aññatarasmim gehe vātapānaṃ vivaritvā  
rājavibhūtiṃ passantim ekaṃ itthim disvā paṭibaddhacitto  
hutvā paccāsanne nisinnassa purisassa 'imaṃ<sup>7</sup> gharāṃ<sup>7</sup>  
imañ ca itthim upadhārehi' ti saññaṃ datvā anukkamena<sup>8</sup>  
rājagehaṃ pavitṭho taṃ purisaṃ pesesi 'gaccha bhāṇe  
tassa itthiyā sassāṃikabhāvaṃ<sup>9</sup> vā assāṃikabhāvaṃ<sup>10</sup> vā  
jāṇhi' ti. So gantvā tassa<sup>11</sup> sassāṃikabhāvaṃ<sup>12</sup> ñatvā  
rañño ārocesi. Rājā tassa<sup>13</sup> pariggahakaraṇūpāyaṃ<sup>14</sup> cin-  
tento tassa sāmikaṃ pakkosāpetvā 'ehi bhāṇe maṃ upaṭ-  
ṭhāhi' ti āha. So anicchanto pi 'rājā attano vacanaṃ  
akaronte mayi rājadaṇḍaṃ kareyyā' ti bhayena rājupaṭ-  
ṭhānaṃ sampaticchitvā divase divase rājupaṭṭhānaṃ gacchati.  
Rājā pi tassa bhattavetaṇaṃ dāpetvā katipayadivasatik-  
kame<sup>15</sup> pāto 'va upaṭṭhānaṃ āgataṃ evaṃ āha: 'gaccha  
bhāṇe asukasmim<sup>16</sup> thāṇe ekā pokkharāṇi atthi, tato aruṇa-  
vannaṃ mattikaṃ rattuppalāni ca<sup>7</sup> ānehi, sace ajj' eva  
nāgacchasi jivitaṃ te natthi' ti. Tasmiñ ca gate dvāra-  
pālaṃ āha: 'ajja anattamaṃ gate eva suriye sabbadvārāni  
thaketabbāni' ti. Sā ca pokkharāṇi Vesaliyā tiyojana-  
mattake hoti. Tathāpi so puriso maraṇabhaya-tajjito  
vāta-vegena pubbaṃhe yeva taṃ pokkharāṇi sampāpuni.  
'Sā ca pokkharāṇi amanussapariggahitā' ti pagevā sutatthā-  
bhayena so 'atthi nu kho ettha koci paṭissayo' ti saman-

<sup>1</sup> 'tā, S.; <sup>2</sup> pavāyati, B. <sup>3</sup> 'hitatā, S.; 'hitatthā, B.

<sup>4</sup> codito, B. <sup>5</sup> 'rūhitvā, B. <sup>6</sup> aggharatti, B.

<sup>7</sup> om. B. <sup>8</sup> B. adds attano. <sup>9</sup> sāmika, B.

<sup>10</sup> asāmika, B. <sup>11</sup> om. S. S. <sup>12</sup> sasāmika, B.

<sup>13</sup> B. adds itthiyā. <sup>14</sup> pariggahaṇūpāyaṃ, B.

<sup>15</sup> 'mena, B. <sup>16</sup> amumhi, B.



tato anupariyāti. Tam disvā pokkharanīpālako amanusso karuṇāyamānarūpo manussarūpenāgantvā<sup>1</sup> 'kim atthaṃ bho purisa idhāgato 'si' ti āha. So tassa taṃ pavattiṃ kathesi. So 'yadi evaṃ yāva-d-atthaṃ gaṇhāhi' ti attano dibbarūpaṃ dassetvā antaradhāyi. So tattha arupavaṇṇaṃ mattikaṃ rattuppalāni<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> gaḥetvā anaththamgate eva suriye na-garadvāraṃ sampāpuni. Tam disvā dvārapālo tassa viravantass' eva dvāraṃ thakesi. So thakite dvāre pavesanaṃ alabhanto dvārasamīpe sūle āropitaṃ purisaṃ<sup>4</sup> 'ete mayi anaththamgate eva suriye āgate viravante eva<sup>5</sup> dvāraṃ thakesuṃ, ahaṃ kēlass' eva āgato, mama doso natthi, tayā pi nātaṃ hotū' ti sakkhim akāsi. Tam sutvā so āha:<sup>6</sup> 'ahaṃ sūle āvuto vajjho maraṇābhimukho, kathaṃ tava sakkhi homi? Eko paṇ' ettha peto mahiddhiko mama samīpaṃ āgamissati, taṃ sakkhim karohi' ti. 'Kathaṃ pana so mayā datṭhabbo' ti? 'Idh' eva tvaṃ tiṭṭha,<sup>7</sup> sayam eva dakkhissasi' ti. So tattha tṭhito majjhimayāme<sup>8</sup> taṃ petam<sup>9</sup> āgataṃ disvā sakkhim<sup>10</sup> akāsi. Vibhātāya<sup>5</sup> rattiyaṃ rañño 'mama ānā tayā atikkantā, tasmā rājadaṇḍaṃ te kāressāmi'<sup>11</sup> ti vutte 'deva na mayā tava ānā atikkantā, anaththamgate suriye ahaṃ idhāgato' ti. Tattha 'ko<sup>12</sup> te sakkhi' ti? So tassa sūlavutassa purisassa<sup>3</sup> santike āgacchantam naggapetaṃ<sup>13</sup> sakkhi ti niddisitvā<sup>14</sup> 'kathaṃ etaṃ amhehi saddhātābbaṃ' ti rañña vutte<sup>15</sup> 'ajja rattiyaṃ tumhehi saddhātābbaṃ, purisaṃ mayā saddhim pesethā' ti āha. Tam sutvā rājā sayam eva tena saddhim tattha gantvā tṭhito, petena pana<sup>16</sup> tattha gantvā 'jīva bho'<sup>17</sup> jīvitaṃ eva seyyo' ti vutte taṃ Seyyā<sup>18</sup> nisajjā nay imassa atthi ti ādinā pañcāhi gāthāhi paṭipucchi. Idāni ādito pana Vesālī nāma nagar' atthi Vajjinaṃ ti gāthā tasmaṃ<sup>19</sup> sambandhadassanaththam saṅgītikārehi tṭhapitā:

<sup>1</sup> rūpena upasaṅkamitvā, B.

<sup>2</sup> 'lādini, B.

<sup>3</sup> om. B.

<sup>4</sup> B. adds disvā.

<sup>5</sup> B. adds ca.

<sup>6</sup> om. S.<sub>1</sub> S.<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> tiṭṭhāhi, B.

<sup>8</sup> pacchima.<sup>o</sup>, B.

<sup>9</sup> om. B. S.<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> sakkhi, all MSS.

<sup>11</sup> karissāmi, B.

<sup>12</sup> om. S.<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> petam, B.

<sup>14</sup> dassetvā, B.

<sup>15</sup> vuttamatte, B.

<sup>16</sup> ca, B.

<sup>17</sup> jīvato, B.

<sup>18</sup> seyyo, S.<sub>1</sub> S.<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>19</sup> gāthāsaṃ, S.<sub>1</sub>.

Vesāli nāma nagar' atthi Vajjinam  
 tattha ahu Licchavi Ambasakkharo  
 disvāna petam nagarassa bāhiram  
 tatth' eva pucchittha tam kāraṇatthiko: 1  
 Seyyā<sup>1</sup> nisajjā nay imassa atthi  
 abhikkamo natthi paṭikkamo vā<sup>2</sup>  
 asitapitakhāyitavatthabhogā  
 paricārīkā<sup>3</sup> sā pi tam assa<sup>4</sup> natthi. 2  
 Ye nātakā dīṭṭhasutā suhajjā  
 anukampakā yassa ahesum pubbe  
 daṭṭhum pi<sup>5</sup> dāni na<sup>6</sup> labhanti tam<sup>7</sup> pi<sup>7</sup>  
 virādhitatto<sup>8</sup> hi janena tena. 3  
 Na oggatattassa<sup>9</sup> bhavanti mittā  
 jahanti mittā vikalam viditvā  
 atthañ ca disvā parivārayanti<sup>10</sup>  
 bahū<sup>11</sup> mittā uggatattassa<sup>12</sup> honti. 4  
 Nihinattho sabbabhogehi kicco<sup>13</sup>  
 sammakkhito<sup>14</sup> samparibhinnagatto  
 ussāvabindu va<sup>15</sup> palimpamāno  
 ajja suve jīvitass' uparodho. <sup>16</sup> 5  
 Etādisam uttamakicchapattam  
 uttāsitam picumandassa<sup>17</sup> sūle  
 atha tvam kena<sup>18</sup> vaṇṇena vadesi  
 yakkha jīva bho<sup>19</sup> jīvitam eva seyyo' ti? 6

Tattha tatthā ti tassam<sup>20</sup> Vesāliyam. Nagarassa bā-  
 hiran ti nagarassa bāhirabhāgam,<sup>21</sup> Vesālinagarassa bahi<sup>22</sup>

<sup>1</sup> seyyo, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>2</sup> ca, M.; B.

<sup>3</sup> °cārāṇā, M. <sup>4</sup> imassa, M. C. D.; B.

<sup>5</sup> M. adds te. <sup>6</sup> M. adds tam, C. D.; S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub> add te.

<sup>7</sup> only B. <sup>8</sup> virādhitatto, C.; virājitatto, M.; S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. B.

<sup>9</sup> okkantattassa, C. D.; duggatassa, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> °cārāyanti, B. <sup>11</sup> S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub> add ca.

<sup>12</sup> uggatassa, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. B.; M. C. D. add te.

<sup>13</sup> only M. D., B. add kicco; °bhoge kiccā, C.

<sup>14</sup> sama., S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>15</sup> M. adds ca.

<sup>16</sup> jīvitassa °parodho, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>17</sup> °mandhassa, M.; °man-  
 tassa, C. D.; B. <sup>18</sup> tena, C.; S<sub>1</sub>; om. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>19</sup> jīvato, M. <sup>20</sup> tassa, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>; tissam, B.

<sup>21</sup> bahi bhavam, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>22</sup> bāhiram, B.

eva jātam pavattam.<sup>1</sup> Tatth' evā ti yattha tam passi tatth' eva thāne. Tan ti tam petam. Kāraṇatthiko ti jīva bho jīvitam eva seyyo ti<sup>2</sup> vutte<sup>3</sup> atthassa kāraṇena atthiko hutvā.<sup>4</sup>

Seyyā nisajjā nay imassa atthi ti piṭṭhipasaraṇa-lakkhaṇasaṅkhatā<sup>5</sup> seyyā pallaṅkābhujanādilakkhaṇa nisajjā ca<sup>6</sup> imassa sūle āropitapuggalassa natthi. Abhikkamo natthi paṭikkamo vā ti abhikkamādilakkhaṇam<sup>7</sup> appamattam pi gamanam imassa natthi paricārikāsāmitiyā.<sup>8</sup> Asitapitakhādītavatthaparibhogādilakkhaṇa - indriyānam<sup>9</sup> paricārikā sā pi imassa natthi, parihaṇā<sup>10</sup> sā pi ti vā asitādīparibhogavasena indriyānam parihaṇā<sup>11</sup> sā pi imassa natthi. Vigatajīvitattā ti<sup>12</sup> attho. Paricāraṇa sā pi<sup>13</sup> ti keci paṭhanti.

Diṭṭhasutā suhajjā anukampakā yassa ahesum pubbe ti sandiṭṭhasahāyā c'eva adiṭṭhasahāyā ca<sup>14</sup> yassa<sup>14</sup> ca<sup>15</sup> mittā anuddayavanto ye assa imassa pubbe ahesum. Daṭṭhum pi ti passitum pi. Na labhanti ti kuto saha-vasitun ti attho. Virādhītatto<sup>16</sup> ti pariccattasabhāvo. Janena tenā ti tena ṇāti-ādi janena.

Na oggatattassa<sup>17</sup> bhavanti mittā ti apagataviññānassa<sup>18</sup> matassa mittā nāma na honti tassa mittehi kātabbakiṇṇassa atikkantattā. Jahanti mittā vikalāṃ viditvā ti mato tāva tiṭṭhatu, jīvantam pi<sup>19</sup> bhogavikalāṃ purisaṃ viditvā na ito kiñci gayh' upagan ti mittā pajahanti.<sup>20</sup> Atthañ ca disvā parivārayanti<sup>20</sup> ti tassa pana santakam atthaṃ dhanam disvā piyavādino mukhullokiṇṇa hutvā tam parivārenti.<sup>21</sup> Bahū mittā uggatattassa<sup>22</sup> honti ti

<sup>1</sup> jātasambandham, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>2</sup> om. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> vutta, S<sub>1</sub>. B. <sup>4</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> °pasāraṇa°, all MSS; S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub> omit saṅkhatā and join the compound with seyyā. <sup>6</sup> va, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> atikkam°, B. <sup>8</sup> paricāraṇa°, B. <sup>9</sup> °khāyita°, B.

<sup>10</sup> paricāraṇa°, B. <sup>11</sup> °cāraṇa°, B. <sup>12</sup> vighāta°, B.

<sup>13</sup> cāpi, B. <sup>14</sup> om. B. <sup>15</sup> c'assa, B. <sup>16</sup> virājitattho, B.

<sup>17</sup> dukkhatassa, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>18</sup> apagatakāyaviññā°, B.

<sup>19</sup> jah°, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>20</sup> °cārayanti, B. <sup>21</sup> °carenti, B.

<sup>22</sup> uggatassa, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

vibhavasampattiya<sup>1</sup> uggatasabbhāvassa samiddhassa bahū  
anekā mittā<sup>2</sup> honti ti<sup>3</sup> ayam lokiyasabbhāvo ti attho.

Nihīnattho sabbabhogehi ti sabbehi upabhogapari-  
bhogavatthūhi parihīnattho kicco. Sammakkhito<sup>4</sup> ti  
ruhirena<sup>5</sup> makkhitasarīro.<sup>6</sup> Samparibhinnagatto ti sūlena  
abbhantare vidālitagatto.<sup>7</sup> Ussāvabindu<sup>8</sup> va palimpa-  
māno ti tiṇagge limpamāna-ussāvabindusadiso. Ajja  
suve ti ajja vā suve vā imassa nāma purisassa jīvitassa  
uparodho nirodho,<sup>9</sup> tato<sup>10</sup> uddham na pavattati ti attho.

Uttāsitan ti āvutaṃ āropitaṃ. Picumandassa sūle  
ti nimbarukkhassa daṇḍena<sup>11</sup> katasūle. Kena vaṇṇenā  
ti kena kāraṇena. Jīva bho jīvitam eva seyyo ti bho  
purisa jīva. Kasmā? Sūlaṃ āropitassāpi te idha jīvitam eva  
ito cutassa jīvitato satabhāgena saḥassabhāgena seyyo  
sundarataro ti.

Evam tena rañṇā<sup>12</sup> pucchito so peto attano adhippā-  
yam pakāsento

Sālohitto eso<sup>13</sup> ahosi mayham  
aham sarāmi purimāya jātiyā  
disvā ca<sup>14</sup> me kāruṇṇam ahosi  
mā<sup>15</sup> pāpadhammo nirayam patāyam. 7

Ito cuto Licchavi esa<sup>16</sup> poso  
sattussadam nirayam ghorarūpam  
uppajjati<sup>17</sup> dukkhatakkammakāri  
mahābhittāpam kaṭukam bhayānakam. 8

Anekabhāgena guṇena seyyo  
ayam eva sūlo nirayena tena,  
mā ekantadukkhā<sup>18</sup> kaṭukam bhayānakam<sup>19</sup>  
ekantatippam nirayam patāyam. 9

<sup>1</sup> tava samp., S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>2</sup> animittā, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>4</sup> sama., S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>5</sup> ruhirehi, B.

<sup>6</sup> sammakkhikasarīro, B.

<sup>7</sup> vilitagatto, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>; vicaritag., B.

<sup>8</sup> ussāvāpi bindu, S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>9</sup> om. B. <sup>10</sup> jāto, B.

<sup>11</sup> dabbenā, S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>12</sup> tenāssa, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>13</sup> esa, M. C. D.

<sup>14</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>15</sup> rāja mā, all MSS. exc. C. <sup>16</sup> eso, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>17</sup> upapajj., B. <sup>18</sup> mā ek., only C. D.; S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>19</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>.

Idaṇ ca sutvā vacanaṃ mam' eso  
dukkhūpanīto vijaheyya pāṇaṃ  
tasmā ahaṃ santike na bhaṇāmi  
mā m' ekato jivitass' uparodho ti

10

catasso gāthā abhāsi.

Tattha sūlo hito ti samānalo hito yonisambandhanena<sup>1</sup>  
sambandho<sup>2</sup> nāta ko<sup>3</sup> ti attho. Purimāya jātiyā ti puri-  
mattabhāve. Mā pāpadhammo nirayaṃ patāyaṃ ti  
ayaṃ<sup>4</sup> pāpadhammo puriso nirayaṃ mā pati<sup>5</sup> mā nirayaṃ  
uppajji ti.<sup>6</sup> Imaṃ<sup>7</sup> disvā me<sup>8</sup> kārūṇaṃ aho si ti yojanā.

Sattussadan ti pāpakārīhi sattehi ussannaṃ. Atha  
vā pañcavidhabandhanamukhe tattalohasecanaṃ aṅgāra-  
pabbatāropanaṃ lohakumbhipakkhepanaṃ<sup>9</sup> asipattavanappa-  
vesanaṃ Vetaraṇiyaṃ samotaraṇaṃ mahāniraye pakkhepo ti  
imehi sattahi pañcavidhabandhanādīhi dāruṇakāraṇehi<sup>10</sup>  
ussannaṃ uparūpari nicitaṃ<sup>11</sup> ti attho. Mahābhitāpan  
ti mahā-aggisantāpaṃ.<sup>12</sup> Kaṭukan ti anīṭṭhaṃ. Bha-  
yānakaṃ ti bhayaṇakam.

Anekabhāgena guṇenā ti anekakoṭṭhāsena ānisaṃ-  
sena. Ayam eva sūlo nirayena tenā ti tato imassa  
uppattiṭṭhānabhūtato nirayato<sup>13</sup> ayam eva sūlo seyyo ti.  
Nissakke hi idaṃ karaṇavacanaṃ. Ekantatippaṇ ti  
ekanten' eva tikhiṇadukkhanīyatamahādukkhaṃ ti attho.

Idaṇ ca sutvā vacanaṃ mam' eso ti ito cuto ti  
ādinā vuttaṃ. Idaṃ mama vacanaṃ sutvā eso puriso  
dukkhūpanīto mama vacanena nirayaḍukkhaṃ upanīto  
viya hutvā. Vijaheyya pāṇaṃ ti attano jivitaṃ pari-  
vajjeyya.<sup>14</sup> Tasmā ti tena kārāṇena. Mā m' ekato ti  
mayā ekato<sup>15</sup> imassa purisassa<sup>16</sup> jīvitassa uparodho mā hotū ti  
imassa santike idaṃ vacanaṃ ahaṃ na bhaṇāmi. Atha

<sup>1</sup> °bandanako ti, S<sub>1</sub>; °bandanasokā ti, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>3</sup> mayam, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sub>2</sub> adds ti. <sup>5</sup> upapajjita, B.; uppajjati, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> idaṃ, B. <sup>7</sup> om. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>8</sup> °pakkhepo, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> °kārūṇehi, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>10</sup> nivisitaṃ, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> mahādukkhaṃ mahā-abhisantānaṃ vā, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> narakato, B. <sup>13</sup> pariccajeyya, S<sub>1</sub>; parittajeyya, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> kato, B.



kho 'jīva bho jīvitam eva seyyo' ti idam eva bhaṇāmi ti adhippāyo.

Evam petena attano adhippāyo pakāsito puna rūjā petassa pavuttiṃ pucchitum okāsam karonto imaṃ gātham āha

'Aññāto<sup>1</sup> eso purisassa attho  
aññam<sup>2</sup> pi icchāmase pucchitum tuvaṃ  
okāsakammaṃ<sup>3</sup> sace<sup>4</sup> no karosi<sup>5</sup>  
pucchāma taṃ<sup>6</sup> no<sup>7</sup> na ca kujjhitabbaṃ'. 11  
'Addhā paṭiññā<sup>8</sup> me<sup>9</sup> tadā ahu  
nācikkhanā<sup>10</sup> appasannassa hoti  
akāmā saddheyyavaco ti<sup>11</sup> katvā  
pucchassu<sup>12</sup> maṃ kāmam<sup>13</sup> yathā visayhan' ti. 12

Imā rañño petassa vacanapaṭivacanagāthā.<sup>14</sup>

Tattha aññāto<sup>15</sup> ti avagato.<sup>16</sup> Icchāmase ti icchāma. No ti amhākam. Na ca<sup>17</sup> kujjhitabban ti ime manussā yaṃ kiñci pucchanti ti kodho na<sup>18</sup> katabbo.

Addhā ti ekamsena. Paṭiññā ti ñātavasena<sup>19</sup> mayhaṃ pucchassu ti,<sup>20</sup> okāśadānaṃ ti attho. Tadā ahu ti tasmim kāle paṭhamadassanena ahosi. Acikkhanā<sup>21</sup> appasannassa hoti ti akathanā<sup>22</sup> appasannassa hoti. Pasanno eva hi pasannassa kiñci katheti, tvaṃ pana tadā mayi appasanno ahaṃ ca taya. Tena paṭijānitvā kathetukāmo nāhosi.<sup>23</sup> Idāni pañāhaṃ tuyhaṃ akāmā saddheyyavaco akāmo eva saddhātabbavacano iti katvā iminā kāraṇena.

<sup>1</sup> ajjhito, M. C. D.; B. <sup>2</sup> añño, S<sub>1</sub>; aññā, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> okāsakam mama, S<sub>2</sub>; okāsakamma, S<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> no sace, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. B.; ce, C. D. <sup>5</sup> ākarosi, S<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> pucchāmi 'ham, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>7</sup> na ca no, *all MSS. exc. M.*

<sup>8</sup> paññā, S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>9</sup> tav' etaṃ, M. C. D.; B.

<sup>10</sup> aci.<sup>o</sup>, *all MSS. exc. M.* <sup>11</sup> vahe ti, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> assa, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>13</sup> om. B. <sup>14</sup> kathā, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> ajjhito, B.

<sup>16</sup> avigato, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>; *perhaps* avikato; adhigato, B.

<sup>17</sup> kodhena, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>18</sup> navasena, S<sub>2</sub>; apaṭiññā ti na paṭiññā, B., *but both a before paṭiññā and na has been inserted by a later hand*;  
B. *adds also* tava saṃsayam. <sup>19</sup> pucchissati, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>20</sup> ac.<sup>o</sup>, S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>21</sup> akathanā, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>22</sup> na hosi, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.



Pucchassu maṃ kāmaṃ yathā visayhaṃ ti tvaṃ<sup>1</sup>  
yathā icchasi taṃ atthaṃ<sup>2</sup> maṃ pucchassu,<sup>3</sup> ahaṃ pana  
yathā visayaṃ yathā<sup>4</sup> mayhaṃ<sup>4</sup> sahituṃ sakkā tathā  
attano nāpabalānurūpaṃ kathessāmi ti adhippāyo.

Evam petena pucchanāya<sup>5</sup> okāse kate rājā

Yaṃ kiñcāhaṃ<sup>6</sup> cakkhunā passissāmi<sup>7</sup>

sabbam pi tāhaṃ abhisaddaheyyaṃ

disvā pi<sup>8</sup> taṃ no pi ce<sup>9</sup> saddaheyya

kareyyāsi me yakkha niyassa kamman ti

13

gātham āha.

Tass' attho: ahaṃ yaṃ<sup>10</sup> kiñci-d-eva cakkhunā passis-  
sāmi taṃ sabbam pi<sup>11</sup> tath'<sup>12</sup> eva ahaṃ abhisaddaheyyaṃ  
paṭiññeyya,<sup>11</sup> taṃ pana disvā tava<sup>13</sup> vacanaṃ no pi ce<sup>14</sup>  
saddaheyyaṃ yakkha mayhaṃ niyassa kamman niggata-  
kamman<sup>15</sup> kareyyāsi ti. Atha vā: yaṃ kiñcāhaṃ  
cakkhunā passissāmi ti ahaṃ yaṃ kiñci-d-eva cakkhu-  
nā passissāmi acakkhuno parassa<sup>16</sup> adassanato sabbam  
pi tāhaṃ abhisaddaheyyaṃ ti sabbam pi te ahaṃ  
diṭṭhaṃ sutam aññaṃ<sup>17</sup> vā pi<sup>12</sup> abhisaddaheyyaṃ, tādiso hi  
mayhaṃ tayi abhippasādo ti adhippāyo. Paccimapaḍassa  
pana yathā vutto 'va attho.

Tam sutvā peto

'Saccappaṭiññā<sup>18</sup> tava me sā hotu

sutvāna dhammaṃ labhassu<sup>19</sup> pasādam

aññatthiko no ca paduṭṭhacitto

yaṃ te sutam asutam vā pi<sup>20</sup> dhammaṃ

sabbam<sup>21</sup> akkhissam yathā pajānam'.

14

<sup>1</sup> attano, S.<sub>1</sub> S.<sub>2</sub>. <sup>2</sup> icchitamattam, S.<sub>2</sub>; mattham, S.<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> pucchassu maṃ, S.<sub>1</sub> S.<sub>2</sub>. <sup>4</sup> om. S.<sub>2</sub>. <sup>5</sup> pucchamānāya, S.<sub>1</sub> S.<sub>2</sub>; pucchitāya, B. <sup>6</sup> kiñci 'haṃ, M. <sup>7</sup> passāmi, M. C.

<sup>8</sup> va, M. C. D.; B. <sup>9</sup> om. M. C. D.

<sup>10</sup> om. S.<sub>1</sub> S.<sub>2</sub>. <sup>11</sup> om. B. <sup>12</sup> tad, S.<sub>1</sub> S.<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> 'va taṃ, B. <sup>14</sup> no, S.<sub>1</sub> S.<sub>2</sub>. <sup>15</sup> nigaha°, S.<sub>1</sub> S.<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> gocarassa, B. <sup>17</sup> ayam, S.<sub>1</sub> S.<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>18</sup> saccampa°, B. <sup>19</sup> labhassa, S.<sub>1</sub> S.<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>20</sup> asutañ cāpi, M. C. D.; B. <sup>21</sup> C. D., B. add pi.

'Setena assena alaṅkatena upayāsi sūlavutakassa <sup>1</sup> santike yānaṃ idaṃ abbhutaṃ dassaneyyaṃ kiss' etaṃ kammassa ayaṃ vipāko' <sup>2</sup>	15
'Vesāliyā tassa <sup>3</sup> nagarassa majjhe cikkhallamagge <sup>4</sup> narakam <sup>5</sup> ahosi gosāsam ekāhaṃ pasannacitto setuṃ gahetvāna narakasmiṃ <sup>6</sup> nikkhipiṃ.	16
Etasmiṃ pādāni patitṭhapetvā mayaṃ ca <sup>7</sup> aññe <sup>8</sup> ca atikkamamha <sup>9</sup> yānaṃ idaṃ abbhutaṃ dassaneyyaṃ tass' eva kammassa ayaṃ vipāko'.	17
'Vanno ca te sabbadisā pabhāsati gandho ca <sup>10</sup> te sabbadisā pavāyati yakkhiddhipatto 'si mahānubhāvo naggo c'asi <sup>11</sup> kissa ayaṃ vipāko'?	18
'Akkodhano niccapasannacitto saṇhāhi vācāhi janam upemi <sup>12</sup> tass' eva kammassa ayaṃ vipāko dibbo me vanno satataṃ pabhāsati.	19
Yasaṃ ca kittiṃ ca dhamme tṭhitānaṃ disvāna <sup>13</sup> mantemi <sup>14</sup> pasannacitto tass' eva kammassa ayaṃ vipāko dibbo <sup>15</sup> me gandho satataṃ pavāyati.	20
Sahāyānaṃ tittasmiṃ nahāyatānaṃ thale gahetvā nidahissa dussam khiḍḍatthiko <sup>16</sup> no ca <sup>17</sup> padutṭhacitto ten' amhi naggo kasirā ca vutti'. <sup>18</sup>	21

<sup>1</sup> °vutassa, C. D.; °vatakassa, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.    <sup>2</sup> om. M. C. D.; B.  
<sup>3</sup> °magge, M. C.; °pathe, D.; B.; °pubbe, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.  
<sup>4</sup> nagaram, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.    <sup>5</sup> nagarasmim, C. D.  
<sup>6</sup> om. B.    <sup>7</sup> añño, C. D.; S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.    <sup>8</sup> °kkamimha, M. C. D.; B.  
<sup>9</sup> c' āsi, M. C. D.; B.    <sup>10</sup> upesi, all MSS. exc. M.; B.  
<sup>11</sup> disvā ca, D.; B.    <sup>12</sup> disvā su mantemi, M.  
<sup>13</sup> M. D., B. add ca.    <sup>14</sup> khiṭṭa, D.; B.; kiñca, C.;  
S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.    <sup>15</sup> om. M. D.; nāma l. no ca, S<sub>1</sub>.  
<sup>16</sup> kasirā pavutti, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>; kas.° ca tutthi, C.

'Yo kiḷamāno pakaroti' pāpaṃ  
tass' idisaṃ<sup>2</sup> kammavipākam āhu  
akiḷamāno pana yo karoti  
kiṃ tassa kammassa vipākam āhu'? 22  
'Ye' dutṭhasaṅkappamanā<sup>4</sup> manussā  
kāyena vācāya ca saṅkiliṭṭhā  
kāyassa bheda abhisamparāyaṃ  
asamsayan te nirayaṃ upenti. 23  
Apare pana sugatim āsamānā<sup>5</sup>  
dāne ratā saṅgahitattabhāvā  
kāyassa bheda abhisamparāyaṃ  
asamsayan te sugatim upenti' ti. 24

Tesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vacanapaṭivacanagāthā<sup>6</sup> honti.

Tattha saccappaṭiñṇā tava me sā hotū ti' tava  
esā paṭiñṇā mayhaṃ saccam hotu. Sutvāna dhammaṃ  
labhassu pasādan ti mayā vuccamānaṃ dhammaṃ sutvā  
sundarapasādaṃ labhassu. Aññatthiko ti ājānanena at-  
thiko. Yathā pajānan ti yathā añño pi pajānanto, yathā  
pajānan ti vā mayā yathā nātan ti attho.

Kiss' etaṃ kammassa ayaṃ vipāko ti kiss' etaṃ  
kissa nāma etaṃ kissa kammassa ayaṃ vipāko. Eten ti  
vā nipātamattam, kissa kammassa ti yojanā. Kissa te ti  
ca keci paṭhanti.

Cikkhallapathe<sup>8</sup> ti cikkhallavati pathamhi.<sup>9</sup> Nara-  
kan ti āvāṭaṃ. Ekāhan ti ekaṃ ahaṃ. Narakasmim  
nikkhipin ti yathā kaddame<sup>10</sup> na akkamīyati eva tas-  
mim<sup>11</sup> cikkhallāvāṭe ṭhapesim.

Tassā<sup>12</sup> ti<sup>13</sup> tassa gosīsenā setukaraṇassa.

Dhamme ṭhitānaṃ ti dhammacārīnaṃ samacārīnaṃ.  
Mantemi ti kathemi kittayāmi.<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> ca karoti, S. S.; va kar.°, C. <sup>2</sup> edisaṃ, M.

<sup>3</sup> so, S. <sup>4</sup> mānā, S.

<sup>5</sup> māna, B. S.; āsisamānā, C. <sup>6</sup> kathā, S. S.

<sup>7</sup> B. *addā* sabbam pi tāhaṃ abhisaddaheyyan ti.

<sup>8</sup> pabbe, S.; vatipabbe, S. <sup>9</sup> sandhimhi, S. S.

<sup>10</sup> kaddamo, S.; mohe, S. <sup>11</sup> om. S.

<sup>12</sup> om. B. <sup>13</sup> yissāmi, B.

Khiḍḍatthiko<sup>1</sup> ti hassādhippāyo. No ca paduṭṭha-  
citto ti dussasāmikena dūsitacittena apaharaṇādhippāyo<sup>2</sup>  
nāpi vināsādhippāyo ti attho.

Akiḷamāno ti akhiḍḍādhippāyo, lobhādīhi dūsitacitto.  
Kiṃ tassa kammassa vipākam āhū ti tassa yathā<sup>3</sup>  
mayā katassa<sup>4</sup> pāpakammassa kīva kaṭukam dukkhāvipākam  
paṇḍitā āhu.

Duṭṭhasaṅkappamanā<sup>5</sup> ti kāmasaṅkappādivasena dū-  
sitamanovitakkā. Etena manoduccaritam āha. Kāyena  
vācāya ca saṅkiliṭṭhā<sup>6</sup> ti pāṇātipātādivasena kayavācāhi  
malino.

Āsamānā ti āsimsamānā patthayamānā.

Evam petena saṅkhepen' eva kammaphale suvibhajitvā  
dassite sutam asaddahanto rājā

Tam kin ti<sup>7</sup> jāneyyam aham avecca

kalyāṇapāpassa ayam vipāko

kiṃ vāham disvā abhisaddaheyyam

ko vā pi mam saddahāpeyya etan<sup>8</sup> ti

25

gātham āha.

Tattha tam kin ti jāneyyam aham aveccā ti yo  
'ham<sup>9</sup> tayā Ye duṭṭhasaṅkappamanā manussā kāyena vā-  
cāya ca saṅkiliṭṭhā ti ādinā Apare pana<sup>10</sup> sugatim āsa-  
mānā ti ādinā ca kalyāṇassa pāpassa ca kammassa  
vipāko<sup>11</sup> vibhajitvā<sup>12</sup> vutto tam kin ti kena kāraṇena<sup>13</sup>  
aham avecca<sup>14</sup> aparappaccayabhāvena saddaheyyam. Kiṃ  
vāham disvā abhisaddaheyyan ti kiḍḍisam vā panā-  
ham<sup>15</sup> paccakkhabhūtam nidassanam disvā paṭiñeyyam.  
Ko vā pi mam saddahāpeyya etan ti ko vā viññū<sup>16</sup>  
puriso paṇḍito<sup>17</sup> etam attham mam<sup>18</sup> saddahāpeyya tam

<sup>1</sup> khiṭṭ°, B.; khiḍḍh°, S. S.

<sup>2</sup> S. S. have nidussabhārike usita-(uṭa°, S.) citto tava  
haraṇādhī°. <sup>3</sup> tathā, S. S. <sup>4</sup> pakatassa, S. S.

<sup>5</sup> mānā, S. S. <sup>6</sup> pasamk° l. ca samk°, S.

<sup>7</sup> kiñci, S. <sup>8</sup> 'hāyve ca tam, C. <sup>9</sup> 'yam, S. S.

<sup>10</sup> om. S. S. <sup>11</sup> kammavipāko, B. <sup>12</sup> bhavitvā, S.

<sup>13</sup> tena pakāreṇa, S.; pakāreṇa, S. <sup>14</sup> om. B.

<sup>15</sup> S. S. add ca. <sup>16</sup> viññāpaṇḍito, S. S. <sup>17</sup> om. B. S.

kathesi ti attho. Tam sutvā peto kāraṇena tam atthaṃ  
tassa pakāseṇto

Disvā ca sutvā abhisaddahassu<sup>1</sup>  
kalyāṇapāpassa ayam vipāko:  
kalyāṇapāpe ubhaye asante  
siyā nu sattā sugatā duggatā vā. 26  
No c' ettha kammāni kareyyuṃ<sup>2</sup> maccā  
kalyāṇapāpāni manussaloke  
nāhesuṃ sattā sugatā duggatā vā  
hinā paṇitā ca manussaloke. 27  
Yasmā ca kammāni karonti maccā  
kalyāṇapāpāni manussaloke  
tasmā<sup>3</sup> sattā<sup>4</sup> sugatā duggatā vā  
hinā paṇitā ca manussaloke. 28  
Dvay<sup>5</sup> ajja<sup>6</sup> kammānaṃ vipākam āhu  
sukhassa dukkhassa ca vedaniyaṃ<sup>6</sup>  
tā devatā parivārayanti<sup>7</sup>  
paccanti bālā dvayatam<sup>8</sup> apassino ti 29

gāthā abhāsi.

Tattha disvā<sup>9</sup> ti paccakkhato disvā pi.<sup>10</sup> Sutvā ti  
dhammaṃ sutvā<sup>11</sup> va<sup>12</sup> tadanusāreṇa nayaṃ nento anumi-  
nanto.<sup>13</sup> Kalyāṇapāpassā ti kalyāṇassa<sup>14</sup> pāpassa<sup>15</sup>  
kusalassa<sup>16</sup> akusalassa ca kammassa ayam sukho ayam  
dukkho ca vipāko ti abhisaddahassu.<sup>17</sup> Ubhaye asante  
ti kalyāṇapāpe ti<sup>18</sup> duvidhe kamme avijjamāne. Siyā nu  
sattā sugatā duggatā vā ti ime sattā sugatim<sup>19</sup> gatā<sup>20</sup>  
duggatim<sup>21</sup> gatā<sup>22</sup> vā<sup>23</sup> sugatiyaṃ vā<sup>24</sup> addhā duggatiyaṃ  
daliddā vā ti<sup>25</sup> ayam attho. Kin nu siyā kathaṃ bha-  
veyyā<sup>26</sup> ti attho. Idāni yathā vuttam atthaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> 'hassa, S., S.  
<sup>2</sup> 'yya, S., S., B. <sup>3</sup> M. adds hi.  
<sup>4</sup> tassa, S.  
<sup>5</sup> dvayaṃ ca, C. <sup>6</sup> paved°, S.  
<sup>7</sup> °cārayanti, M. C. D.; B. <sup>8</sup> dvayaṃ tam, C. D.  
<sup>9</sup> B. adds cā. <sup>10</sup> om. B. <sup>11</sup> om. S., S.  
<sup>12</sup> B. adds cā. <sup>13</sup> kalāṇe pāpe cā ti, B.  
<sup>14</sup> °gatiyā, B. <sup>15</sup> duggatiyā vā, B. <sup>16</sup> sattā, S.  
<sup>17</sup> S., S. add pi vā. <sup>18</sup> om. B., and has yaṃ l. ayam.  
<sup>19</sup> sambhav°, B.

No c'ettha kammāni ti Yasmā ca kammāni ti<sup>1</sup>  
ca gāthādvayena vyātirekato anvayato ca vibhāveti.

Tattha hinā paṇitā ti kularūpārogyaparivārādmi hinā  
ulārā ca.

Dvay' ajja kammānaṃ vipākam āhū ti dvayaṃ  
duvidhaṃ ajja idāni kammānaṃ sucaritaduccaritānaṃ vi-  
pākam vadanti kathenti. Kin tan ti āha.<sup>2</sup> Sukhassa  
dukkhassa ca vedanīyaṃ ti itthassa ca anitthassa<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>3</sup>  
anubhavanayoggaṃ. Tā devatā parivārayanti<sup>4</sup> ti ye  
ukkamsavasena<sup>5</sup> sukhavedanīyaṃ vipākam paṭilabhanti, te<sup>6</sup>  
devatā hutvā dibbasukhasamappitā indriyāni parivārenti.<sup>7</sup>  
Paccanti bālā dvayatam apassino ti ye bālā kammaṃ  
ca kammaphalaṃ cā ti dvayaṃ apassantā asaddahantā te  
pāpapasutā dukkhavedanīyaṃ vipākam anubhavantā nira-  
yādisu kammanā<sup>8</sup> paccanti dukkham pāpuṇanti.

Evam kammaphalaṃ saddahanto<sup>9</sup> pana tvam kasmā  
evarūpaṃ dukkham paccanubhavasī ti anuyogaṃ sandhāya

Na m' atthi kammāni sayam katāni  
datvā pi me<sup>10</sup> natthi so ādiseyya  
acchādanam sayanam atha 'nnapānam  
ten' amhi naggo kasirā ca vutti<sup>11</sup> ti

30

gātham āha.

Tattha na m'atthi kammāni sayam katāni ti yas-  
mā<sup>12</sup> sayam attanā pubbe katāni puññakammāni mama  
natthi na vijjanti,<sup>13</sup> yehi idāni acchādanādmi<sup>14</sup> labheyyam.  
Datvā pi me natthi so ādiseyyā ti yo samanabrāh-  
maṇānaṃ dānaṃ datvā 'asukassa petassa hoti' ti me  
ādiseyya<sup>15</sup> uddiseyya. so<sup>16</sup> natthi.<sup>16</sup> Ten' amhi naggo  
kasirā ca vutti ti tena duvidhena<sup>17</sup> kāraṇena idāni

<sup>1</sup> B. omits this phrase.

<sup>2</sup> B. adds ti, and omits kin tan ti āha. <sup>3</sup> om. S.

<sup>4</sup> cārayanti, B. S. <sup>5</sup> okkassa.°, S.; okassa.°, S.

<sup>6</sup> om. B., and (also S.) adds devaloke tā. <sup>7</sup> cārenti, B.

<sup>8</sup> kammunā, B. <sup>9</sup> asadd.°, B. <sup>10</sup> om. M.; S. S.

<sup>11</sup> kasirā pavutti, S. <sup>12</sup> B. adds ca. <sup>13</sup> vijjati, B.

<sup>14</sup> B. adds na. <sup>15</sup> ādisē, S. S. <sup>16</sup> om. B.

<sup>17</sup> B. adds pi.



naggo niccōlo amhi kasirā dukkhā ca<sup>1</sup> vutti<sup>2</sup> jivikā<sup>3</sup>  
hoti.

Taṃ sutvā rājā tassa acchādanādilābhaṃ ākaṅkhanto

Siyā nu kho<sup>4</sup> kāraṇaṃ kiñci yakkha  
acchādanam yena tvaṃ labhetha  
ācikkha me tvaṃ<sup>5</sup> yad atthi hetu  
saddhāyitaṃ<sup>6</sup> hetuvaco suṇomā<sup>7</sup> ti

81

gātham āha.

Tattha yenā ti yena kāraṇena tvaṃ acchādanam  
labhetha labheyyāsi<sup>8</sup> kiñci taṃ kāraṇaṃ siyā nu kho  
bhaveyya nu kho ti attho. Yad atthi ti yadi atthi.

Ath' assa peto taṃ kāraṇaṃ ācikkhanto

Kappitako nāma idh' atthi bhikkhu  
jhāyī susīlo arahā<sup>9</sup> vimutto<sup>10</sup>  
guttindriyo saṃvutapātīmokkho  
sītibhūto uttamadiṭṭhipatto.

82

Sakkhilo vadaññu suvaco sumukho  
svāgamo suppaṭimuttako ca  
puññassa khettaṃ araṇavihārī  
devamanussānaṃ ca dakkhiṇeyyo.

83

Santo vidhūmo aniggho nirāso  
mutto visallo amamo avaṅko  
nirupadhi sabbapapañcakkhīno  
tisso vijjā anuppatto jutimā.

84

Appaṇṇāto disvā pi<sup>11</sup> na<sup>12</sup> sujāno<sup>13</sup>  
muni ti naṃ Vajjisu voharanti  
jānanti<sup>14</sup> taṃ yakkhabhūtā anejaṃ  
kalyāṇadhammaṃ vicarantaṃ<sup>15</sup> loke.

85

<sup>1</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>2</sup> pavutti, S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>3</sup> °ka, all MSS.

<sup>4</sup> C. adds te. <sup>5</sup> S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub> add yatva.

<sup>6</sup> °yidaṃ, C. D.; °yikaṃ, M.

<sup>7</sup> suṇomi, C.; suno, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>8</sup> °yyā ti, B.

<sup>9</sup> ahosi, M. <sup>10</sup> arahāddivutto, B.

<sup>11</sup> 'va, D.; B.; om. M. C.

<sup>12</sup> pana l. pi na, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>; C. adds ca.

<sup>13</sup> subbijāno, M.

<sup>14</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>15</sup> °ti, M. C.; S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

Tassa tuvaṃ ekam<sup>1</sup> yugaṃ duve vā  
 mam uddisitvāna sace dadetha  
 paṭiggahitāni ca<sup>2</sup> tāni c'assu<sup>3</sup>  
 mamañ ca passetha sannaddhadussan ti

36

gāthā abhāsi.

Tattha Kappitako nāmā ti Jaṭilasahassassa abbhantare āyasmato Upālitherassa upajjhāyaṃ sandhāya vadati. Idhā ti imissā<sup>4</sup> Vesāliyā samipe. Jhāyī ti aggaphala-jhānena jhāyī. Sītibhūto ti sabbakilesadarathaparilāha-vūpasamena sītibhāvaṃ<sup>5</sup> patto. Uttamadiṭṭhipatto ti uttamaṃ aggaphalaṃ sammādiṭṭhipatto.

Sakhilo ti mudu. Suvaco ti subbaco. Svāgamo ti suṭṭhu āgatāgamo.<sup>6</sup> Suppaṭimuttako cā<sup>7</sup> ti suṭṭhu<sup>7</sup> paṭimuttabhānī<sup>8</sup> ti attho. Araṇavihārī ti mettāvihārī.

Santo ti upasantakilesa. Vidhūmo ti vigatamicchāvitakkadhūmo.<sup>9</sup> Anigho ti niddukkho. Nirāso ti nittanho. Mutto ti sabbabhavēhi vimutto.<sup>10</sup> Visallo ti vigatarāgādisallo. Amamo ti mamaṃkāravirahito.<sup>11</sup> Avaṅko ti kāyavankādivaṅkavirahito. Nirupadhi ti kilesābhisaṅkharādi-upadhippahāyī. Sabbapapañcakhīṇo ti parikhīṇatanhādipapañco. Jutimā ti anuttarāya nānājutiya jutimā.

Appaṇṇāto ti paramappicchatāya paṭicchannagunattāya na pākato<sup>12</sup> ca.<sup>13</sup> Na sujāno ti gambhīrabhāvena disvā pi evamsīlo evamdhammo evampañño ti na suviññeyyo. Jānanti taṃ yakkhabhūtā anejan ti yakkhabhūtā ca anejaṃ nittanhaṃ arahā ti taṃ jānanti. Kalyāṇadhamman ti sundarasīlādiguṇaṃ.

Tassā ti tassa Kappitakamahātherassa. Ekam yugan ti ekam vatthayugam. Duve vā ti dve vā<sup>14</sup> vatthayugāni. Mam uddisitvāna ti mamaṃ udisitvā. Paṭiggahitāni

<sup>1</sup> eka, M. D.; B. S.      <sup>2</sup> pi, M.

<sup>3</sup> assu, C.; passa, S. S.      <sup>4</sup> imassā, S.

<sup>5</sup> bhavaṃ, S.      <sup>6</sup> āgamo, S. S.      <sup>7</sup> om. B.

<sup>8</sup> suppaṭimuttakavāco muttabhānī, B.; paṭimatta<sup>o</sup>, S. S.

<sup>9</sup> dhammo, S. S.      <sup>10</sup> mutto, S. S.      <sup>11</sup> rahito, S. S.

<sup>12</sup> B. adds disvā.      <sup>13</sup> va, B.

ca tāni c'assū<sup>1</sup> ti tāni vatthayugāni tena<sup>2</sup> paṭiggahitāni  
ca<sup>3</sup> assu bhaveyyum.<sup>4</sup> Sannaddhadussan ti dussena  
katasannāham laddhavattham hutvā. Nivatthapārutadussan  
ti attho. Tato rājā

Kasmim padese samanāṃ vasantaṃ  
gantvāna passemu mayam<sup>5</sup> idāni  
yo<sup>6</sup> m'ajja<sup>7</sup> kaṅkham vicikicchitaṃ ca  
diṭṭhivissukāni<sup>8</sup> vinodaye<sup>9</sup> me<sup>10</sup> ti

37

therassa vasanaṭṭhānaṃ pucchi.

Tattha kasmim padese ti katarasmim padese. Yo<sup>11</sup>  
m'ajja<sup>12</sup> ti yo ajja. Ma-kāro padasandhikaro. Tato peto

Eso nisinno Kapinaccanāyam<sup>13</sup>  
parivārito devatābahūhi<sup>14</sup>  
dhammakathaṃ<sup>15</sup> bhāsati saccaṇāmo  
sakasmim averake<sup>16</sup> appamatto ti

38

āha.

Tattha Kapinaccanāyan ti kapinaṃ vā<sup>17</sup> narānaṃ<sup>18</sup>  
naccanena Kapinaccanā ti laddhavohāre padese. Sacca-  
nāmo ti jhāyī susilo arahā vimutto ti ādīhi guṇanāmehi  
yāthāvanāmo<sup>19</sup> aviparitanāmo.<sup>20</sup>

Evam petena vutte rājā tāva-d-eva therassa santikaṃ  
gantukāmo

Tathāham<sup>21</sup> kassāmi gantvā idāni  
acchādayissaṃ samanāṃ yugena  
paṭiggahitāni<sup>22</sup> ca<sup>23</sup> tāni c'assu<sup>24</sup>  
tvaṃ ca passemu sannaddhadussan ti

39

gātham āha.

<sup>1</sup> passā, S. S.<sup>2</sup> kena, B. <sup>3</sup> te, S. S.  
<sup>4</sup> oyyam, all MSS. <sup>5</sup> yam, M. <sup>6</sup> so, C. D.; sa, S. S.  
<sup>7</sup> p'ajja, C. <sup>8</sup> C. D., S. S. insert ko. <sup>9</sup> dayeyya,  
M. C. D.; B. <sup>10</sup> ce, S.; ve, S. <sup>11</sup> sa, S. S., and so. l. yo.  
<sup>12</sup> Kasiṇajhānaṃ, C. <sup>13</sup> devatāhi b., all MSS. exc. M.  
<sup>14</sup> dhammik., M. C. D.; B. <sup>15</sup> accharake, S.; acche-  
rake, S. B. <sup>16</sup> om. S. <sup>17</sup> yathā., S. <sup>18</sup> paritta., S. S.  
<sup>19</sup> yathāham, M. D.; B. <sup>20</sup> ggahāni, D. <sup>21</sup> pi, M.  
<sup>22</sup> c'assam, C. D.; B.; passa, C. D.

Tattha kassāmi ti karissāmi.

Atha petāna<sup>1</sup> thero dhamma<sup>2</sup> desesi. Tasmā nāya<sup>3</sup> upasaṅkamanakālo ti dassento

Mā akkhaṇe pabbajita<sup>4</sup> upāgami  
sādhū vo Licchavi n'esa dhammo  
tato ca kāle upasaṅkamitvā  
tatt<sup>5</sup> eva passa<sup>6</sup>hi<sup>7</sup> raho<sup>8</sup>nisinna<sup>9</sup> ti

40

gātham āha.

Tattha sādhu ti āyācane nipāto. Vo Licchavi n'esa dhammo ti Licchavirāja tumhāka<sup>1</sup> rājūna<sup>2</sup> esa dhammo na hoti, ya<sup>3</sup> akāle upasaṅkama<sup>4</sup>na<sup>5</sup>. Tatt<sup>6</sup> eva ti tasmi<sup>7</sup> yeva thāne.

Evam petena vutte rājā sādhu ti sampaticchitvā attano nivesana<sup>1</sup> eva gantvā puna yuttapattakāle attha vatthayugāni gāhāpetvā therā upasaṅkamitvā ekamanta<sup>2</sup> ni sinno paṭisa<sup>3</sup>nthāra<sup>4</sup> katvā 'imāni<sup>5</sup> bhante attha vatthayugāni paṭiga<sup>6</sup>ṇhathā<sup>7</sup> ti āha. Tam sutvā thero samutthāpanattha<sup>8</sup> 'mahārāja pubbe tvā<sup>9</sup> adāna<sup>10</sup>silo samāna<sup>11</sup>brāhmaṇāna<sup>12</sup> vihe<sup>13</sup>ṭhanajāto<sup>14</sup> ca,<sup>15</sup> katha<sup>16</sup> paṇitāni vatthāni dātuka<sup>17</sup>mo jāto<sup>18</sup> ti? Tam sutvā rājā tassa kāra<sup>19</sup>ṇa<sup>20</sup> acikkhanto petena samāgama<sup>21</sup> tena ca attanā<sup>22</sup> kathita<sup>23</sup> sabbā<sup>24</sup> therassa ārocetvā vatthāni datvā petassa uddisi. Tena peto dibbavatt<sup>25</sup>hadhara<sup>26</sup> ala<sup>27</sup>ṅkatapaṭiya<sup>28</sup>atto assa<sup>29</sup>ṇa<sup>30</sup> therassa ca ra<sup>31</sup>ṇo ca purato pātubhavi. Tam disvā rājā attama<sup>32</sup>no pa<sup>33</sup>mudito pi<sup>34</sup>tisoma<sup>35</sup>ṇassa<sup>36</sup>jāto 'paccak<sup>37</sup>khato vata mayā kamma<sup>38</sup>phala<sup>39</sup> di<sup>40</sup>ṭṭha<sup>41</sup>na<sup>42</sup>, na dāna<sup>43</sup>ṇa<sup>44</sup> pa<sup>45</sup>pā<sup>46</sup>ṇa<sup>47</sup> karissāmi pu<sup>48</sup>ṇṇa<sup>49</sup> eva karissāmi<sup>50</sup> ti vatvā tena pe<sup>51</sup>tena sak<sup>52</sup>khi akāsi so ca peto 'sace tvā<sup>53</sup> Licchavirāja ito pa<sup>54</sup>ṭṭhāya adhamma<sup>55</sup> pa<sup>56</sup>hāya dhamma<sup>57</sup> carasi evāha<sup>58</sup> tayā<sup>59</sup> sak<sup>60</sup>khi karissāmi sanka<sup>61</sup>ṇa<sup>62</sup> ca te āga<sup>63</sup>mi<sup>64</sup>ssāmi<sup>65</sup> sūla<sup>66</sup>vuta<sup>67</sup>ṇa<sup>68</sup> ca purisa<sup>69</sup>ṇa<sup>70</sup> si<sup>71</sup>gha<sup>72</sup>ṇa<sup>73</sup> sūla<sup>74</sup>to mocehi, eva<sup>75</sup>ṇa<sup>76</sup> so jivita<sup>77</sup>ṇa<sup>78</sup> labhita<sup>79</sup>vā dhamma<sup>80</sup> caranto dukkha<sup>81</sup>to muccissati<sup>82</sup> therā<sup>83</sup>ṇa<sup>84</sup> ca kālena kāla<sup>85</sup>ṇa<sup>86</sup> upasaṅkamitvā dhamma<sup>87</sup> su<sup>88</sup>ṇanta<sup>89</sup> pu<sup>90</sup>ṇṇa<sup>91</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> peto devatāna<sup>1</sup>, S.<sup>1</sup> S.<sup>2</sup> <sup>2</sup> passa<sup>2</sup>mi, C. D.; S.<sup>3</sup> S.<sup>4</sup>  
<sup>3</sup> idāni, S.<sup>5</sup> S.<sup>6</sup> <sup>4</sup> jātika<sup>4</sup>, B. S.<sup>5</sup> <sup>5</sup> va, B. <sup>6</sup> attano, B.  
<sup>7</sup> tava, B. <sup>8</sup> tenāga<sup>8</sup>ma<sup>9</sup>, S.<sup>9</sup> S.<sup>10</sup> <sup>9</sup> muccissati, S.<sup>10</sup> S.<sup>11</sup>

ni karohi' ti vatvā gato. Atha rājā theram vanditvā  
 nagaram pavisitvā sīgham sīgham Licchaviparisam<sup>1</sup> sannipā-  
 tāpetvā<sup>2</sup> te anujānāpetvā tam purisam sūlato mocetvā  
 'imam arogam<sup>3</sup> karothā' ti tikicchake<sup>4</sup> ānāpesi therāñ ca  
 upasaṅkamitvā pucchi 'siyā nu kho bhante nirayagāmini-  
 kammaṃ katvā ʔhitassa nirayato mutti' ti 'siyā mahārāja,  
 sace ulāram puññam karoti<sup>5</sup> muccati' ti vatvā thero<sup>6</sup>  
 rājānam saraṇesu pañcasu<sup>7</sup> silesu ca<sup>8</sup> patitthāpesi. So  
 tattha patitthito therassa ovāde ʔhatvā sotāpanno ahosi.  
 Sūlavuto pana puriso arogo hutvā samvegajāto bhikkhūsu  
 pabbajitvā na cirass' eva arahattam pāpupi. Tam attham  
 dassento saṅgitikārā

Tathā ti<sup>9</sup> vatvā agamāsi tattha  
 parivārīto dāsagaṇena Licchavi  
 so tam nagaram upasaṅkamitvā  
 vās' upagañchittha<sup>10</sup> sake nivesane. 41  
 Tato ca kāle gihikiccāni<sup>11</sup> katvā  
 nhātvā<sup>12</sup> pivitvā ca khaṇam<sup>13</sup> labhitvā  
 viceyya pelato<sup>14</sup> yugāni aṭṭha  
 gāhāpayi dāsagaṇena Licchavi. 42  
 So tam padesaṃ upasaṅkamitvā  
 tam addasa samaṇam santacittam  
 paṭikkantaṃ gocarato<sup>15</sup> nivattaṃ<sup>16</sup>  
 sitibhūtaṃ rukkhamaṇe nisinnaṃ. 43  
 Tam enaṃ avoca upasaṅkamitvā  
 appābādham phāsuviherāñ ca pucchi:  
 'Vesāliyaṃ Licchavi 'haṃ<sup>17</sup> bhaddan<sup>18</sup> te  
 jānanti maṃ Licchavi Ambasakkharo. 44

<sup>1</sup> °saṃgha, S<sub>1</sub>.    <sup>2</sup> °pātetvā, B.    <sup>3</sup> ārogam, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.  
<sup>4</sup> tikicchike, S<sub>1</sub>.    <sup>5</sup> karoti ti vatvā, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.  
<sup>6</sup> om. B.    <sup>7</sup> B. adds ca.    <sup>8</sup> hi, M.; S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.  
<sup>9</sup> °gacchittha, M. C. D.; B.    <sup>10</sup> tihi k°, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.  
<sup>11</sup> C. D., B. add ca.    <sup>12</sup> khatam, B.  
<sup>13</sup> velato, S<sub>1</sub>; all MSS. exc. B. add ca.  
<sup>14</sup> te carato, S<sub>2</sub>; to car°, S<sub>1</sub>.    <sup>15</sup> nivattham, B.  
<sup>16</sup> aham, C. D.    <sup>17</sup> bhadan, M.; S<sub>2</sub>.  
<sup>18</sup> Appa°, M.; Amu°, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

Imāni me attha yugāni subhāni<sup>1</sup>  
 paṭiggaṇha bhante dadāmi<sup>2</sup> tuyham  
 ten' eva atthena idhāgato 'smi  
 yathā aham<sup>3</sup> attamano bhaveyyam'. 45  
 'Dūrato 'va samanā brāhmaṇā ca<sup>4</sup>  
 nivesanan te parivajjayanti  
 pattāni bhijjanti tava nivesane  
 saṅghāṭiyo cāpi<sup>5</sup> vipātayanti.<sup>6</sup> 46  
 Athāpare<sup>7</sup> pādakudārikāhi<sup>8</sup>  
 avampsirā samanā pātayanti<sup>9</sup>  
 etādisaṃ pabbajitā<sup>10</sup> vihesaṃ  
 tayā kataṃ samanā pāpuṇanti.<sup>11</sup> 47  
 Tiṇena telaṃ<sup>12</sup> pi na tvam adāsi  
 mūlhassa maggaṃ<sup>13</sup> pi na<sup>14</sup> pāvadāsi  
 andhassa daṇḍaṃ sayam ādiyāsi  
 etādiso kadariyo<sup>15</sup> asaṃvuto<sup>16</sup>  
 atha tvam kena vanna kim eva disvā  
 amhehi saha saṃvibhāgaṃ<sup>17</sup> karosi?<sup>18</sup> 48  
 'Paccemi<sup>19</sup> bhante yaṃ tvam vadesi  
 vihesayi<sup>20</sup> samaṇe brāhmaṇe ca<sup>21</sup>  
 khiddatthiko<sup>22</sup> no ca paduṭṭhacitto  
 etaṃ pi me dukkaṭaṃ eva bhante. 49  
 Khiddāya<sup>23</sup> kho pasavitvā<sup>24</sup> pāpaṃ  
 vedeti dukkhaṃ asamatta bhōgi<sup>25</sup>

<sup>1</sup> bhante, M. C. D.; B. <sup>2</sup> padāmi, S., S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>3</sup> om. S., S<sub>2</sub>.  
<sup>4</sup> samanabrah.<sup>o</sup> ca, M. C.; sam.<sup>o</sup> me, D.; B.; samanabrāh.<sup>o</sup>,  
 S., S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>5</sup> pāpi, S., S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>6</sup> vipātayanti, D.; B.; pātayanti,  
 M.; vipālīyanti, C.; vināsayanti, S., S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>7</sup> pure, S., S<sub>2</sub>.  
<sup>8</sup> 'dārikāhi, C. D.; S., S<sub>2</sub>; 'dhārikāhi, M.; B.  
<sup>9</sup> pātīyanti, S., S<sub>2</sub>; phālīyanti, C.  
<sup>10</sup> 'taṃ, S.; sabba pi taṃ, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>11</sup> 'nāti, S., S<sub>2</sub>.  
<sup>12</sup> tesam, D.; S., S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>13</sup> mattam, S., S<sub>2</sub>.  
<sup>14</sup> M. D. add tvam. <sup>15</sup> om. M. D.  
<sup>16</sup> asamyato, M. D.; M. C. D., B. add tuvaṃ. <sup>17</sup> om. S.,  
<sup>18</sup> saṃkarosi, S., <sup>19</sup> saccemi, S., S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>20</sup> vimosayi, S., S<sub>2</sub>, B.  
<sup>21</sup> samanabrāhmaṇe 'tha, S., S<sub>2</sub>.  
<sup>22</sup> khitta.<sup>o</sup>, D.; B.; khida.<sup>o</sup>, S<sub>2</sub>; kiddhattiko, S.,  
<sup>23</sup> khittaya, D.; B.; khiddhaya, S., S<sub>2</sub>.  
<sup>24</sup> 'tu, S., S<sub>2</sub>; 'tvāna, D. <sup>25</sup> asamatta hotu, S., (hoti,  
 S<sub>2</sub>); appamatta bhogi, M. C. D.; B.



daharo yuvā nagganiyassa bhāgi kiṃ su tato dukkhatar' assa' hoti?	50
Taṃ disvā samvegamattham <sup>2</sup> bhante tappaccayā cāhaṃ <sup>3</sup> dadāmi dānaṃ paṭigāṇha bhante vatthayugāni aṭṭha: yakkhass' im' āgacchantu dakkhipāyo'. <sup>4</sup>	51
'Addhā hi <sup>5</sup> dānaṃ bahudhā pasattham <sup>6</sup> dadato ca <sup>7</sup> te akkhayadhammam atthu <sup>8</sup> paṭiggāṇhāmi te vatthayugāni aṭṭha: yakkhass' im' āgacchantu dakkhipāyo'. <sup>4</sup>	52
Tato hi <sup>9</sup> so ācamayitvā Licchavi therassa datvāna yugāni aṭṭha paṭiggahitāni ca tāni <sup>10</sup> c'assu <sup>11</sup> yakkhañ ca passetha <sup>12</sup> sannaddhadussaṃ.	53
Taṃ addasa candanasāralittam <sup>13</sup> ājaññaṃ āruḷhaṃ <sup>14</sup> uḷaravaṇṇaṃ alaṅkatam sādhuṇivatthadussaṃ parivāritam yakkhamahiddhipattam.	54
So taṃ disvā attamano udaggo pahaṭṭhacitto ca subhaggarūpo kammañ ca disvāna mahāvīpākam sanditṭhikam cakkhunā sacchikatvā.	55
Taṃ enaṃ avoca upasaṅkamitvā: 'dassāmi dānaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ na cāpi me kiñci adeyyam <sup>15</sup> atthi tuvañ ca me yakkha bahūpakāro'. 'Tuvañ ca me Licchavi ekadesaṃ adāsi dānāni amoghaṃ etaṃ	56

<sup>1</sup> dukkhātur' assa, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> samvegamattham, S<sub>1</sub>; samvegamalamattham, C. D.; B.

<sup>3</sup> vāhaṃ, D.; B.; vā pi, M. C. <sup>4</sup> 'nayo, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> adāhi, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> bahu pāpasattham, S<sub>2</sub>; bahu pāpattham, S<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> pa, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>8</sup> atthum, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>9</sup> ca, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> pattāni, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>11</sup> vā c'assu, B.; vāsu, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> passettha, M.; B.; passatha, C.

<sup>13</sup> 'sāravilittam, M. C.

<sup>14</sup> āruḷhaṃ, M.; B.; āruḷha, C. D.; āruyhaṃ, S<sub>2</sub>; āruyha, S<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> dadeyyam, D.; deyyam, C.; adadeyyam, B.

sv āham <sup>1</sup> karissāmi tayā 'va <sup>2</sup> sakkhim amānuso mānusakena saddhim <sup>3</sup> .	57
'Gati ca bandhu ca <sup>4</sup> parāyanañ ca mitto mamāsi <sup>5</sup> atha devatā me <sup>6</sup> yācāmi tam <sup>7</sup> pañjaliko bhavitvā icchāmi tam yakkha <sup>7</sup> punāpi datthum <sup>7</sup> .	58
'Sace tuvaṃ <sup>8</sup> assaddho bhavissasi kadariyarūpo vippatipannacitto <sup>9</sup> ten' eva maṃ lacchasi <sup>10</sup> dassanāya disvā ca <sup>11</sup> tam nāpi <sup>12</sup> ca ālapissam.	59
Sace <sup>13</sup> tvam <sup>14</sup> bhavissasi dhammagāravo dāne rato <sup>15</sup> saṅgahitattabhāvo <sup>16</sup> opānabhūto samanabrāhmaṇānam evaṃ mamaṃ lacchasi <sup>10</sup> dassanāya disvā ca tam ālapissam bhaddan <sup>17</sup> te.	60
Imaṃ ca sūlato lahum <sup>18</sup> pamuñca yato nidānam akarimha sakkhim maññāmi <sup>19</sup> sūlāvutakassa kārāṇā te aññamaññaṃ akarimha sakkhim.	61
Ayaṃ ca sūlato <sup>20</sup> lahum <sup>21</sup> pamutto sakkacca dhammāni <sup>22</sup> samācaranto mucceyya <sup>23</sup> so nirayā 'va <sup>24</sup> tamhā kammaṃ siyā aññatra vedaniyaṃ. <sup>25</sup>	62

<sup>1</sup> disvāham, M. C.      <sup>2</sup> ca, M. C. D.; B.  
<sup>3</sup> 'va, C.      <sup>4</sup> vā māsi, C. D.; ca mālisi, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.  
<sup>5</sup> devatāsi, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>; devatāse, M.  
<sup>6</sup> yathā maham, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.      <sup>7</sup> yakkham, S<sub>1</sub>.  
<sup>8</sup> tvam, M.; B.; bhavetum, S<sub>2</sub>.      <sup>9</sup> rūpo, M.  
<sup>10</sup> Licchavi, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.      <sup>11</sup> pa, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.      <sup>12</sup> no pi, M. C. D.; B.  
<sup>13</sup> M. C. D., B. add pana.      <sup>14</sup> tuvaṃ, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. B.  
<sup>15</sup> nirato, C.      <sup>16</sup> saṃgahitattābhavo, S<sub>1</sub>.  
<sup>17</sup> bhadan, M.; S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.  
<sup>18</sup> lahu, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.  
<sup>19</sup> maññāmi, M. C. D.; B.; maññāma, S<sub>1</sub>; maññama, S<sub>2</sub>.  
<sup>20</sup> sūlāvuto, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.      <sup>21</sup> lahu, S<sub>2</sub>.  
<sup>22</sup> kammāni, M.      <sup>23</sup> muñceyya, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.  
<sup>24</sup> ca, M.; B.; nirayo 'va, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>; nirayamhā, C. D.  
<sup>25</sup> savedaniyaṃ, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

Kappitakañ <sup>1</sup> ca upasāṅkamitvā tena saha saṃvibhajitvā <sup>2</sup> kāle sayam mukhena upanisajja pucchā so te <sup>3</sup> akkhissati etam atthaṃ.	63
Tam eva bhikkhum upasāṅkamitvā pucchassu puññatthiko <sup>4</sup> no ca <sup>5</sup> paduṭṭhacitto so tesu taṃ asutaṃ cāpi <sup>6</sup> sabbam <sup>7</sup> dhammam <sup>8</sup> akkhissati yathā pajānam <sup>9</sup> . (sato <sup>9</sup> ca dhammam sugatim akkhissa)	64
So tattha rahassam <sup>10</sup> samullapitvā <sup>11</sup> sakkhim karitvāna <sup>12</sup> amānuseṇa pakkāmi so Licchavinam <sup>13</sup> sakāsam atha bravi <sup>14</sup> parisam sannisinnam: 'Sunantu bhonto mama ekavākyam varam varissam <sup>15</sup> labhissāmi atthaṃ sūlavuto puriso luddakammo paṇitadāṇo anupattarūpo. <sup>16</sup>	65
Ettāvataṃ visatirattimatta yato āvuto <sup>17</sup> n'eva jivati na mato tāhaṃ mocayissāmi <sup>18</sup> dāni yathā matim anujānātu saṅgho <sup>19</sup> .	66
'Etañ ca aññañ <sup>20</sup> ca <sup>20</sup> lahuṃ pamañña ko taṃ <sup>20</sup> vadethā ti <sup>21</sup> tathā karontam yathā pajānāsi <sup>22</sup> tathā karohi yathā matim anujānāti saṅgho <sup>22</sup> .	67
	68

<sup>1</sup> Kappitañ, M.      <sup>2</sup> °bhajetvāna, B.      <sup>3</sup> tena, M. C.  
<sup>4</sup> muññatthiko, S.; muñcatthiko, S.  
<sup>5</sup> no ca, M. D.; B. S<sub>2</sub>; no 'va, S<sub>1</sub>; n'eva, C.      <sup>6</sup> vā pi, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.  
<sup>7</sup> dhammam, C.; S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. B.      <sup>8</sup> sabbam pi, C.; S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. B.  
<sup>9</sup> In M. C. D., B. *this verse is missing*.  
<sup>10</sup> rāhassi, M.; rahassam, D.; arahassam, C.  
<sup>11</sup> samūla°, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.      <sup>12</sup> akaritvāna, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.  
<sup>13</sup> Licchavi, D.      <sup>14</sup> bravi, S<sub>2</sub>.  
<sup>15</sup> carissam, B.; vadissam, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.  
<sup>16</sup> anupatta°, M.; anuppatta°, D.; anumatta°, C.; anu-  
satta°, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. B. (*but in v. 71 B. has anum.*)  
<sup>17</sup> bhāvuto, B.      <sup>18</sup> mocarissāmi, M.; mācar°, C.  
<sup>19</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>.      <sup>20</sup> tava, S<sub>1</sub>.  
<sup>21</sup> othā ti, M. C.; °mā ti, D.; B.; °mo ca, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.  
<sup>22</sup> °āti, C. D.; °āhi, M.

So <sup>1</sup> tam padesaṃ upasaṅkamtivā sūlavutaṃ mocayi khippam eva mā bhāyi sammā ti <sup>2</sup> ca <sup>2</sup> tam avoca tikicchakānaṃ ca upatthapesi.	69
Kappitakaṃ ca upasaṅkamtivā tena saha <sup>3</sup> samvibhajitvā <sup>4</sup> kāle sayam mukhen' upanisajja <sup>5</sup> Licchavi tath' eva <sup>6</sup> pucchi <sup>7</sup> naṃ <sup>8</sup> kāraṇatthiko: 9	70
'Sūlavuto puriso luddakammo paṇitadāṇo anupattarūpo ettāvatā vīsativattimattā yato āvuto n'eva jīvati na mato.	71
So mocito ca <sup>10</sup> gantvā mayā idāni etassa yakkhassa vaco hi <sup>11</sup> bhante siyā nu kho kāraṇam kiñci-d-eva yena so nirayaṃ no vajeyya?	72
Ācikkha bhante yadi atthi hetu saddhāyitaṃ <sup>12</sup> hetu vo suṇoma na tesam <sup>14</sup> kammānaṃ vināsaṃ atthi avedayitvā idha vyantibhāvo?	73
'Sace so dhammāni <sup>15</sup> samācareyya sakkacca rattindivaṃ appamatto muñceyya so nirayā 'va <sup>16</sup> tamhā kammaṃ siyā aññatara vedaniyaṃ'.	74
'Aññāto <sup>17</sup> eso purisassa attho mamaṃ pidāni anukampa <sup>18</sup> bhante anusāsa maṃ ovada bhūripaṇṇa <sup>19</sup> yathā ahaṃ <sup>20</sup> no <sup>21</sup> nirayaṃ vajeyyam'.	75
'Aj' eva <sup>22</sup> buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ upehi	

<sup>1</sup> om. S.  
<sup>2</sup> om S. S.  
<sup>3</sup> samā, S. S.  
<sup>4</sup> vibhajitvāna, all MSS. exc. M.  
<sup>5</sup> C. D., S. S. have n'eva (na, B.) before upa.  
<sup>6</sup> kath' eva, C.; S. S. B. <sup>7</sup> pucchittha, M. C. D.; B. S.  
<sup>8</sup> om. S. <sup>9</sup> kalam kar.°, M. C.; S. S.  
<sup>10</sup> om. M.; B. <sup>11</sup> ti, M. C. D. <sup>12</sup> kam, M.; B. S.  
<sup>13</sup> vaco, M. C. D.; B. <sup>14</sup> tesam na, M.  
<sup>15</sup> kammāni, S. S. <sup>16</sup> ca, M. C. D.; B.  
<sup>17</sup> to 'mhi, M. <sup>18</sup> kampam, S. S.; kamma, C.  
<sup>19</sup> paṇṇa, S. <sup>20</sup> yathāham, S. <sup>21</sup> n' eva, S. S. <sup>22</sup> ajje ca, B.

dhammañ ca saṅghañ ca pasannacitto tath' eva sikkhāpadāni <sup>1</sup> pañca akhaṇḍaphullāni samādiyassu. <sup>2</sup>	76
Paṇātipātā viramassu <sup>3</sup> khippam loke adinnam parivajjayassu amajjapo mā ca musā abhāsi <sup>4</sup> sakena dārena <sup>5</sup> ca hohi <sup>6</sup> tuṭṭho.	77
Imañ ca (ariyam <sup>7</sup> ) aṭṭhaṅgavaram upetaṃ samādiyāhi <sup>8</sup> kusalam sukhundriyam.	78
Civaram piṇḍapātāñ ca paccayam sayanāsanaṃ annapānam khādaniyam vattham <sup>9</sup> senāsanaṇi ca dadāhi ujubbhutesu <sup>10</sup> vippasannena cetasā.	79
Bhikkhū ca <sup>11</sup> sīlasampanne vitarāge bahussute tappehi <sup>12</sup> annapānena, sadā puññam pavaddhati.	80
Evañ ca dhammāni <sup>13</sup> samācaranto sakkacca <sup>14</sup> rattindivam appamatto muñceyya <sup>15</sup> tvaṃ nirayā <sup>16</sup> 'va <sup>17</sup> tamhā kammam siyā aññatra vedaniyam <sup>18</sup> .	81
'Ajj' eva buddham saraṇam upemi dhammañ ca saṅghañ ca pasannacitto tath' eva sikkhāpadāni <sup>1</sup> pañca akhaṇḍaphullāni samādiyāmi. <sup>17</sup>	82
Paṇātipātā viramāmi khippam loke adinnam <sup>18</sup> parivajjayāmi amajjapo no ca musā bhaṇāmi sakena dārena ca <sup>19</sup> homi tuṭṭho.	83
Imañ ca (ariyam <sup>7</sup> ) aṭṭhaṅgavaram upetaṃ samādiyāmi <sup>20</sup> kusalam sukhundriyam.	84

<sup>1</sup> sikkhāya pad.<sup>o</sup>, M.; sikkhāni pad.<sup>o</sup>, S., S.  
<sup>2</sup> °dayassu, D.; S.; °dayassa, S. <sup>3</sup> °assa, S.  
<sup>4</sup> abhāsi, M. C. D.; B. <sup>5</sup> dārakena, S., <sup>6</sup> hoti, C.  
<sup>7</sup> om. S., S. <sup>8</sup> °dayāhi, B. S.  
<sup>9</sup> vattha, all MSS. except S. <sup>10</sup> M. C. D., B. continue: sadā  
(dāda, B.) puññam pavaddati, bhikkhū ca and so on.  
<sup>11</sup> pi, M. D. <sup>12</sup> tappesi, C. D.; S., S.  
<sup>13</sup> kammāni, S., S. <sup>14</sup> °ccam, C. D.; B.  
<sup>15</sup> muñca, S., S.; M. adds so.  
<sup>16</sup> nirayamhā, M. C. D.; B. <sup>17</sup> °dayāmi, D.  
<sup>18</sup> adinnā, S., <sup>19</sup> pa, S., S. <sup>20</sup> °dayāmi, B.

Civaram piṇḍapātaṃ ca paccayam sayanāsanaṃ  
annapānaṃ khādaniyaṃ vatthaṃ<sup>1</sup> senāsanaṃ ca  
(bhikkhū ca sīlasampanne vitarāge bahussute)  
dadāmi na vikampāmi<sup>2</sup> buddhānaṃ sāsane rato'. 85  
Etādiso Licchavi Ambasakkharo<sup>3</sup>

Vesāliyaṃ aññataro upāsako  
saddho mudu kārakaro ca<sup>4</sup> bhikkhū  
saṅghaṃ ca sakkacca<sup>5</sup> tadā upatṭhahi. 86

Sūlavuto<sup>6</sup> ca ārogo hutvā  
seri sukhi<sup>7</sup> pabbajjaṃ upāgami  
bhikkhuṃ ca āgamma Kappitakuttamaṃ<sup>8</sup>  
ubho pi sāmāññaphalāni<sup>9</sup> ajjhagum. 87

Etādisā sappurisaṇaṃ<sup>10</sup> sevanaṃ  
mahapphalā hoti satam vijānataṃ  
sūlavuto aggaphalaṃ aphussayi<sup>11</sup>  
phalaṃ kaṇṭṭhaṃ pana Ambasakkharo<sup>12</sup> ti 88

gāthāyo avocum.

Tattha vās' upagañchitthā<sup>13</sup> ti vāsaṃ upagañchi<sup>14</sup> ti.  
Gihikiccāni<sup>15</sup> ti gehaṃ<sup>16</sup> āvasantena<sup>17</sup> kātabbakuṭum-  
bakiccāni.

Viceyyā ti sundaravatthagahanaṭṭhaṃ<sup>18</sup> vicinitvā.

Paṭikkantaṃ ti piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkantaṃ. Tenāha: goca-  
rato nivattaṃ ti.

Avocā ti Vesāliyaṃ Licchavi 'haṃ<sup>19</sup> bhaddaṃ te<sup>20</sup> ti ādi-  
kaṃ avoca.

Vipātayanti<sup>21</sup> ti vipāliyanti.<sup>22</sup>

Pāḍakudārikāhi<sup>23</sup> ti pāḍasankhātāhi kudārikāhi.<sup>24</sup>  
Pātayanti<sup>25</sup> ti pasāriyanti.<sup>26</sup>

<sup>1</sup> vattha, all MSS. except S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>2</sup> vikampāmi, S<sub>1</sub>; na kappā-  
mi, S<sub>2</sub>; vikkappāmi, M. C. D.; B. <sup>3</sup> Appa°, M.

<sup>4</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>5</sup> °ccam, all MSS. exc. M.

<sup>6</sup> °vutako, C. D. <sup>7</sup> sukhaṃ, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>8</sup> °gacchi, M.; B.

<sup>9</sup> kampaṭa°, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>10</sup> °phalā, D. <sup>11</sup> °puriso, B.

<sup>12</sup> phussayi, B.; phussasi, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>13</sup> °gacchitthā, B.

<sup>14</sup> °gacchi, B. <sup>15</sup> tihi k°, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>16</sup> gehe, B.

<sup>17</sup> āvasavenana, B. <sup>18</sup> sindhura°, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>19</sup> ahaṃ, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>20</sup> bhante, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>21</sup> vidālayanti, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>22</sup> vidāliyanti, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>23</sup> °kudhārikāhi, B.; °kumārikāhi, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>24</sup> kudhārihi, B.

<sup>25</sup> pāliyanti, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>26</sup> pariyaṇti, S<sub>1</sub>; paricāriyanti, S<sub>2</sub>.



Tiṇenā ti tiṇaggenāpi. Mūlhassa maggam pi na<sup>1</sup> pāvadāsi ti maggamūlhassa maggam pi tvam na kathayasi, 'evāyaṃ puriso ito c'ito ca<sup>2</sup> paribbhamatū' ti kelisilo hi ayam rājā. Sayam ādiyāsi ti andhassa hatthato yaṭṭhim sayam eva acchinditvā gaṇhasi. Samvibhāgam karosi ti attanā paribhuñjitabbavattthuto ekaccāni datvā samvibhajasi.

Paccemi bhante yaṃ tvam vadesi ti bhante tvam Pattāni bhijjanti ti ādinā yaṃ vadesi tam paṭijānāmi, sabbam<sup>3</sup> yeva<sup>4</sup> tam mayā katam kārūpitaṃ cā ti dasseti. Etaṃ pi ti etaṃ khiddādhippāyena<sup>5</sup> katam pi, khiddā<sup>6</sup> ti khiddāya.<sup>5</sup>

Pasavitvā ti upacinitvā. Vedeti ti anubhavati. Asamattabhogī<sup>6</sup> ti aparipunnabhogo. Tam eva aparipunnabhogataṃ dassetum 'Daharo yuvā ti ādivuttam. Nagganiyassā ti naggabhāvassa. Kim su tato<sup>7</sup> dukkhatar' assa hoti ti kim su nāma tato<sup>7</sup> naggabhāvato dukkhataram assa petassa hoti.

Yakkhass' im' āgacchantu dakkhiṇāyo<sup>8</sup> ti imā mayā diyamānā vatthadakkhiṇāyo<sup>8</sup> petassa upakappantu.

Bahudhā pasatṭhan<sup>9</sup> ti bahūhi pakārehi buddhādīhi vappitam. Akkhayadhammam atthū ti aparikkhaya-dhammam hotu.

Ācamayitvā<sup>10</sup> ti hatthapādadhovanapubbakam mukham vikkhāletvā.

Candanasāralittan ti sārabbhūtacandanalittam. Uḷā-ravaṇnan ti seṭṭharūpam.<sup>11</sup> Parivāritan ti anukulavuttinā pariṇānena parivāritam. Yakkhamahiddhipattan ti mahatiṃ yakkhiddhim deviddhim<sup>12</sup> patvā ṭhitam.<sup>13</sup>

Ekadesam adāsi ti catūsu paccayesu<sup>14</sup> ekadesabhūtam vatthadānam sandhāya<sup>15</sup> vadati. Sakkhin ti sakkhibhāvam.

<sup>1</sup> B. adds tvam. <sup>2</sup> om. S.<sub>1</sub>. <sup>3</sup> saccam, B.

<sup>4</sup> eva, B. <sup>5</sup> khiddhā.<sup>o</sup>, S<sub>2</sub>; khittā.<sup>o</sup>, B.

<sup>6</sup> appamatta.<sup>o</sup>, B. <sup>7</sup> gato, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>8</sup> opayo, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> ca satṭhan, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>10</sup> ācayitvā, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>11</sup> iṭṭha.<sup>o</sup>, B.

<sup>12</sup> om. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> All MSS. add Tam enam avocā ti tam enam avoca.

<sup>14</sup> S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub> add ca. <sup>15</sup> saddhāya, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

Mamāsi<sup>1</sup> ti me āsi.<sup>2</sup> Devatā me<sup>3</sup> ti mayham devatā āsi ti yojanā.

Vippaṭipannacitto ti micchādiṭṭhipaṭipannamānaso<sup>4</sup> dhammiyaṃ paṭipadam pahāya adhammiyaṃ paṭipadam paṭipanno ti attho.

Yato nidānan ti yaṃ nimittam yassa santikam āga-manahetu.

Samvibhajitvā<sup>5</sup> ti dānasamvibhāgam katvā. Sayam mukhena upanisajja pucchā ti aññe purise apesetvā upanisiditvā samukhen' eva puccha.

Sannisinnan ti sannipatitavasena nisinnam.

Labhissāmi atthan ti mayā icchitam<sup>6</sup> attham labhissāmi. Paṇitadaṇḍo ti ṭhapitasariraḍaṇḍo. Anupattarūpo<sup>7</sup> ti rājānam anupattapakatiko.<sup>8</sup>

Visatirattimattā ti visatimattā rattiyo. Ativattā ti attho. Tāhan ti tam aham. Yathā matin ti mayham yathā rucim.

Etañ ca aññañ cā ti etaṃ sūle āvutaṃ purisaṃ aññañ ca yassa rājānā paṇitā tañ ca. Lahum pamuñcā ti siḡham mocehi. Ko tam vadethā<sup>9</sup> ti tathā dhammiyakammaṃ karontaṃ tam imasmim Vajjiraṭṭhe ko nāma pamocehi<sup>10</sup> ti vadeyya. Evaṃ vattum koci pi na labhati ti attho.

Tikicchakānañ cā ti tikicchake ca.

Yakkhassa vaco ti petassa vacanam. Tassa bhante petassa vacanena evam akāsin ti dasseti.

Dhammāni ti pubbe kataṃ pāpakammaṃ abhibhavitum samatthe aññadhamme. Kammaṃ siyā aññatra vedaniyan ti yaṃ tasmim pāpakamme uppajjavedaniyam<sup>11</sup> tam ahosi kammaṃ nāma hoti, yaṃ pana aparāpariyāya-vedaniyam tam aññatra aparāpariyāyavedayitabbaphalaṃ hoti. Satisamsārappavattiyan ti attho.

<sup>1</sup> māmāsi, S.<sub>1</sub>.    <sup>2</sup> āsi, S.<sub>1</sub>.    <sup>3</sup> devatāsi, S.<sub>1</sub> S.<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> micchāpaṭippanna°, B.; °diṭṭhipanna°, S.<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> jetvānā, B.    <sup>6</sup> B. adds pi.    <sup>7</sup> °satta°, S.<sub>1</sub> S.<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> rājānattasabhāvo, S.<sub>1</sub> S.<sub>2</sub>.    <sup>9</sup> vademā, B.; vadetā, S.<sub>1</sub>,  
(in S.<sub>1</sub> a whole leaf, viz. fol. bbai is missing, the text re-  
commences with °dabhimukho on p. 245 l. 9 fr. t.); B. has after  
ti: tathā karontan ti.    <sup>10</sup> āpam°, S.<sub>1</sub> S.<sub>2</sub>.    <sup>11</sup> upapajja°, B.

Imañ cā ti attanā vuttamānatāya<sup>1</sup> āsannam paccakkham vā<sup>2</sup> katvā vuttam. Ariyam aṭṭhaṅgavaram upetan ti parisuddhaṭṭhena ariyam Paṇātipātāveramaṇi ādihi aṭṭhahi aṅgehi upetam yuttam uttamam uposathasilam. Kusalan ti anavajjam. Sukhundriyan ti sukhavipākam.

Sadā puññam pavaḍḍhati ti sakid eva puññam katvā alam ettāvatā ti accharituttḥo<sup>3</sup> hutvā aparāparam sucari- tam pūrentassa sabbakālam puññam abhivaḍḍhati aparā- param vā<sup>4</sup> sucari- tam<sup>4</sup> pūrentassa puññasankhātam puñña- phalam uparūpari vaḍḍhati paripūreti ti attho.

Evam therena vutte rājā upāyadukkhatō utrastacitto ratanattaye puññadhamme ca abhivaḍḍhamānapasādo tato<sup>5</sup> paṭṭhāya<sup>5</sup> saraṇāni silāni ca samādiyanto<sup>6</sup> Ajj' eva buddham saraṇam upemi ti<sup>7</sup> ādim<sup>7</sup> āha.

Tattha etādiso ti ediso<sup>8</sup> yathāvuttarūpo. Vesāliyam aññataro upāsako ti Vesāliyam anekasahasseso<sup>9</sup> añña- taro upāsako hutvā. Saddho ti ādikalyāṇamittasannissa- yena tassa purimabhāvato<sup>10</sup> aññādisatam<sup>11</sup> dassetum vuttam. Pubbe hi so asaddho kakkhaḷo bhikkhūnam akkosakārako saṅghassa ca anupaṭṭhānako ahosi, idāni pana saddho muduko<sup>12</sup> hutvā bhikkhū saṅghaṇ ca<sup>7</sup> sakkaccam tadā upaṭṭhaya<sup>13</sup> ti.

Tattha kārakaro ti upakārakār.

Ubho pi ti dve pi sūlavuto<sup>14</sup> rājā ca. Sāmañña- phalāni ajjhagun ti yathā'rahaṇam sāmaññaphalāni adhi- gañchimsu.<sup>15</sup> Tayidaṇ yathā'rahaṇam dassetum Sūlavuto aggaphalam aphussayi, phalam kaniṭṭham pana Amba- sakkharo ti vuttam.

Tattha phalam kaniṭṭhan ti sotāpattiphalam sandhā- yāha. Yam pan' ettha atthato avibhattam tam suviññey- yam eva.

Evam rañño petena attanā ca<sup>4</sup> vuttam attham āyasmā Ma- hākappitako Satthāraṇam vanditum Sāvattim gato Bhagavato<sup>16</sup>

<sup>1</sup> vucca.°, B. <sup>2</sup> S. adds ti. <sup>3</sup> apari.°, B. <sup>4</sup> om. B.

<sup>5</sup> uthāya, B. <sup>6</sup> dayanto, B. <sup>7</sup> om. S. <sup>8</sup> etādisam, S.

<sup>9</sup> B. adds upāsakesu. <sup>10</sup> sabhāvato, B. <sup>11</sup> asadi.°, B.

<sup>12</sup> mudukāro, B. <sup>13</sup> ahi, S. <sup>14</sup> vutako, B.

<sup>15</sup> gacchimsu, B.; agañchimsu, S. <sup>16</sup> om. S. S.

ārocesi. Satthā tam atthāṃ atthupattim katvā sampatta-  
parisāya dhammaṃ desesi. Sā desanā mahājanassa  
satthikā ahosi.<sup>1</sup>

Ambasakkharapetavatthuvaṇṇanā.

IV, 2.

Supātha yakkhassa<sup>2</sup> vāṇijānañ cā<sup>3</sup> ti. Idam  
Serissakapetavatthum.<sup>4</sup> Tam yasmā Serissakavimānavatthunā  
nibbisesaṃ tasmā tattha atthupattiyam gāthāsu ca yaṃ  
vattabbaṃ tam Paramatthavibhāvanīyaṃ Vimānavatthu-  
vaṇṇanāyaṃ vuttam eva. Tasmā tattha<sup>5</sup> vuttanāyena<sup>6</sup> eva  
veditabbaṃ ti.

Serissakapetavatthuvaṇṇanā.<sup>4</sup>

IV, 3.

Rājā Piṅgalako nāma<sup>7</sup> ti. Idam<sup>8</sup> Nandakapetavatthum.<sup>6</sup>  
Tassa kā uppatti?<sup>7</sup> Satthu parinibbānato vassasatadva-  
yassa accayena Suratthavisaye Piṅgalo nāma rājā ahosi.  
Tassa senāpati Nandako<sup>6</sup> nāma micchādīṭṭhiviparītadassano  
N'atthi dinnan ti ādinā micchāgāhaṃ paggayha vicari.  
Tassa dhītā Uttarā nāma upāsikā paṭirūpe kule dinnā  
ahosi. Nandako pana kālam katvā Viñjhāṭaviyaṃ mahati  
nigrodharukkhe vemānikapeto hutvā nibbatti. Tasmim  
kālakate Uttarā sucisitalagandhodakapūritam pāṇiyaghaṭam  
kummāsābhisaṅkhatehi vaṇṇagandharasasampannehi pūvehi  
paripunnasāravaṇ<sup>8</sup> ca aññatarassa khmāsavattherassa datvā  
'ayaṃ dakkhiṇā mayhaṃ pitu upakappati' ti uddisi.  
Tassa tena dānena dībbapāṇiyam aparimitā ca<sup>9</sup> pūvā  
pātubhavimpu. Tam disvā so evaṃ cintesi: 'pāpakam vata  
mayā katam yaṃ mahājano Natthi dinnan ti ādinā micchā-  
gāhaṃ gāhito, idāni pana Piṅgalo rājā Dhammāsokassa  
rañño ovādam<sup>10</sup> dātum gato, so tam tassa datvā āgamissati,  
handāhaṃ natthikadīṭṭhim vinodessāmī' ti. Na cireṇ<sup>11</sup> eva<sup>11</sup>  
Piṅgalo rājā Dhammāsokassa rañño ovādam<sup>10</sup> datvā paṭini-

<sup>1</sup> S<sub>2</sub>. B. add ti. <sup>2</sup> B. adds ca. <sup>3</sup> vā, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>4</sup> Serisaka.<sup>5</sup> B.

<sup>5</sup> om. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>6</sup> Nandiko, B. throughout. <sup>7</sup> tassupp.<sup>8</sup> B.

<sup>8</sup> sāravakañ, S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>9</sup> vā, B. <sup>10</sup> uppādam, B. <sup>11</sup> B. adds ca.

vattanto maggam paṭipajji. Atha so peto attano vasa-  
natthānābhimukham tam maggam nimmini. Rājā tthita-  
majjhantike samaye tena maggena gacchati. Tassa  
gacchantassa purato maggo dissati, piṭṭhito pan' assa  
antaradhāyati. Sabbapacchato gacchanto puriso maggam  
antarahitam disvā bhito visaram viravanto dhāvitvā rañño  
ārocesi. Tam sutvā rājā bhito samviggaṃānaso hatthi-  
kkhandhe thatvā catasso disā olokento petassa vasana-  
nigrodharukkham disvā tadabhimukho agamāsi saddhim  
caturāṅginiyā senāya. Athānukkamena rañño tam tthānam  
patte peto sabbābharanavibhūsito rājānam upasāṅkamitvā  
paṭisanthāram katvā pūve<sup>2</sup> pāṇiyaṃ ca dāpesi. Rājā sa-  
parijano nahātvā pūve khādītva pāṇiyaṃ pivitvā paṭipas-  
saddhamaggakilamatho Devatā nu 'si gandhabbo ti ādinā  
petam pucchi. Peto ādito paṭṭhāya attano pavuttiṃ  
ācikkhitvā rājānam micchādassanato vimocetvā saraṇesu<sup>3</sup>  
silesu ca paṭiṭṭhāpesi. Tam attham dassetum saṅgitikārā:

Rājā Piṅgalako nāma Suratthānam adhipati  
ahu Moriyanam upatthānam gantvā Surattham punar<sup>2</sup>  
āgamā.<sup>3</sup> 1

Unhe majjhantike kāle rājā paṅkam<sup>4</sup> upāgami  
addasa maggam ramaṇiyaṃ petānam tam vannaṇapatham.<sup>5</sup> 2  
Sārathim āmantayi<sup>6</sup> rājā: 'ayaṃ maggo ramaṇiyo  
khemo sovattthiko sivo, iminā<sup>7</sup> sārathi yāma'.<sup>8</sup> 3  
(Suratthānam<sup>9</sup> santike ito tena pāyāsi Sorattho<sup>10</sup>  
senāya caturāṅginiyā.<sup>11</sup>) 4  
Ubbiggarūpo<sup>12</sup> puriso Sorattham<sup>13</sup> etad abravi.<sup>14</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B. adds ca. <sup>3</sup> puna, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>; punam, B.

<sup>4</sup> I suppose that the second line runs in the original:  
Moriyanam upatthānā Surattham punar āgamā.

<sup>5</sup> vaṅkam, M. C. D.; B.; caṅkam, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> petānam vannaṇapatham, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>7</sup> tevi, C.

<sup>8</sup> S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub> add va; D., B. add ca. <sup>9</sup> yāhi, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>; āyama, C.

<sup>10</sup> Suddhodana, S<sub>2</sub>; suttho na, S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>11</sup> Sur.<sup>o</sup>, M. C.; B.

<sup>12</sup> āṅgiyā, S<sub>2</sub>; it would be no great loss if we remove v. 4.

<sup>13</sup> ubbinga.<sup>o</sup>, C. <sup>14</sup> Sur.<sup>o</sup>, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> eta bravi, S<sub>1</sub>; eta bruvī, S<sub>2</sub>.



'kumaggam<sup>1</sup> paṭipannambhā bhimsānam lomahamsanam  
purato dissati<sup>2</sup> maggo pacchato ca na<sup>3</sup> dissati. 5  
Kumaggam<sup>4</sup> paṭipannambhā Yamapurisānam santike  
amānuso vāyati gandho ghoso sūyati dāruṇo'. 6  
Samviggo rājā Sorattho<sup>5</sup> sārathim etad abravi:<sup>6</sup>  
'kumaggam<sup>7</sup> paṭipannambhā<sup>7</sup> bhimsanam lomahamsanam  
purato<sup>8</sup> dissati maggo pacchato ca<sup>9</sup> na dissati. . 7  
Kumaggam<sup>10</sup> paṭipannambhā Yamapurisānam santike  
amānuso vāyati gandho ghoso sūyati dāruṇo'. 8  
Hatthikkhandham<sup>11</sup> samūruyha<sup>12</sup> olokento catuddisā  
addasa rukkhā<sup>13</sup> nigrodham<sup>14</sup> pādapaṃ chāyāsampannam  
nīlabbhavaṇṇasadisam meghavaṇṇasirannibham. 9  
Sārathim āmantayi rājā: 'kim eso<sup>15</sup> dissati brahā  
nīlabbhavaṇṇasadiso meghavaṇṇasirannibho'? 10  
'So<sup>16</sup> nigrodho mahārāja pādapo chāyāsampanno  
nīlabbhavaṇṇasadiso meghavaṇṇasirannibho'. 11  
Tena pāyāsi Sorattho<sup>17</sup> yena so dissati<sup>18</sup> brahā<sup>19</sup>  
nīlabbhavaṇṇasadiso meghavaṇṇasirannibho. 12  
Hatthikkhandhato oruyha rājā rukkhā upāgami  
nisidi rukkkhamūlasmim sāmacco saparijano  
pūram pāṇiyakarakam<sup>20</sup> pūve citte ca addasa. 13  
Puriso ca<sup>21</sup> devavaṇṇi<sup>21</sup> sabbābharanabhūsito  
upasaṅkamitvā rājānam Sorattham<sup>17</sup> etad abravi:<sup>22</sup> 14  
'Svāgatan te mahārāja atho te adurāgataṃ  
pivatū devo<sup>23</sup> pāṇiyam, pūve khāda arindama'. 15  
Pivitvā rājā pāṇiyam sāmacco saparijano  
pūve khāditvā<sup>24</sup> pivitvā (ca) Sorattho<sup>25</sup> etad abravi:<sup>22</sup> 16

<sup>1</sup> kummaggam, C.; S.  
<sup>2</sup> padissati, S. S.; 'va dissati, B. <sup>3</sup> pana, l. ca na, S.  
<sup>4</sup> kumm., S. <sup>5</sup> Sur., C. D.; S. S. <sup>6</sup> eta brūvi, S.  
<sup>7</sup> 'ha, M. <sup>8</sup> purato 'va, C.; S. S. B.  
<sup>9</sup> pana, S. <sup>10</sup> kumm., C. <sup>11</sup> 'kkhandhanto, C.;  
'kkhandāṇ ca, S. S. <sup>12</sup> ār., S. S. <sup>13</sup> om. S. S.  
<sup>14</sup> S. S. add ramanīyam. <sup>15</sup> eko, C. <sup>16</sup> om. M. C. D.; B.  
<sup>17</sup> Sur., S. S. <sup>18</sup> dissate, M.; B. <sup>19</sup> brahmā, C. D.  
<sup>20</sup> 'karanam, M. D.; B.; 'kanam, C. <sup>21</sup> M., S. S. B. add ti.  
<sup>22</sup> abruvi, S.; eta bruvi, S. <sup>23</sup> deva, C. <sup>24</sup> M. C. D.,  
B. add arindamo tattha uhatvā. <sup>25</sup> Sur., all MSS. exc. C.



'Devatā nu<sup>1</sup> 'si gandhabbo ādu Sakko purindado?  
 aṇāntā<sup>2</sup> tam pucchāma, katham jānemu tam mayam<sup>3</sup>? 17  
 'Namhi devo na gandhabbo nāpi<sup>3</sup> Sakko purindado  
 peto aham mahārāja Surattḥā<sup>4</sup> idham āgato'. 18  
 'Kiṃ sīlo kiṃ samācāro Surattḥasmim pure tuvaṃ  
 kena te brahmacariyena ānubhāvo ayam<sup>5</sup> tava'? 19  
 'Tam suṇohi mahārāja arindama ratṭhavaḍḍhana\*)  
 amaccā pārisajjā ca brāhmaṇo ca purohito: 20  
 Surattḥambhā<sup>6</sup> aham deva<sup>7</sup> puriso pāpacetaso  
 micchādittḥi ca dussīlo kadariyo paribhāsako. 21  
 Dadantānaṃ karontānaṃ vārayissaṃ bahujanam  
 aññesaṃ dadamānaṃ antarāyakaro<sup>8</sup> aham. 22  
 Vipāko natthi dānassa samyamassa kuto phalam  
 natthi ācariyo nāma adantaṃ ko damissati?<sup>9</sup> 23  
 Samatulyāni bhūtāni kuto<sup>10</sup> jetṭhāpacāyikā<sup>11</sup>  
 natthi balaṃ<sup>12</sup> viriyam vā<sup>13</sup> kuto utṭhānaporisam?<sup>14</sup> 24  
 Natthi dānaphalam nāma na visodheti<sup>15</sup> verinaṃ  
 laddheyyam<sup>16</sup> labhate macco niyati pariṇāmajam. 25  
 Natthi mātā pitā bhātā loko natthi ito param  
 natthi dinnam natthi<sup>17</sup> hutam sunihitam<sup>18</sup> na vijjati. 26  
 Yo pi haneyya<sup>19</sup> purisam parassa<sup>20</sup> chindate<sup>21</sup> siram  
 na koci kiñci hanati<sup>22</sup> sattannaṃ vivaram antare. 27  
 Acchejjabhejjo<sup>23</sup> jivo atṭhamso gulaparimaṇḍalo  
 yojanāni<sup>24</sup> satā pañca ko jivam<sup>25</sup> chetum<sup>26</sup> arahati? 28

<sup>1</sup> na, S.  
<sup>2</sup> o, S.  
<sup>3</sup> na pi, S.  
<sup>4</sup> tṭha, S.; M. has Surattḥā 'ham idhāgato.  
<sup>5</sup> aham, C.  
<sup>6</sup> smā, S.; smim, M. C.  
<sup>7</sup> om, S.  
<sup>8</sup> antarāyam karom' aham, M. D.; 'rāya karom' aham, C.;  
 rāyam karo, B.  
<sup>9</sup> dapessati, S.  
<sup>10</sup> kule, all MSS. exc. D.  
<sup>11</sup> oyako, B.; yiko, S.  
<sup>12</sup> phalam, C. D.; B.; M., B. add vā.  
<sup>13</sup> om. M.  
<sup>14</sup> upattḥāna, S.  
<sup>15</sup> sodheti, S.  
<sup>16</sup> labheyyam, M. C.  
<sup>17</sup> om. S.  
<sup>18</sup> S., S. add pi.  
<sup>19</sup> nā hanoti, S.; na haneyya, C. D.  
<sup>20</sup> purisassa, M. C.; B.  
<sup>21</sup> chinde, M. D.; B.; dīte, S.  
<sup>22</sup> hanatthi, S.  
<sup>23</sup> M. C. D.; B. add 'si.  
<sup>24</sup> nānam, M. C.  
<sup>25</sup> koṭinam, S.  
<sup>26</sup> setum, B.

\*) 'na, so the Burmese MSS. nearly everywhere this word  
 recurs, the Sinhalese MSS., however, have 'nam.

Yathā suttaguḷe khitte nibbēthentam <sup>1</sup> palāyati	
evam eva ca <sup>2</sup> so jīvo nibbēthento <sup>3</sup> palāyati.	29
Yathā gāmato nikkhamma aññam gāmam pavisati	
evam eva <sup>4</sup> ca <sup>2</sup> so jīvo aññam bondim <sup>5</sup> pavisati.	30
Yathā gehato nikkhamma aññam geham pavisati	
evam eva pi <sup>6</sup> so jīvo aññam bondim pavisati. <sup>7</sup>	31
Cūlasīti mahākappino <sup>8</sup> satasahassāni pi <sup>9</sup>	
ye <sup>10</sup> bālā ye <sup>11</sup> ca paṇḍitā saṃsāram khepayitvāna	32
Dukkhass' antam karissare, mitāni sukhadukkhāni <sup>12</sup>	
donehi piṭakehi ca, jino <sup>13</sup> sabbam pajānāti.	33
Samūlha <sup>14</sup> itarā <sup>15</sup> pajā, evamdiṭṭhi pure āsīm	
samūlho <sup>16</sup> mohapāruto <sup>17</sup> micchādiṭṭhi ca dussilo	
kadariyo paribhāsako. <sup>18</sup>	34
Oram me chahi māsehi kalakiriya bhavissati,	
ekantam kaṭukam ghoram nirayam papatiss' āham. <sup>19</sup>	35
Catukkannam catudvāram vibhattam bhāgaso <sup>20</sup> mitam	
ayopākara-pariyantam <sup>21</sup> ayasā paṭikujjitam. <sup>22</sup>	36
Tassa ayomayā bhūmi jalitā tejasāyutā	
samantā yojanasatam pharitvā tiṭṭhati <sup>23</sup> sabbadā.	37
Vassasatasahassāni <sup>24</sup> ghoso sūyati tāvade	
lakkho <sup>25</sup> eso mahārāja satabhāgavassakoṭiyo. <sup>26</sup>	38
Koṭisatasahassāni niraye paccare janā	
micchādiṭṭhi ca <sup>27</sup> dussilā ye <sup>28</sup> c'āriyūpavādino.	39
Tatthāham dīgham addhānam dukkham vedissam vedanam	
phalam pāpassa kammassa tasmā socām' āham bhusam.	40

<sup>1</sup> °dhentam, M. C. D.; B.; °dhetam, S. S.  
<sup>2</sup> pi, S. S.; <sup>3</sup> °dhento, *all MSS.* <sup>4</sup> evam, C. D.; S. S.  
<sup>5</sup> kāyam, C.; S. S.; <sup>6</sup> ca, M. C. D.; B.  
<sup>7</sup> nivāsati, M. C. D. <sup>8</sup> matākappi navasata°, M.  
<sup>9</sup> hi, M.; ti, C. D.; *om.* S. S. <sup>10</sup> C. D., S. <sup>11</sup> add ca.  
<sup>12</sup> *om.* C. <sup>13</sup> dukkhadukkhāni, S.  
<sup>14</sup> pi no, S. S.; <sup>15</sup> °lhāyam, B.; samunhāyam, S. S.  
<sup>16</sup> ittarā, S. <sup>17</sup> samunho, S. S.  
<sup>18</sup> mopāparuto S. S.; <sup>19</sup> °bhāsiko, S.  
<sup>20</sup> āham, M.; B. <sup>21</sup> bhāgasso. D.  
<sup>22</sup> °pānāraparikhittam, B. <sup>23</sup> pari°, S. <sup>24</sup> °si, C.  
<sup>25</sup> vassāni°, M. D.; B.; vassānam, C.; vassasah°, S.  
<sup>26</sup> sakho, S. S. <sup>27</sup> °bhāgam vassa°, S. S.; °bhāgā°,  
C. D.; B. <sup>28</sup> *om.* S. <sup>29</sup> yeva, S.; ye ca, C. D.; S. B.

Tam suṇohi mahārāja arindama ratthavadḍhana:  
 dhita mayham mahārāja Uttarā, bhaddam atthu<sup>1</sup> te. 41  
 Karoti<sup>2</sup> bhaddakam kammam silesuposathe<sup>3</sup> ratā  
 saññatā<sup>4</sup> samvibhāgi ca vadaññū<sup>5</sup> vigamaccharā.<sup>6</sup> 42  
 Akhaṇḍakārī sikkhāya<sup>7</sup> suṇhā parakulesu<sup>8</sup> ca  
 upāsikā Sakyamunino<sup>9</sup> Sambuddhassa sirimato. 43  
 Bhikkhu ca silasampanno gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi  
 okkhittacakkhu<sup>10</sup> satimā guttadvāro<sup>11</sup> susamvuto  
 sapaḍānam caramāno agamā<sup>12</sup> tam nivesanam.<sup>13</sup> 44  
 Tam addāsa mahārāja Uttarā, bhaddam atthu<sup>14</sup> te  
 pūram pāṇiyakarakam<sup>15</sup> pūve citte ca sā adā  
 «pitā me kālakato bhante tassa tam<sup>16</sup> upakappatu.»<sup>17</sup> 45  
 Samanantarānuditthe vipāko upapajjatha<sup>18</sup>  
 bhuñjāmi kāmakāmi rājā Vessavaṇo yathā. 46  
 Tam suṇohi mahārāja arindama ratthavadḍhana:  
 sadevakassa lokassa buddho aggo pavuccati  
 tam buddham saraṇam gaccha saputtadāro<sup>19</sup> arindama. 47  
 Aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena plusanti amatam padam  
 tam dhammam saraṇam gaccha saputtadāro<sup>19</sup> arindama. 48  
 Cattāro maggapaṭipannā<sup>20</sup> cattāro ca phale<sup>21</sup> tithā  
 esa saṅgho ujubbhūto paññāsilasamāhito  
 tam saṅgham saraṇam gaccha saputtadāro<sup>19</sup> arindama. 49  
 Paṇātipatā viramassu khippam\*)  
 loke adinnam parivajjayassu

<sup>1</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>; attha, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>2</sup> karohi, B.

<sup>3</sup> sile upos.<sup>o</sup>, M. C. D.; B. <sup>4</sup> puññatā, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> aññā, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>6</sup> vigatam.<sup>o</sup>, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>; vitam.<sup>o</sup>, C. D.; B.

<sup>7</sup> sikkhāyam, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>8</sup> parasu kul.<sup>o</sup>, S<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> Sakka.<sup>o</sup>, S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>10</sup> ukkhitta.<sup>o</sup>, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>. B.

<sup>11</sup> dvāre, S<sub>2</sub>; dvāresu, S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>12</sup> āgamā, B.

<sup>13</sup> nivesam, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>14</sup> attā, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> pāṇiyassa karakam, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>; pāṇiyasaraṇam, M.; pāṇi-  
 yakaraṇam, D.; B. <sup>16</sup> tass' etam, M. C. D.; B.

<sup>17</sup> okappatu, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>18</sup> uda.<sup>o</sup>, M. C. D.; B.; uppajj.<sup>o</sup>, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>19</sup> dvāre, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>20</sup> ca paṭi.<sup>o</sup>, M. C. D.; B.

<sup>21</sup> bale, B.

\*) cp. Dhammapada, ed. Fausböll, p. 97.

amajjapo<sup>1</sup> mā<sup>2</sup> ca musū abhani<sup>3</sup>  
sakena<sup>4</sup> dārena ca hohi<sup>5</sup> tuṭṭho'. 50

'Atthakāmo 'si me yakkha hitakāmo 'si devate  
karomi tuyhaṃ vacanaṃ tvam 'si<sup>6</sup> ācariyo mama. 51

Upemi saraṇaṃ buddhaṃ dhammañ cāpi anuttaraṃ  
saṅghañ ca naradevassa gacchāmi saraṇaṃ ahaṃ. 52

Pāṇātipātā viramāmi khippaṃ  
loke adinnaṃ parivajjayāmi

amajjapo<sup>7</sup> no ca musū bhaṇāmi  
sakena dārena ca<sup>8</sup> homi tuṭṭho. 53

Odhunāmi<sup>9</sup> mahāvāte nadiyā vā<sup>10</sup> sīghaṃ gūmiyā<sup>11</sup>  
vamāmi<sup>12</sup> pāpakaṃ diṭṭhiṃ buddhānaṃ sūsane rato'. 54

Idaṃ vatvāna Soratṭho<sup>13</sup> viramitvā pāpadassanaṃ  
nama Bhagavato katvā pāmokkho<sup>14</sup> rathaṃ āruhi<sup>15</sup> ti 55

gāthāyo avocum.

Tattha rājā Piṅgalako nāma Suratṭhānaṃ adhi-  
pati ahū ti piṅgalacakkhutāya Piṅgalo ti pākataṇāmo  
Suratṭhadesassa issaro rājā ahosi. Moriyānaṃ ti Mori-  
yarājūnaṃ Dhammāsokaṃ sandhāya vadati. Suratṭhaṃ  
punam<sup>16</sup> āgamā ti Suratṭhavisayaṃ uddissa Suratṭhagāmi-  
maggam<sup>17</sup> paccāgañchi.

Paṅkan<sup>18</sup> ti mudubhūmi.<sup>19</sup> Vannapathan<sup>20</sup> ti petena  
nimmitaṃ mudubhūmimaggam.<sup>19</sup>

Khemo ti nibbhayo. Sovatthiko ti sotthibbhāvavaho.  
Sivo<sup>21</sup> ti anuppaddavo.

Suratṭhānaṃ santike ito ti iminā maggena gacchantā  
mayam Suratṭhavisayassa samipe yeva. Soratṭho<sup>22</sup> ti Su-  
ratṭhādhipati.

Ubbiggarūpo ti uttrastasabhāvo. Bhimsanan<sup>23</sup> ti

<sup>1</sup> opā, all MSS. except M.; B. <sup>2</sup> no, C. D.

<sup>3</sup> abhāni, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>4</sup> sakkena, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>5</sup> hoti, S<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> asi, C. D.; S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>7</sup> opā, C. D. <sup>8</sup> om. M.; S<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> ophu.<sup>o</sup>, M. C. D.; B.; otu.<sup>o</sup>, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>10</sup> om. M.

<sup>11</sup> gāmaṃyā, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>12</sup> viramāmi, C. <sup>13</sup> Sur.<sup>o</sup>, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> pamukho, M. <sup>15</sup> āruyha, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>; āruhi, C.; āruhi, D.

<sup>16</sup> puna, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>; punam, B. <sup>17</sup> gāminam maggam, B.

<sup>18</sup> vankan, B. <sup>19</sup> maru.<sup>o</sup>, B. <sup>20</sup> vannanāp.<sup>o</sup>, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>21</sup> siho, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>22</sup> Sor., all MSS. <sup>23</sup> bhisanan, S<sub>1</sub>. B.

bhayajananam. Lomahamsanan ti bhisanabhāvena<sup>1</sup> lomānam hamsanam.<sup>2</sup>

Yamapurisānam santike ti petānam samīpe vattāma.<sup>3</sup> Amānuso vāyati gandho ti petānam sarīragandho vāyati. Ghoso sūyati dārūno ti paccekaniṛayesu kāraṇam kāriyamānānam sattānam ghorataro saddo sūyati.

Pādapan ti pādasadisehi mūlavayavehi udakassa pivānato pādapo ti laddhanāmanam tarum. Chāyāsampannan ti sampannam chāyam. Nilabbhavaṇṇasādisan ti vaṇṇena<sup>4</sup> nilameghasādisam. Meghavaṇṇasirannibhan ti meghavaṇṇasāṇṭhānam hutvā khāyamānam.

Pūram pāṇiyakarakan<sup>5</sup> ti pāṇiyena puṇṇam<sup>6</sup> pāṇiyabhājanam.

Pūve ti khajjake. Citte ti cittijanane<sup>7</sup> madhure manuññe tahiṃ tahiṃ sarāve pūretvā ṭhapitapūve addasa.

Atho te adurāgatan ti ettha atho ti nipātamatam avadhāranatthe vā. Mahārāja te āgamanam<sup>8</sup> durāgatam<sup>9</sup> na hoti, atha kho svāgatam evā ti mayam sampatiṇṇamā ti attho. Arindamā ti arīnam damanasīla.

Amaccā<sup>10</sup> pārisajjā<sup>10</sup> ti<sup>10</sup> amaccā pārisajjā ca<sup>11</sup> vacanam supantu brāhmaṇo ca tuyham purohito tam suṇātū ti yojanā.

Suratṭhamhā ahan ti Suratṭhadesato aham. Devā ti rājānam ālapati. Micchādītṭhi ti natthikadītṭhiyā viparītadassano. Dussīlo ti nissīlo. Kadariyo ti thaddhamaccharī. Paribhāsako ti samaṇabrāhmaṇānam akkosako.

Vārayissan ti vāremi.<sup>12</sup> Antarāyakaro ahan ti dānam dadantānam upakāram karontānam antarāyakaro hutvā aññesam ca<sup>13</sup> paresam dānam dadamānānam. Dānamayapuññato aham bahujanam vārayissan vāremi<sup>13</sup> ti yojanā.

Vipāko natthi dānassā ti ādi-vāritākaraḍassanam. Tattha vipāko natthi dānassā ti dānam dadato tassa

<sup>1</sup> so all MSS. <sup>2</sup> lomahamsāpanam, S. S.

<sup>3</sup> pattāma, S. S. <sup>4</sup> nilavannena, B.

<sup>5</sup> pāṇiyassa karakan. S. S.; pāṇiyam karaṇan, B.

<sup>6</sup> pūram, B. <sup>7</sup> janena, S. <sup>8</sup> āgatam, B.

<sup>9</sup> durāg., B. <sup>10</sup> om. all MSS. <sup>11</sup> om. S. S.

<sup>12</sup> vāresi, S. S. <sup>13</sup> vāresi, S.; vāresinī, S.



vipāko āyatim pattabbaphalam natthi ti vipākaṃ paṭibāhati. Samyamassa kuto phalan ti sīlassa pana kuto nāma<sup>1</sup> phalam. Sabbena sabbam<sup>2</sup> natthi eva<sup>3</sup> ti adhippāyo. Natthi ācariyo nāmā ti ācārasamācārasikkhāpako<sup>4</sup> ācariyo nāma koci natthi sabhāvato, eva hi sattā dantā vā<sup>5</sup> adantā vā honti ti adhippāyo. Tenāha: adantaṃ ko damissati ti.

Samatulyāni bhūtāni ti ime sattā sabbe pi aññam-aññam samasamā. Tasmā jettho eva natthi kuto jetthāpacāyiko. Jetthāpacāyanapuññam nāma natthi ti attho. Natthi balan ti yamhi attano bale<sup>6</sup> patiṭṭhitā sattā viriyam katvā manussasobhagayatam ādim katvā yāva arahattasampattiyo pāpunanti,<sup>7</sup> tam<sup>8</sup> viriyabalam<sup>9</sup> paṭikkhipati viriyam vā natthi. Kuto utthānaporisan ti idaṃ no<sup>10</sup> purisaviriyena purisakārena<sup>11</sup> pavattan ti evam<sup>12</sup> pavattavādapatiṭṭhepavasena vuttam.

Natthi dānaphalam nāmā ti dānassa phalam<sup>13</sup> nāma kiñci natthi, deyyadhammaparicoḷo bhasmanihitam viya nipphalo<sup>14</sup> evā ti attho. Na visodheti verinan ti ettha<sup>15</sup> verinan ti<sup>16</sup> veravantam verānam vasena<sup>17</sup> pānātipātādinam vasena katapāpam puggalam dānasīlādi-vātato na visodheti kadāci pi suddham<sup>18</sup> na karoti. Pubbe<sup>19</sup> Vipāko natthi dānassā ti ādinā dānādito attano<sup>20</sup> paresam nivāritakāradassanam, Natthi dānaphalam nāmā ti ādinā<sup>21</sup> pana attano<sup>22</sup> micchābhinivesadassanan<sup>23</sup> ti daṭṭhabbam. Laddheyyan ti laddhabbam. Katham pana laddhabban ti āha: Niyati parināmajan ti ayam satto sukham vā dukkham vā labhanto niyati parināmavasena<sup>24</sup> labhati. Na kammassa katāya<sup>25</sup> issarādinā cā<sup>26</sup> ti adhippāyo.

<sup>1</sup> tam, S. S<sub>2</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> B. adds tam.      <sup>3</sup> om. B.  
<sup>4</sup> ācara°, B.      <sup>5</sup> balena, S. S<sub>2</sub>.      <sup>6</sup> °nāti, S. S<sub>2</sub>.  
<sup>7</sup> om. S. S<sub>2</sub>.      <sup>8</sup> °phalam, B., also before.      <sup>9</sup> so, S<sub>2</sub>.  
<sup>10</sup> °kāyena, B.      <sup>11</sup> eva, S. S<sub>2</sub>.      <sup>12</sup> dānaph°, B.  
<sup>13</sup> °le, S<sub>2</sub>; °lam, B.      <sup>14</sup> veravantim, S<sub>2</sub>; veramantim, S.  
<sup>15</sup> visuddhim, B.      <sup>16</sup> puññe, S. S<sub>2</sub>.      <sup>17</sup> attanā, S. S<sub>2</sub>.  
<sup>18</sup> adi, S. S<sub>2</sub>.  
<sup>19</sup> °nivesane dass°, S<sub>2</sub>; °nivesana dassan, S.  
<sup>20</sup> vipari°, B.; parināmajavas°, S. S<sub>2</sub>; B. adds eva.  
<sup>21</sup> kattāya, S. S<sub>2</sub>.      <sup>22</sup> vā, S. S<sub>2</sub>.



Natthi mātā pitā bhātā ti mātādisu<sup>1</sup> sammāpaṭi-  
pattimicchapaṭipattinam phalābhāvaṃ<sup>2</sup> sandhāya vadati.  
Loko natthi ito paran ti ito idhalokato<sup>3</sup> paraloko  
nāma koci natthi. Tattha tatth' eva sattā ucchijjanti ti  
adhippāyo. Dinnan ti mahādānam. Hutan ti pahona-  
kasakkāro<sup>4</sup> tadubhayam pi phalābhāvaṃ<sup>2</sup> sandhāya natthi  
ti paṭikkhipati. Sunihitan ti suṭṭhu nihitam. Na vijjati  
ti yaṃ samānabrāhmaṇānaṃ dānaṃ nāma anugāmikaṃ  
nidānan ti vadanti taṃ na vijjati. Tesam taṃ vācāvattu-  
mattam evā ti adhippāyo.

Na koci kiñci hanati ti yo<sup>5</sup> puriso param purisam  
haneyya parassa purisassa sīsam chindeyya tattha para-  
matthato na koci kiñci hanati,<sup>6</sup> sattannaṃ kāyānaṃ chinda-  
bhāvato<sup>7</sup> hananto viya hoti. Kathaṃ satthappahāro<sup>8</sup> ti  
āha: Sattannaṃ vivaram antare ti<sup>9</sup> paṭhaviyādānaṃ  
sattannaṃ kāyānaṃ vivarabhūte antare chinde sattham<sup>10</sup>  
pavisati. Tena sattā<sup>9</sup> asi-ādīhi pahaṭā viya honti. Jīvo  
viya pana sesakāyā pi niccasabhāvato<sup>11</sup> na chijjanti ti  
adhippāyo.

Acchejjabhejjo<sup>12</sup> jīvo ti ayaṃ sattānaṃ jīvo satthā-  
dīhi na chinditabbo niccasabhāvato.<sup>13</sup> Atthamso gūḷa-  
parimaṇḍalo ti eso pana jīvo kadāci atthamso hoti  
kadāci gūḷaparimaṇḍalo. Yojanāni satā pañcā ti kevali-  
bhāvaṃ<sup>14</sup> patto pañcayojanasatubbedho hoti. Ko jīvaṃ  
chetuṃ arahati ti<sup>15</sup> niccaṃ nibbikāraṃ jīvañ' ca ko  
nāma satthādīhi chindituṃ arahati. Na so kenaci vikoṭṭeṇ  
ti vadati.

Suttagūḷe vivethetvā katasuttagūḷe khitte ti nibbe-  
thanavasena khitte. Nibbēthentaṃ palāyati ti pabbate  
vā rukkhagge vā thatvā nivethiyamānaṃ<sup>16</sup> khittaṃ sutta-

<sup>1</sup> adisu, B. <sup>2</sup> phala°, S. <sup>3</sup> S. S. add pana.

<sup>4</sup> pahona°, S. S. <sup>5</sup> so, S. S. <sup>6</sup> hananti, S.

<sup>7</sup> nicca°, B. <sup>8</sup> satta°, S. S. <sup>9</sup> om. S. <sup>10</sup> sattam, B.

<sup>11</sup> niccasabhāvata, B.; niccabhāvata, S.; vinicchapabhā-  
vata, S. <sup>12</sup> B. adds 'si.

<sup>13</sup> bhāvata, S.; pabhāvata, S.

<sup>14</sup> kevalam bhāvappatto, B.

<sup>15</sup> B. omits the following passages till pabbate vā and so on.

<sup>16</sup> nibbedhiy°, B.

guḷam nibbēhentaṃ<sup>1</sup> eva gacchati. Evam evan ti yathā taṃ suttaguḷam nibbēhiyamānaṃ<sup>2</sup> eva gacchati, sutte<sup>3</sup> khīṇe na<sup>3</sup> gacchati,<sup>2</sup> evam eva so jīvo cūḷāsīti mahākappino sataśahassāni ti vuttakālam eva attabhāvaguḷam nibbēhento<sup>4</sup> palāyati pavattati,<sup>2</sup> tato uddham<sup>3</sup> na ppavattati.

Evam eva ca<sup>3</sup> so jīvo ti yathā koci<sup>4</sup> puriso attano nivāsagāmato<sup>5</sup> nikkhamitvā tato aññaṃ gāmaṃ pavisati kenaci-d-eva karaṇiyena, evam eva<sup>6</sup> so jīvo ito sarīrato<sup>7</sup> nikkhamitvā aññaṃ aparaṃ sarīraṃ niyativasena pavisati ti adhippāyo.

Bondin ti kāyam.

Cūḷāsīti ti caturāsīti. Mahākappino ti mahākappānam tattha ekamhā mahāsarā Anotattādito vassasate vassasate<sup>8</sup> kusaggena ekekaṃ udakabindum niharantena<sup>9</sup> iminā upakkamena sattakkhattum tamhi sare nirudake<sup>10</sup> jāte eko mahākappo nāma hoti ti vatvā evarūpānaṃ mahākappānaṃ caturāsītisatasahassāni<sup>11</sup> ti saṃsāraṃ parimānaṃ ti vadati.<sup>12</sup> Ye bālā ye ca paṇḍitā ti ye ca<sup>3</sup> andhabālā ye ca sappaññā sabbe pi te saṃsāraṃ khepayitvānā ti<sup>4</sup> yathāvuttakālaparicchedaṃ saṃsāraṃ aparāparuppattivasena khepetvā.<sup>13</sup>

Dukkhaṃ<sup>14</sup> antaṃ<sup>15</sup> karissare ti vaddhadukkhassa<sup>16</sup> pariyaṇtaṃ pariyaṇaṃ<sup>17</sup> karissanti. Paṇḍitā pi antaraṃ<sup>18</sup> sijjhitaṃ<sup>19</sup> na sakkonti bālā pi tato uddham na ppavattanti ti tassa laddhi. Mitāni sukhadukkhāni dōṇehi piṭakehi ca ti sattānaṃ sukhadukkhāni nāma dōṇehi piṭakehi māna-bhājanehi mitāni viya yathāvuttakālaparicchedena parimitatā<sup>20</sup> paccekaṃ ca tesam tesam<sup>21</sup> sattānaṃ tāni<sup>22</sup> niyatipariṇāmajātāni<sup>23</sup> pariṇāmitāni, tayidaṃ jīno sabbaṃ pajānāti<sup>24</sup> jina-bhūmiyaṃ tīto kevalaṃ pajānāti saṃsāraṃ samatikkantatā.<sup>25</sup>

<sup>1</sup> nibbedh.<sup>o</sup>, B.      <sup>2</sup> om. B.

<sup>3</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.      <sup>4</sup> eko, B.      <sup>5</sup> nivāsana.<sup>o</sup>, B.

<sup>6</sup> evam, B.      <sup>7</sup> kāyato sarato, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.      <sup>8</sup> S<sub>1</sub> adds 'va.

<sup>9</sup> niharanti, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.      <sup>10</sup> ninnudake, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.      <sup>11</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> vadanti, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.      <sup>13</sup> khepitvā, B.      <sup>14</sup> om. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> vatta.<sup>o</sup>, B.      <sup>16</sup> vesānaṃ, S<sub>2</sub>; sosānaṃ, S<sub>1</sub>.      <sup>17</sup> su.<sup>o</sup>, B.

<sup>18</sup> pariccehamitattā, B.      <sup>19</sup> jāni, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>20</sup> jānāti ti, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.      <sup>21</sup> matikk.<sup>o</sup>, B.

Samsāre pana paribbhamati<sup>1</sup> samūlha<sup>2</sup> yam itarā pajā, evamdi<sup>3</sup>tti pure āsin ti yathavuttanattikadi<sup>4</sup>tti<sup>5</sup>hiko pubbe<sup>6</sup> aham aho<sup>7</sup>sim. Samūlho mohapāruto ti yathāvuttāya di<sup>8</sup>tti<sup>9</sup>hiyā hetubhūtena sammohena<sup>10</sup> samūlho, tam saha<sup>11</sup>jātena pana<sup>12</sup> mohena pāruto pa<sup>13</sup>ti<sup>14</sup>chāditakusalab<sup>15</sup>jō ti adhip<sup>16</sup>pāyo. Eva<sup>17</sup>m pubbe yā<sup>18</sup> attano uppan<sup>19</sup>ṇā pāpadi<sup>20</sup>tti tassā vasa<sup>21</sup>na katam pāpakammam dassetvā idāni attanā āyatim anubhavitabbam tassa phalam dassento Oram<sup>22</sup> me chahi māsehi ti ādim āha.

Tattha vassasatasahassāni<sup>17</sup> ti vassānam satasahassāni atikkamitvā ti vacanaseso, bhummatt<sup>18</sup>he vā eta<sup>19</sup>m paccattam vacanam. Vassesu satasahassesu vitivattesū ti attho. Ghoso sūyati tāvade ti yadā ettako<sup>8</sup> kālō atikkanto hoti tāva-d-eva tasmim kālē idha paccantānam vo mārisā vassasatasahassaparimāṇo kālō atito ti evam tasmim niraye saddo sūyati. Lakkho eso<sup>9</sup> mahārāja satabhāga-vassako<sup>10</sup>tiyo<sup>10</sup> ti satabhāgā<sup>5</sup> satako<sup>11</sup>tti<sup>12</sup>hāsā vassako<sup>13</sup>tiyo mahārāja niraye paccantānam sattānam<sup>11</sup> āyuno eso lakkho, eso paricchedo ti attho. Idam vuttam hoti. Dasadasakam<sup>12</sup> satam nāma, dasasatāni sahasam nāma, dasadasahassāni<sup>13</sup> satasahassam nāma, satasatasahassāni<sup>14</sup> ko<sup>15</sup>ti nāma, tāsam ko<sup>16</sup>tinam vasa<sup>17</sup>na satasahassavassako<sup>18</sup>tiyo<sup>18</sup> satabhāgā vassako<sup>19</sup>tiyo, sā ca kho nerayikānam yeva vassagāṇanavasena veditabbā, na manussānam devānam vā. Idisāni<sup>16</sup> anakāni vassako<sup>20</sup>ti<sup>21</sup>satasahassāni nerayikānam āyu.<sup>17</sup> Tenāha: ko<sup>22</sup>ti<sup>23</sup>satasahassāni niraye paccarejanā ti. Yādisena pana pāpena<sup>18</sup> sattā evam nirayesu paccanti, tam nigamanavasena dassetum Micchādi<sup>24</sup>tti<sup>25</sup>hi ca dussilā ye ca ariyupavādinō ti<sup>21</sup> vuttam.

Vedissan ti anubhavissam. Eva<sup>26</sup>m āyatim attanā<sup>19</sup> anubhavitabbam pāpaphalam dassetvā idāni Kena te brah-

<sup>1</sup> °manti, S. <sup>2</sup> S. S. add 'va.

<sup>3</sup> samena, S.; samāna, S.; sammohane, B.

<sup>4</sup> B. adds tena. <sup>5</sup> om. B. <sup>6</sup> uddham, S. S.

<sup>7</sup> vassāni sata°, B. <sup>8</sup> ekako, S. S.; etthako, B.

<sup>9</sup> S. adds vā. <sup>10</sup> °bhagassa ko<sup>11</sup>tiyo, S. S. <sup>11</sup> om. S.

<sup>12</sup> vassasakam, B. <sup>13</sup> dasasah°, S. S. <sup>14</sup> dasasata°, S. S.

<sup>15</sup> °vassāni°, B. <sup>16</sup> edisāni, B. <sup>17</sup> om. S. S.

<sup>18</sup> S. has pā-paccam ti tam and so on. <sup>19</sup> attano, B.

macariyena ānubhāvo ayam tava ti raññā pucchitam attham  
ācikkhitvā tam saraṇesu<sup>1</sup> silesu ca patiṭṭhapetukāmo Tam  
supo<sup>2</sup> mahārājā ti ādim āha.

Tattha silesuposathe<sup>3</sup> ratā ti niccasilesu<sup>4</sup> uposatha-  
silesu<sup>4</sup> ca abhiratā.

Adā ti adāsi.

Tam dhamman ti tam aṭṭhaṅgikamaggaṃ amatapa-  
daṇ ca.

Evam petena saraṇesu silesu ca samādapito rājā pa-  
sannamānaso tena attanā<sup>5</sup> katam upakāram tava kittetvā  
saraṇādisu patiṭṭhahanto Atthakāmo ti ādikā tisso gāthā  
vatvā pubbe attanā<sup>6</sup> gahitāya pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā paṭi-  
nissatṭhabhāvam pakāsento Odhunāmi<sup>7</sup> ti gātham āha.

Tattha odhunāmi mahāvāte ti mahante vāte vāyante  
bhusam viya tam pāpakam diṭṭhim<sup>8</sup> yakkha tava dhamma-  
desanāvāte odhunāmi niddhunāmi.<sup>9</sup> Nadiyā vā sigham  
gāmiyā ti sigham sotāya mahānadiyā vā tinakatṭhapanna-  
kasalam viya pāpakam diṭṭhim pavāhemi ti adhippāyo.  
Vamāmi pāpakam diṭṭhin ti mama manomukhagatam  
pāpikam<sup>10</sup> diṭṭhim udḍayāmi<sup>11</sup> chadḍayāmi.<sup>12</sup> Tattha  
kāraṇam āha: Buddhānam sāsane rato ti yasmā ekam-  
sena amatāvahe<sup>13</sup> buddhānam bhagavantānam sāsane rato,<sup>14</sup>  
tasmā tam diṭṭhisankhātam visam vamāmi ti yojanā.

Idam vatvanā ti osānagāthā saṅgītikārehi ṭhapitā.

Tattha pāmokkho ti pācīmadisābhimukho<sup>15</sup> lutvā.  
Ratham āruyhi ti rājā<sup>16</sup> gamanasajjam attano ratham<sup>17</sup>  
abhiruyhi. Āruyha<sup>18</sup> yakkhānubhāvena tam divasam eva  
attano nagaram anuppatto<sup>19</sup> rājabhavanam pāvisi. So  
aparena samayena<sup>20</sup> imam pavuttim bhikkhūnam ārocesi.

<sup>1</sup> B. adds ca. <sup>2</sup> sunāhi, S. S. <sup>3</sup> sile up.°, B.

<sup>4</sup> °sile, S. S. <sup>5</sup> °no, S. <sup>6</sup> °no, B.

<sup>7</sup> ujunāmi, S. S. <sup>8</sup> diṭṭha, S. S.

<sup>9</sup> nināmi, S.; niddhunāmi, S.; onidhunāmi, B.

<sup>10</sup> pāpakam, S. <sup>11</sup> ucchayāmi, S.; ucchindayāmi, B.

<sup>12</sup> om. S. B. <sup>13</sup> °vaso, S.; °tāso, S.

<sup>14</sup> B. adds abhirato. <sup>15</sup> nip.°, S. S. <sup>16</sup> om. B.

<sup>17</sup> rājaratham, B. <sup>18</sup> °hi, S. S. <sup>19</sup> patvā, B.

<sup>20</sup> om. S.

Bhikkhū tam<sup>1</sup> therānaṃ ārocesum. Therā tatiya-saṅgitiyaṃ saṅgahaṃ āropesum.<sup>2</sup>

Nandakapetavattuvannaṃ.

IV, 4.

Uṭṭhehi Revate supāpadhamme ti. Idam Revati-petavattum. Tam yasmā Revativimānavatthunā nibbise-saṃ tasmā yad ettha atthupattiyam gāthasu ca vattabham tam Paramatthadīpaniyam Vimānavattuvannaṃ<sup>3</sup> vutta-nayen' eva veditabham. Idam hi Nandiyassa<sup>4</sup> devaputtassa vasena Vimānavattupāliyaṃ saṅgahaṃ āropitaṃ tam pi Revatipaṭibaddhāya gāthāya<sup>5</sup> vasena Revatipetavattun ti pāliyaṃ<sup>6</sup> pi saṅgahaṃ āropitaṃ ti daṭṭhabham.

Revatipetavattuvannaṃ.

IV, 5.

Idam mama ucchuvanaṃ mahantaṃ ti. Idam Uccupetavattum. Tassa kā uppatti? Bhagavati Veluvane viharante aññataro puriso ucchukalāpaṃ khandhe katvā ekaṃ ucchum khādanto gacchati. Atha aññataro upāsako silavā kalyāṇadhammo bāladārakena saddhim tassa<sup>7</sup> piṭṭhito<sup>8</sup> gacchati. Dārako ucchum passivā<sup>9</sup> dehi ti parodati. Upāsako dārakaṃ<sup>10</sup> parodantaṃ disvā tam purisaṃ gaṇhanto tena saddhim sallāpaṃ akāsi. So pana puriso tena saddhim na kiñci ālapi, dosena nāma dārakassa ucchukhaṇḍam pi nādāsi. Upāsako dārakaṃ dassetvā 'ayaṃ dārako ativiya rodati, imassa ekaṃ ucchukhaṇḍam dehi' ti āha.<sup>11</sup> Tam sutvā so puriso asahanto<sup>12</sup> paribhavacittam<sup>13</sup> upatṭhapetvā anādaravasena ekaṃ ucchulatṭhim piṭṭhito khipi. So aparena samayena kalam katvā ciraparibhāvita-tassa lobhassa vasena<sup>14</sup> petesu nibbatti. Tassa phalam

<sup>1</sup> om. S<sub>2</sub>. B. <sup>2</sup> tatiyaṃ saṅgahaṃ ārocesum, B.

<sup>3</sup> vattupāliyaṃ, B. <sup>4</sup> Nandikassa, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> gāthāyaṃ, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>6</sup> Petavattup.<sup>o</sup>, B. <sup>7</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub> repeat pi.<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup> B. adds ucchum gaṇetvā.

<sup>10</sup> B. omits the following words till dassetvā. <sup>11</sup> om. B.

<sup>12</sup> apasārento, B. <sup>13</sup> paṭihata.<sup>o</sup>, B. <sup>14</sup> phalena, B.

nāma kammasarikkhakam hoti. Atthakarīsamattatthānam<sup>1</sup>  
avatttharantam añjanavannam musaladaṇḍaparimāṇehi  
ucchūhi ghanasañchannam mahantam<sup>2</sup> ucchuvanam<sup>3</sup> nibbatti.  
Tasmim khāditukāmatāya ucchum gahessāmi<sup>4</sup> ti upagata-  
matte tam ucchū<sup>5</sup> abhihananti.<sup>6</sup> So tena mucchito<sup>7</sup> papati.  
Ath' ekadivasam āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Rājagaham<sup>8</sup>  
piṇḍāya gacchanto antarāmagge tam petam addasa. So  
theram disvā attanā<sup>9</sup> katakammam pucchanto

Idam mama<sup>10</sup> ucchuvanam mahantam  
nibbattati puññaphalam anappakam  
tam dāni me<sup>11</sup> paribhogam na<sup>12</sup> upeti<sup>13</sup>  
ācikkha<sup>14</sup> bhante kissa ayam vipāko? 1  
Vihaññāmi khajjāmi ca<sup>15</sup> vāyamāmi<sup>16</sup>  
parisakkāmi paribhuñjitum kiñci  
sv āham<sup>17</sup> chinnātumo<sup>18</sup> kapaṇo lālapāmi<sup>19</sup>  
kissa kammassa ayam vipāko? 2  
Vighāto cāham<sup>20</sup> paripatāmi chamāyam  
parivattāmi vāricaro va ghamme  
dūrato<sup>21</sup> ca me assukāni galanti<sup>22</sup>  
ācikkha bhante kissa ayam vipāko? 3  
Chāto kilanto ca pipāsito ca  
santassito<sup>23</sup> sātasukham na vinde  
pucchāmi tam etam attham bhaddan<sup>24</sup> te  
kathan nu ucchuparibhogam labheyyam? 4

\* \* \*

<sup>1</sup> °karissa, S<sub>1</sub>.    <sup>2</sup> om. B.    <sup>3</sup> gahiss, B.  
<sup>4</sup> ucchuvanam, B.    <sup>5</sup> °haranti, B.    <sup>6</sup> muñchito, B.  
<sup>7</sup> °gahe, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.    <sup>8</sup> °no, B.    <sup>9</sup> mamam, M.  
<sup>10</sup> C. D., B. add na; M. adds tam.  
<sup>11</sup> om. M. C. D.; B.    <sup>12</sup> eti, M.    <sup>13</sup> ācikkhi, S<sub>1</sub>.  
<sup>14</sup> °va, S<sub>2</sub>.    <sup>15</sup> C. D., B. add ca.    <sup>16</sup> disvāham, C.  
<sup>17</sup> chinditathāmo, M.; B.; chindituthāmo, D.; chinditu-  
kamo, C.; chinditumpe, S<sub>1</sub>; chindituhe, S<sub>2</sub>; C. had chinnā-  
tumo which, however, has been corrected to chinditukāmo.  
<sup>18</sup> sāla, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.    <sup>19</sup> ca °ham, M.; B.; aham, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.  
<sup>20</sup> rudato, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.  
<sup>21</sup> assukāni galanti, D.; asukāni gal, B.; assukā (assakā,  
S<sub>1</sub>) niggalanti, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.  
<sup>22</sup> °tasito, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.    <sup>23</sup> bhadan, M.; B.



- Pure tuvaṃ kammam akasi<sup>1</sup> attanā  
manussabhūto purimāya jātiyā  
ahañ ca taṃ etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi  
sutvāna tvam etaṃ atthaṃ vijāna.<sup>2</sup> 5  
Ucchum tuvaṃ khādamāno payāto  
puriso<sup>3</sup> te piṭṭhito<sup>4</sup> anvagacchi<sup>5</sup>  
so ca taṃ paccāsanto kathesi<sup>6</sup>  
tassa tuvaṃ na kiñci ālapittha. 6  
So ca taṃ abhaṇantaṃ<sup>7</sup> āyāci<sup>8</sup>  
deh' ayya<sup>9</sup> ucchun ti ca taṃ avoca  
tassa tuvaṃ piṭṭhito ucchum adāsi  
tass' etaṃ kammassa ayaṃ vipāko. 7  
Ingha tvam<sup>10</sup> 'piṭṭhito ganheyyāsi<sup>11</sup> ucchum  
gahetvā<sup>12</sup> khādassu yāva-d-atthaṃ  
ten' eva taṃ attamano bhavissasi  
haṭṭho c'udaggo<sup>13</sup> ca<sup>14</sup> pamodito ca'. 8  
Gantvāna so piṭṭhito aggahesi<sup>15</sup>  
gahetvāna taṃ khādi yāva-d-atthaṃ  
ten' eva so attamano ahosi  
haṭṭho c'udaggo ca<sup>14</sup> pamodito cā<sup>16</sup> ti 9  
vacanapaṭivacanagāthā petena therena vuttā.<sup>17</sup>  
Tattha kissā ti kīdisassa kammassā ti adhippāyo.  
Vihaññāmi ti vighātaṃ āpajjāmi. Vihaññāmi ti vā  
vibādhiyāmi, visesato piṇiyāmi ti attho. Khajjāmi ti  
khādiyāmi asipattasāṇṭhānasadisehi<sup>18</sup> nisitehi khādantehi  
viya ucchupattehi kantiyāmi ti attho. Vāyamāmi ti  
ucchum khāditum vāyamaṃ karomi. Parisakkāmi ti  
payogaṃ karomi. Paribhuñjitun ti ucchurasam pari-  
bhuñjitum<sup>19</sup> khāditun ti attho. Chinnātumo<sup>20</sup> ti chinna-  
sabhāvo<sup>21</sup> upacchinnathāmo,<sup>22</sup> parikkhinābalo ti attho
- <sup>1</sup> akāsim, C. D.; akasim, M. <sup>2</sup> onam, S. S.  
<sup>3</sup> M. C. D., B. add ca. <sup>4</sup> pacchato, M. C. <sup>5</sup> anvā.  
D.; B.; anugañchi, S. S. <sup>6</sup> katheti, S. S. <sup>7</sup> abhinham, S. S.  
<sup>8</sup> āyapi, S. S. <sup>9</sup> dehi, S. S. <sup>10</sup> tuvaṃ, S. S.  
M. C. D., B. add gantvāna. <sup>11</sup> ganha, S. S. <sup>12</sup> tvāna taṃ, B.  
<sup>13</sup> udaggo, C.; S. S. B. <sup>14</sup> om. C. D. <sup>15</sup> hesum, S. S.  
<sup>16</sup> S. S. omit this Pāda. <sup>17</sup> B. has only petādihi vuttā.  
<sup>18</sup> asipattasādisehi, B. <sup>19</sup> B. inserts ucchum. <sup>20</sup> chindita-  
thāmo, B. <sup>21</sup> chinda., B.; chinnabhāvo, S. S. <sup>22</sup> ucchinna., S. S.

Kapaṇo ti<sup>1</sup> dmo.<sup>1</sup> Lālapāmi<sup>2</sup> ti dukkheṇa addito<sup>3</sup>  
atīviya vilapāmi.

Vighāto ti vighāṭavā vihatabalo vā. Paripatāmi  
chamāyan ti ṭhātum asakkonto<sup>4</sup> bhūmiyaṃ patāmi.  
Parivattāmi ti<sup>5</sup> pariyāmi.<sup>5</sup> Vāricaro vā ti maccho<sup>6</sup>  
viya. Ghamme ti ghammasantatte thale.

Santassito<sup>7</sup> ti kaṇṭha<sup>1</sup>-oṭṭhatalūnaṃ<sup>8</sup> so sampattiyā  
sutthu tasito. Sātasukhaṇ ti sātabhūtaṃ sukhāṃ. Na  
vinde ti na labhāmi. Tan ti tuvaṃ.

Vijānā<sup>1</sup> ti<sup>1</sup> vijānāhi.

Payāto ti gantum āradhho. Anvāgacchi<sup>9</sup> ti anubandhi.  
Paccāsanto ti paccāsimsamāno.

Tass' etaṃ<sup>10</sup> kammassā ti ettha etan ti nipātamattaṃ.  
Tassa kammassā ti attho.

Piṭṭhito ganheyyāsi ti attano piṭṭhipassen' eva ucchum  
ganheyyāsi. Pamodito ti pamudito.

Gahetvāna taṃ<sup>11</sup> khādi yāva-d-atthan ti therena  
anattiniyāmena ucchum gahetvā yathā ruccā khāditvā ca<sup>1</sup>  
mahantaṃ ucchukalāpaṃ gahetvā therassa upanesi. Thero  
taṃ anugaṇhanto ten' eva taṃ ucchukalāpaṃ gāhāpetvā  
Veluvanaṃ gantvā Bhagavato adāsi. Bhagavā bhikkhu-  
saṅghena saddhiṃ taṃ paribhuñjitvā anumodanaṃ akāsi.

Peto pasannacitto vanditvā gato. Tato paṭṭhāya sukhāṃ  
ucchum paribhuñji. So apareṇa samayena kālaṃ katvā  
Tāvatisseṣu uppajji.

Sā paṇ<sup>1</sup> esā<sup>2</sup> petassa pavutti manussaloke pākāṭā ahoṣi.  
Atha manussā Satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā taṃ<sup>12</sup> pavuttim  
pucchimsu. Satthā tesāṃ taṃ atthaṃ vitthārato<sup>13</sup> kathetvā  
dhammaṃ desesi. Taṃ sutvā manussā maccheramalato  
paṭiviratā ahesuṃ.<sup>14</sup>

Ucchupetavattuvannaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> om. B. <sup>2</sup> sālap.<sup>o</sup>, S.<sub>1</sub>. S.<sub>2</sub>. <sup>3</sup> ajjito, B.

<sup>4</sup> asakko, S.<sub>1</sub>. S.<sub>2</sub>. <sup>5</sup> paribbhamāmi, B.

<sup>6</sup> pucchā, S.<sub>1</sub>. S.<sub>2</sub>. <sup>7</sup> oṭasito, S.<sub>1</sub>. S.<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> kaṇṭhaṭṭhata.<sup>o</sup>, S.<sub>1</sub>; oṭhakaṇṭhata.<sup>o</sup>, B.

<sup>9</sup> anugaṇchi,  
S.<sub>1</sub>. S.<sub>2</sub>. <sup>10</sup> eva taṃ, S.<sub>1</sub>. <sup>11</sup> om. S.<sub>1</sub>. S.<sub>2</sub>. <sup>12</sup> idam, S.<sub>1</sub>. S.<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> orena, S.<sub>1</sub>. <sup>14</sup> all MSS. add ti.

## IV, 6.

Sāvatti nāma nagaran ti. Idam Sattā Jetavane viharanto dve pete ārabha kathesi. Sāvattiyam kira Kosalarañño dve puttā pāsādikā pathamāvaye t̥hitā yobhanamadammattā paradārakammam katvā kalam katvā parikhāpitt̥he petā hutvā nibbattimsu. Te rattiyam bheravena saddena paridevimsu. Manussā tam sutvā bhītatasiṭṭā. Evam kate idam avamaṅgalam vūpasammattī ti buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṅghassa mahādānam datvā tam pavuttim Bhagavato ārocesum. Bhagavā pana 'upāsakā tassa saddassa savanena tumhākam na koci antarāyo ti vatvā tassa kāraṇam ācikkhitvā tesam dhammam de-setum

Sāvatti nāma nagaram Himavantassa passato  
tatha āsum<sup>1</sup> dve kumārā<sup>2</sup> rājaputtā ti me sutam. 1  
Pamattā<sup>3</sup> rajaniyesu kāmassādūbhinandinō<sup>4</sup>  
paccuppannasukhe giddhā na te passimsu nāgataṃ. 2  
Te cutā ca<sup>5</sup> manussattā paralokam ito gatā  
te 'dha<sup>6</sup> ghosenti<sup>7</sup> na<sup>8</sup> dissanto<sup>9</sup> pubbe dukkaṭam attano: 3  
Bahūsu vata<sup>10</sup> santesu deyyadhamme upat̥thite  
nāsakkhimhā<sup>11</sup> ca attānam sotthi kātum parittasukhā-  
vahaṃ.<sup>12</sup> 4  
Kim tato pāpakam<sup>13</sup> assa yaṃ no rājakulā cutā  
uppannā<sup>14</sup> pettivisayam<sup>15</sup> khuppiāsāsamappitā? 5  
Sāmino<sup>16</sup> idha hutvāna honti asāmino<sup>17</sup> tahiṃ  
caranti<sup>18</sup> khuppiāsāya manussā unnatonatā<sup>19</sup> 6  
Etam<sup>20</sup> ādinavam natvā issaramadasambhavam<sup>21</sup>

<sup>1</sup> tatthāsum, C.; tattha su, S. S<sub>2</sub>; tatthāhesum, D.; B.

<sup>2</sup> M., S., S<sub>2</sub> add ca. <sup>3</sup> sammattā, M.

<sup>4</sup> °dane, S<sub>2</sub>; °dano, S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>5</sup> 'va, M. C. D.

<sup>6</sup> ca, D.; B.; 'va, M. <sup>7</sup> ghosanti, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> om. M. C. D. <sup>9</sup> dissanti, M. D.; B.; °ta, C. <sup>10</sup> tesu, M.

<sup>11</sup> °kkamhā, S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>12</sup> parittasotthim kātum sukhā°, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> pāpakammam, C. D. <sup>14</sup> upapannā, M. C. D.; B.

<sup>15</sup> petiv°, B.; petav°, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>; pittiv°, M. C. D.

<sup>16</sup> sāmiko, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>17</sup> assā°, C. D.; S<sub>1</sub>, B.

<sup>18</sup> bhamanti, M. D.; maranti, C. <sup>19</sup> onna°, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>20</sup> evam, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>21</sup> °manasam°, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.

pahāya issaramadam bhavē saggagato naro  
kāyassa bheda sappañño<sup>1</sup> saggam so upapajjati ti 9

gāthāyo<sup>2</sup> abhāsi.

Tattha iti me śutan ti na kevalam attano nāpēna  
dīṭṭham eva, ettha kho loke pākāṭabhāvena evam<sup>3</sup> mayā  
suttan<sup>4</sup> ti attho.

Kāmassādābhinandino ti kāmāgūṇesu assāḍavasena  
abhinandanasīlā. Paccuppannasukhe giddhā ti vaddha-  
mānasukhamatte<sup>5</sup> giddhā gadhitā hutvā. Na te passim-  
su nāgatan ti duccaritam pahāya sucaritam caritvā  
anāgataṃ āyatim devamanussesu laddhabbam sukham te  
na cintesum.

Te 'dha<sup>6</sup> ghosenti na 'dissanto ti te pubbe rāja-  
puttabhūtā petā idha Sāvattihīyā samīpe adissamānarūpā  
ghosenti kandanti. Kiṃ kandanti ti āha: Pubbe dukka-  
ṭam attano ti idāni tesam tam<sup>7</sup> kandanassa kāraṇam  
hetuto<sup>8</sup> phalato vibhajitvā dassetum Bahūsu vata santesū  
ti ādi vuttam.

Tattha bahūsu vata santesū ti anekesu dakkhineyyesu  
vijjamānesu. Deyyadhamme upatṭhite ti attano santake  
dātabbadeyyadhamme samīpe ṭhite labbhamāne ti attho.  
Parittasukhāvahan ti appamattakam pi āyatim sukhā-  
vham puññaṃ katvā attānam sotthim nirupaddavam  
kātum nāsakkhimha vatā ti yojanā.

Kiṃ tato pāpakam assā ti tato pāpakam lāmakam  
nāma kiṃ aññaṃ assa<sup>9</sup> siyā. Yan no rājakulā cutā  
ti yena pāpakammena mayam rājakulato cutā idha petti-  
visayam<sup>10</sup> uppannā petesu nibbattā<sup>11</sup> khuppipāsāsamappitā  
vicarāmā ti attho.

Sāmino idha hutvānā ti idha imasmiṃ loke yasmiṃ<sup>12</sup>  
yeva ṭhāne pubbe sāmino hutvā vicaranti. Tahin ti<sup>13</sup>  
tasmiṃ yeva ṭhāne honti assamikā. Manussā unnato-  
natā ti manussakāle sāmino<sup>14</sup> hutvā kālakatā kammavasena

<sup>1</sup> sampanno, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>2</sup> gāthā, B. <sup>3</sup> eva, B.

<sup>4</sup> vuttan, B. <sup>5</sup> vatta°, S<sub>1</sub>. B.; °mattena, B.

<sup>6</sup> ca, B. <sup>7</sup> om. B. <sup>8</sup> ca, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>9</sup> om. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> pittiv°, B. <sup>11</sup> °ttitvā, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>12</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>13</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> sāmi, S<sub>1</sub>.

onatā caranti,<sup>2</sup> khuppiṇāsāya passa samsārapakatin ti dasseti.

Etam<sup>2</sup> ādinavaṃ ñatvā issaramadasambhavan ti etam<sup>2</sup> issariyamadassa<sup>3</sup> vasena sambhūtaṃ apāyūpapattisaṅkhātaṃ ādinavaṃ dosaṃ ñatvā pahāya issaramadaṃ puññapasuto hutvā. Bhava saggaḡato naro ti saggaṃ devaḡokaṃ gato yeva bhaveyya.

Iti Satthā tesam petānaṃ pavuttiṃ kathetvā tehi manussehi kataṃ dānaṃ tesam petānaṃ uddissāpetvā sampattaparisaṃyā ajjhāsayānurūpaṃ dhammaṃ desesi. Sā desanā mahājanassa sātthikā ahosi.<sup>4</sup>

Kumārapetavattahuvaṇṇanā.

#### IV, 7.

Pubbe katānaṃ kammānaṃ ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jeta-vane viharanto rājaputtapetaṃ ārabba kathesi. Tattha yo so atīte Kitavassa nāma rañño putto atīte paccekabuddhe aparajjhivā bahūni vassasahassāni niraye paccitvā tass' eva kamma<sup>5</sup> vipākāvasesena petesu uppanno. So idha rājaputtapeto ti adhippeto.<sup>6</sup> Tassa vatthum heṭṭhā Sānuvāsiṇetavattumhi vitthārato āgatam eva. Tasmā tattha vuttanayen' eva gaheṭṭhabbaṃ. Satthā hi<sup>7</sup> therena attano ñātipetānaṃ pavuttiyā kathitāya 'na kevalaṃ tava ñātakā yeva, atha kho tvam<sup>8</sup> pi ito anantarātīte<sup>9</sup> attabhāve<sup>10</sup> peto hutvā mahādukkhaṃ anubhavi<sup>11</sup> ti vatvā tena yācito

Pubbe katānaṃ kammānaṃ vipāko mathaye<sup>12</sup> manam rūpe sadde rase gandhe<sup>13</sup> poṭṭhabbe ca manorame. 1 Naccam gītaṃ ratim khiddam anubhutvā anappakaṃ uyyāne paricaritvā<sup>14</sup> pavisanto Giribbajam

<sup>2</sup> bhamanti, B.    <sup>3</sup> evam, S.<sub>1</sub>.    <sup>4</sup> mada.<sup>o</sup>, B.

<sup>5</sup> all MSS. add ti.    <sup>6</sup> om. S.<sub>1</sub>, S.<sub>2</sub>.    <sup>7</sup> adhippāyo, S.<sub>1</sub>; °ppā, S.<sub>2</sub> which, besides, inserts: Atīte Kitavassa nāma rañño putto āsā.

<sup>8</sup> B. adds tadā.    <sup>9</sup> tuvaṃ, B.    <sup>10</sup> antarā.<sup>o</sup>, S.<sub>1</sub>, S.<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> °bhāvo, S.<sub>1</sub>.    <sup>12</sup> °bhavati, B.

<sup>13</sup> thapaye, C., but corrected from mathaye.

<sup>14</sup> gandhe rase, D.; B.    <sup>15</sup> caritvāna, S.<sub>1</sub>, S.<sub>2</sub>.

Isim Sunettam<sup>1</sup> addakkhi attadāntam samāhitam  
 appiccham hirisampannam unche<sup>2</sup> pattagate<sup>3</sup> ratam. 3  
 Hatthikkhandato oruyha<sup>4</sup> laddhā bhante ti c' abravi<sup>5</sup>  
 tassa pattam gahetvāna uccam paggayha khāttiyo. 4  
 Thaṇḍile<sup>6</sup> pattam bhinditvā hasamāno apakkami  
 rañño Kitavassāham putto, kim maṃ bhikkhu karissasi?<sup>7</sup> 5  
 Tassa kammassa pharusassa vipāko kaṭuko ahu  
 yaṃ rājayutto vedesi nirayamhi samappito. 6  
 Cha| eva caturāsiti vassāni nahutāni ca  
 bhusaṃ dukkhaṃ nigacchittho<sup>8</sup> niraye katakibbisso. 7  
 Uttāno pi ca paccittha nikujo<sup>9</sup> vāmadakkhiṇo  
 uddhaṃ pādo thito c' eva ciraṃ bālo apaccittha.<sup>10</sup> 8  
 Bahūni vassasahassāni pūgāni<sup>11</sup> nahutāni ca  
 bhusaṃ dukkhaṃ nigacchittho niraye katakibbisso. 9  
 Etādisaṃ kho kaṭukaṃ appadutthapadosinaṃ  
 paccanti pāpakammantā isim āsajja subbatam. 10  
 So tattha bahuvassāni vedayitvā bahudukkhaṃ  
 khuppiśāhato<sup>12</sup> nāma peto āsi<sup>13</sup> tato cuto. 11  
 Etaṃ<sup>14</sup> ādinavaṃ natvā<sup>15</sup> issaramadasambhavaṃ  
 pahāya issaramadaṃ nivātaṃ anuvattaye. 12  
 Diṭṭhe 'va dhamme paṃso yo<sup>16</sup> buddhesu sagāravo  
 kāyassa bhedā sappañño saggam so upapajjati ti 13

idam<sup>17</sup> Rājayuttapetavatthum<sup>18</sup> kathesi.

Tattha pubbe katānaṃ kammānaṃ vipāko ma-  
 thaye manan ti purimāsu jātisu katānaṃ akusalakammā-  
 naṃ phalaṃ ulāraṃ hutvā uppajjamānaṃ<sup>19</sup> andhabālānaṃ  
 cittaṃ mathayeyya<sup>20</sup> abhibhaveyya. Paresaṃ anathaka-  
 raṇamukhena<sup>21</sup> attano atthaṃ<sup>22</sup> uppādeyyā ti adhippāyo.

<sup>1</sup> Sunitam, M. D.; B.; isim muni tam, C., but corrected from isim Supitam.

<sup>2</sup> uncho, S., S<sub>2</sub>; ucche, C. D.; B. <sup>3</sup> pattā°, C.; B. S., S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> orūya, M. C. D.; S., <sup>5</sup> c'abravi, D.; B.; c' abruvi, S.

<sup>6</sup> gaṇḍile, C. <sup>7</sup> kari, S., <sup>8</sup> °gacchittha, C.

<sup>9</sup> nikujo, S., S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>10</sup> °itha, S., S<sub>2</sub>; °atha, M.; °itta, B.

<sup>11</sup> cutāni, S., S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>12</sup> °hito, S., S<sub>2</sub>; °pāso, M. <sup>13</sup> asi, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> evaṃ, S., S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>15</sup> disvā, S., S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>16</sup> yesu, S., S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>17</sup> imaṃ, B. <sup>18</sup> rājayutta°, S., S<sub>2</sub>; Petavatthum, B.

<sup>19</sup> upapajjantānaṃ, B. <sup>20</sup> path°, S., S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>21</sup> °karani°, S., S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>22</sup> anatham, B.



Idāni tam<sup>1</sup> cittamathanam<sup>2</sup> visayena saddhim dassetum  
Rūpe sadde ti ādivuttam. Tattha rūpe ti rūpahetu.  
Yaticchitassa<sup>3</sup> manāpiyassa rūpārammaṇassa palobhani-  
mittan<sup>4</sup> ti attho. Sadde ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo. Evaṃ  
sādhāraṇato vuttam attham asādhāraṇato niyametvā  
dassento Naccam gitan ti ādim āha.

Tattha ratin ti kāmaratiṃ. Kiḍḍan ti saḥāyakādhi  
kelin. Giribbajan ti Rājagaham.

Isin ti asekkhānam<sup>5</sup> sīlakhandhādinaṃ esanattḥena isim.  
Sunettan<sup>6</sup> ti evaṃnāmakam paccekabuddham. Atta-  
dantan ti uttamaṇa damathena damitacittam. Samāhi-  
tan ti arahattaphalasamādhinā samāhitam. Uñche<sup>7</sup>  
pattagate ratan ti unchena bhikkhacārena laddhe<sup>8</sup>  
pattagate<sup>9</sup> pattapariyāpanne<sup>10</sup> āhāre ratam santappam.<sup>11</sup>

Laddhā bhante ti c' abravī ti api bhante bhikkhā  
laddhā ti vissāsajananaṭṭham kathesi. Uccam paggayhā  
ti uccataram katvā pattam ukkhipitvā.

Thaṇḍile pattam bhinditvā ti kharakathāne<sup>12</sup> bhū-  
mippadese khipanto pattam bhinditvā. Apakkamī ti  
thokam apasakki apasakkanto ca akāraṇen' eva andhabālo  
mahantam ananttham attano akāsi ti karuṇāya<sup>13</sup> vasena  
olokentam paccekabuddham rājaputto āha: rañño Kita-  
vassāham putto, kim maṃ bhikkhu karissasī ti?

Pharusassā ti dāruṇassa. Kaṭuko ti anittḥo. Yan  
ti yaṃ vipākam. Samappito ti allino.

Chal eva caturāsīti vassāni nahutāni cā<sup>14</sup> ti  
uttāno nippanno caturāsīti vassasahassāni nikuḷlo vāma-  
passe<sup>15</sup> dakkhiṇapasse<sup>16</sup> uddham pādo olambiko yathā thito  
cā<sup>17</sup> ti evaṃ<sup>18</sup> caturāsīti saḥassāni vassāni<sup>19</sup> honti. Tenāha:

Uttāno pi ca paccittha nikuḷlo vāmadakkhino  
uddham pādo thito c'eva ciraṃ bālo apaccitthā ti.

<sup>1</sup> om. S. S. <sup>2</sup> pathana, S. S. <sup>3</sup> yaṃ kiñci tassa, B.

<sup>4</sup> patilābh., B. <sup>5</sup> sethānam, B. <sup>6</sup> Sunitan, B.

<sup>7</sup> uñcho, S. S. <sup>8</sup> laddhena, S. S. <sup>9</sup> add ca.

<sup>10</sup> tatte, S. S. <sup>11</sup> cattapari., S. S. <sup>12</sup> tatham, B.

<sup>13</sup> karakathine, S. S. <sup>14</sup> kirāṇāthā., B. <sup>15</sup> nāyana, S. S.

<sup>16</sup> thā, S. S. <sup>17</sup> passena, S. S. <sup>18</sup> evaṃ ca. <sup>19</sup> om. B.

Tāni pana vassāni yasmā anekāni nahutāni honti tasmā vuttam nahutāni ti.

Bhusam dukkham nigacchittho ti ativiyadukkhāṃ pāpuṇi. Pūgāni ti vassasamūhe idha purimagāthāya ca accantasamyoge upayogavacanāṃ datthabbam.

Etādisan ti evarūpaṃ. Kaṭukan ti atidukkhāṃ, bhāvanapūṇṣakaniddeso<sup>1</sup> Ekamantaṃ nisīdi ti<sup>2</sup> ādisu viya. Appadutthapadosinaṃ isim subbatam āsajja āsādetva pāpakammantā puggalā evarūpaṃ kaṭukaṃ ativiyadukkhāṃ paccanti ti yojanā.

So ti so rājaputtapeto. Tatthā ti niraye. Vedayitvā ti anubhavitvā. Nāmā ti vyattapakāṭabhāvena. Tato cuto ti nirayato cuto. Sesam<sup>3</sup> vuttanāyen' eva.

Evam Bhagavā rājaputtapetakathāya tattha sannipatitaṃ mahājanam samvejetvā upari saccāni pakāsesi. Saccapariyosāne bahā sotāpattiphalādni pāpuṇimsu.

Rājaputtapetavattuvannā.

#### IV, 8.

Gūthakūpato uggantvā ti. Idam Satthā<sup>4</sup> Jetavane viharanto<sup>5</sup> ekam gūthakhādakapetaṃ ārabba kathesi.<sup>6</sup> Sāvattiyā kira avidūre aññatarasmim gāmake eko kuṭumbiko attano kulupakaṃ bhikkhum uddissa vihāraṃ kāresi. Tattha nānājanapadato bhikkhū āgantvā paṭivasimsu. Te disvā manussā pasannacittā paṇitena paccayena<sup>7</sup> upatthahimsu.<sup>8</sup> Kulupako<sup>9</sup> bhikkhu taṃ asahamāno issāpakato hutvā tesam bhikkhūnaṃ dosaṃ vadanto<sup>10</sup> kuṭumbikaṃ ujjhāpesi. Kuṭumbiko te bhikkhū kulupakaṃ ca paribhāvanto paribhāsi. Atha kulupako kalam katvā tasmim yeva vihāre vaccakuṭiyam peto hutvā nibbatti. Kuṭumbiko pana<sup>11</sup> kalam katvā tass' eva upari peto hutvā nibbatti. Ath' āyasmā Mahāmogallāno taṃ disvā pucchanto

<sup>1</sup> niddoso, S<sub>2</sub>; <sup>2</sup> pūṇṇāṃsakaniddeso, S<sub>1</sub>; B. adds yam.

<sup>3</sup> om. B. <sup>4</sup> tesam, B. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>5</sup> Satthari, B.

<sup>6</sup> te, B. <sup>7</sup> vuttam, B. <sup>8</sup> ye, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> samharimsu, B. <sup>10</sup> kulupako, S<sub>1</sub> throughout.

<sup>11</sup> dosavanto, B. <sup>12</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.

Gūthakūpato uggantvā<sup>1</sup> ko nu dino<sup>2</sup> patitṭhasi<sup>3</sup>  
nisamsayam<sup>4</sup> pāpakammanto kin nu saddahase<sup>5</sup> tuvan' ti 1  
gātham āha. Tam sutvā peto

Aham bhaddan te<sup>6</sup> peto 'mhi duggato Yamalokiko  
pāpakammam karitvāna petalokam ito gato ti 2  
gāthāya attānam ācikkhi. Atha nam thero

Kin nu kāyena vācāya manasā dukkaṭam kataṃ  
kissa kammavipākena idaṃ dukkham nigacchasi ti 3  
gāthāya tena katakammam pucchi. So<sup>7</sup> peto<sup>7</sup>

Ahu āvāsiko mayham issuki kulamacchari  
ajjhosito<sup>8</sup> mayham ghare kadariyo paribhāsako. 4  
Tassāham vacanam sutvā bhikkhavo paribhāsissam  
tassa kammavipākena<sup>9</sup> petalokam ito gato ti 5

dvīhi gāthāhi attanā katakammam kathesi.

Tattha ahu<sup>10</sup> āvāsiko mayham ti mayham āvāse mayā  
katavihāre eko bhikkhu āvāsiko nibaddhavasananako<sup>11</sup> ahosi.  
Ajjhosito<sup>12</sup> mayham ghare ti kulupakabhāvena mama  
gehe tanhābhinivesena<sup>13</sup> abhiniviṭṭho.

Tassā ti tassa kulupakabhikkhussa. Bhikkhavo ti  
bhikkhū. Paribhāsissan ti akkosim. Petalokam ito  
gato ti iminā akārena<sup>14</sup> petayonim upagato petabhūto.

Tam sutvā thero itarassa gatim pucchanto

Amitto mittavaṇṇena yo te āsi kulupako

kāyassa bhedaṃ duppaṇṇo kin nu pecca<sup>15</sup> gatim gato ti 6  
gātham āha.

<sup>1</sup> upagantvā, S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>2</sup> S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub> add 'si.

<sup>3</sup> titṭhasi, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>4</sup> sams., S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> saddayase, D.; sadday., C. <sup>6</sup> bhante, M. C.; S<sub>1</sub>. B.

<sup>7</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>8</sup> ajjhesito, C.; B.; ajjhāsito, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> kammassa vip., C. <sup>10</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> nibandhanav., B.; nibandhav., S<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> ajjesiko, B.; ajjāsiko, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> °vessase or °vesasase, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>14</sup> pakārena, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> pacca, M. C. D.; B.

Tattha mittavaññenā ti mittarūpena<sup>15</sup> mittapaṭirūpatāya.<sup>2</sup>

Puna peto therassa tam atthaṃ ācikkhanto

Tass' evāhaṃ pāpakammassa<sup>3</sup> sise tiṭṭhāmi matthake  
so ca paravisayaṃ patto mam eva paricārako.<sup>4</sup> 7  
Yaṃ bhaddan<sup>5</sup> te hanant' aññe<sup>6</sup> etaṃ me hoti bhojanaṃ  
ahañ ca kho yaṃ hanāmi etaṃ so upajīvati ti 8

gāthādvayam āha.

Tattha tass' evā ti<sup>7</sup> mayhaṃ pubbe kulupakabhikkhu-  
bhūtaṃ petassa. Pāpakammassā<sup>3</sup> ti pāpasamācārassa.  
Sise tiṭṭhāmi matthake ti sise tiṭṭhāmi tiṭṭhanto ca<sup>8</sup>  
matthake eva tiṭṭhāmi. Na sisappamāṇe ākāse ti attho.  
Paravisayaṃ patto ti manussalokaṃ upādāya paravi-  
sayabhūtaṃ pettivisaṃ<sup>9</sup> patto. Mam eva mayhaṃ eva  
paricāriko ahoṣi ti vacanaseso.

Yaṃ bhaddan te<sup>10</sup> hanant' aññe<sup>11</sup> ti bhaddante  
ayya Mahāmogallāna tassam vaccaḥ<sup>12</sup> aññe<sup>6</sup>  
ohananti<sup>13</sup> vaccaṃ osajjanti etaṃ<sup>14</sup> me hoti<sup>15</sup> bhojanaṃ  
ti etaṃ vaccaṃ mayhaṃ divase divase bhojanaṃ hoti.  
Yaṃ hanāmi ti taṃ pana vaccaṃ khāditvā yaṃ<sup>16</sup> p'  
ahaṃ<sup>17</sup> vaccaṃ karomi. Etaṃ so upajīvati ti etaṃ  
mama vaccaṃ so kulupakapeto divase divase<sup>18</sup> khādanava-  
sena upajīvati attabhāvaṃ yāpeti ti attho. Tesam<sup>19</sup> kuṭum-  
biko pesale bhikkhū evam<sup>20</sup> āhāraparibhogato varam tum-  
hākaṃ gūthakhādanan<sup>21</sup> ti akkosi, kulupako pana kuṭumbikaṃ  
pi tathā vacanena<sup>22</sup> samādapetvā sayam tathā akkosi. Ten'  
assa tato<sup>23</sup> patikūṭṭhatarā<sup>24</sup> jivikā ahoṣi<sup>25</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> °paṭirūpena, B.      <sup>2</sup> °kāya, B.      <sup>3</sup> °dhammassa, B.

<sup>4</sup> °vārako, S.; °cāriko, C.; B.      <sup>5</sup> bhadan, M.

<sup>6</sup> añño, S. S<sub>2</sub>.      <sup>7</sup> S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub> add tass' eva.

<sup>8</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.      <sup>9</sup> petav.<sup>o</sup>, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> bhante, S<sub>1</sub>.      <sup>11</sup> aññā, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.      <sup>12</sup> om. B.

<sup>13</sup> ohanti, S<sub>2</sub>; uhananti, B.      <sup>14</sup> eta, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> honti, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.      <sup>16</sup> twice, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>17</sup> mayhaṃ l. p' ahaṃ, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>18</sup> tesu, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.      <sup>19</sup> eva, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.      <sup>20</sup> vacane, B.

<sup>21</sup> B. adds pi; S<sub>1</sub> na.      <sup>22</sup> patikūṭṭhatarā, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>23</sup> abhāsi, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

Āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tam pavuttiṃ Bhagavato āro-  
cesi. Bhagavā tam atthaṃ atthupattiṃ katvā upavāde<sup>1</sup>  
ādinavaṃ dassetvā sampattapariśāya dhammaṃ desesi. Sā  
desenā mahājanassa sātthikā ahosi.<sup>2</sup>

Gūthakhādakapetavatthuvannaṃ.

#### IV, 9.

Gūthakūpato uggantvā ti. Idam Satthari Jetavane  
viharante aññataraṃ gūthakhādakapetiṃ ārabha vuttaṃ.  
Tassa vatthum anantaravatthusadisam. Tattha upāsakena  
vihāro karito ti upāsakassa vasena āgataṃ, idha pana  
upāsikāyā ti ayam eva viseso. Sesam vatthusmiṃ gāthāsu  
ca apubbaṃ natthi.

Gūthakhādakapetavatthuvannaṃ.

#### IV, 10.

Naggā dubbannaṃ rūpā 'thā<sup>3</sup> ti. Idam Satthari Jeta-  
vane viharante sambahule pete ārabha vuttaṃ. Sāvatti-  
yam kira sambahulā manussā gaṇabhūtā assaddhā appa-  
sannā maccheramalapariyutthitā cittādānādisu caritavi-  
mukhā hutvā ciraṃ jivitvā<sup>4</sup> kāyassa bhedaṃ nagarasamipe<sup>5</sup>  
petayoniyam nibbattiṃsu. Ath' ekadivasam āyasmā Mahā-  
moggallāno Sāvattiyam piṇḍāya gacchanto antarāmagge  
pete disvā

Naggā dubbannaṃ rūpā 'tha kisā dhamanisaṇṭhitā<sup>6</sup>  
upphāsulikā<sup>7</sup> kisakā, ke nu tumhe 'thā<sup>8</sup> mārisā ti 1

gāthāya pucchī.

Tattha dubbannaṃ rūpā 'thā ti dubbannasarirā hotha.  
Ke nu tumhe 'thā<sup>9</sup> ti tumhe ke nu nāma bhavatha.  
Mārisā ti te attano sārubbavasena ālapati. Tam sutvā petā

<sup>1</sup> apavāde, B.    <sup>2</sup> all MSS. add ti.

<sup>3</sup> om. B.    <sup>4</sup> jivitā, B.    <sup>5</sup> nagarassa sam., B.

<sup>6</sup> sandhatā, C. D.; B.; <sup>7</sup> santhata, B.    <sup>8</sup> uppā., all MSS.

<sup>9</sup> ttha, M. C. D.; B.    <sup>10</sup> tthā, B.

Mayaṃ bhaddan<sup>1</sup> te pet' amhā<sup>2</sup> duggatā Yamalokikā  
pāpakammaṃ karitvāna petalokam ito gatā ti 2

gāthāya attano petabhāvaṃ pakāsetvā, puna therena  
Kin nu kāyena vācāya manasā dukkaṭaṃ kataṃ  
kissa kammavipākena petalokam ito gatā 3

gāthāya katakammaṃ pucchitā  
Anāvaṇṇesu<sup>3</sup> tittṭhesu vicinimh' addhamāsakam  
santesu deyyadhammesu dipam nākamha-m-attano. 4  
Nadim upema tasitā, rittakā parivattati  
chāyaṃ upema uphesu, ātapo parivattati. 5  
Aggivanno ca<sup>4</sup> no<sup>5</sup> vāto<sup>6</sup> dahanto upavāyati  
etaṃ ca bhante arahāma aññaṃ ca pāpakam tato. 6  
Api yojanāni<sup>7</sup> gacchāma<sup>8</sup> chātā<sup>9</sup> āhāragiddhino<sup>10</sup>  
aladdhā<sup>11</sup> yeva nivattāma, aho no appapuññatā. 7  
Chātā<sup>12</sup> pamucchitā<sup>13</sup> bhantā<sup>14</sup> bhūmiyaṃ paṭisumbhitā  
uttānā paṭikirāma avakujjā<sup>15</sup> patāmasa. 8  
Te ca tatth' eva patitā<sup>16</sup> bhūmiyaṃ paṭisumbhitā  
uraṃ sisaṃ ca ghaṭṭema,<sup>17</sup> aho<sup>18</sup> no appapuññatā. 9  
Etaṃ ca bhante arahāma aññaṃ ca pāpakam tato  
santesu deyyadhammesu dipam nākamha-m<sup>19</sup>-attano. 10  
Te hi nuna ito gantvā yoniṃ laddhāna mānusiṃ  
vadaññū sīlasampannā<sup>20</sup> kāhāma kusalaṃ bahun ti 11  
attano katakammaṃ kathesum.

Tattha api yojanāni gacchāma ti anekāni pi<sup>21</sup> yoja-  
nāni<sup>22</sup> gacchāma. Katham?<sup>23</sup> Chātā āhāragiddhino<sup>24</sup>

<sup>1</sup> bhadan, M.    <sup>2</sup> petā 'mhā, M.; pet' amha, S.<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> anavajjesu, S.<sub>1</sub>; °jjasu, S.<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> 'va, S.<sub>1</sub>. S.<sub>2</sub>.    <sup>5</sup> ne, S.<sub>1</sub>.    <sup>6</sup> vahato, S.<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> °nā, S.<sub>1</sub>.    <sup>8</sup> pagacch.<sup>o</sup>, S.<sub>1</sub>.    <sup>9</sup> sātā, C.; nātā, S.<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> °geddhino, M. C. D.; B.    <sup>11</sup> asaddhā, S.<sub>1</sub>.    <sup>12</sup> nātā, S.<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> sammucch.<sup>o</sup>, M. C. D.; B.

<sup>14</sup> bhanto, B. S.<sub>1</sub>; bhantā, M. C.; bhantvā, D.; bhante, S.<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> avakuddā, S.<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> tattha papatitā, M. C. D.; °papahitā, B.

<sup>17</sup> ghaṭṭema, S.<sub>1</sub>.    <sup>18</sup> ho, S.<sub>1</sub>. S.<sub>2</sub>.    <sup>19</sup> °ha, M. C. D.; B.

<sup>20</sup> °sampanno, S.<sub>1</sub>. S.<sub>2</sub>.    <sup>21</sup> om. S.<sub>1</sub>. S.<sub>2</sub>.    <sup>22</sup> om. B.

<sup>23</sup> °geddhino, B.



ti<sup>1</sup> ciraṃ kalam jigacchāya<sup>2</sup> jigacchitā<sup>3</sup> āhāre giddhā abhi-  
jighacchantā hutvā evaṃ gantvā pi kiñci āhāraṃ aladdhā  
yeva nivattāma. Appapuññatā ti apuññatāya<sup>4</sup> akata-  
kalyānatāya.

Uttānā paṭikirāma ti kadāci uttānā hutvā vikiriya-  
mānaṅgā viya vattāma.<sup>5</sup> Avakujjā patāmase ti kadāci  
avakujjā hutvā patāma.

Te ti te mayam. Uraṃ sīsaṃ ca ghaṭṭemā<sup>6</sup> ti ava-  
kujjā hutvā<sup>7</sup> patitā uṭṭhātum asakkontā vedanantā<sup>8</sup> veda-  
nappattā attano uraṃ sīsaṃ ca paṭihamsāma<sup>9</sup> yeva. Sesam  
heṭṭhā vuttanayam eva.

Thero tam pavuttiṃ Bhagavato ārocesi. Bhagavā tam  
atthaṃ atthupattiṃ katvā sampattaparisāya dhammaṃ  
desesi. Tam sutvā mahājano maccheramalaṃ pahāya dā-  
nādini<sup>10</sup> puññāni karonto ahosi.<sup>11</sup>

Gaṇapetavatthuvaṇṇana.

#### IV, 11.

Diṭṭhā tayā nirayā tiracchānayoṇi ti. Idam Sat-  
thari Jetavane viharante aññataraṃ vimānapetaṃ ārabha  
vuttam. Sāvattivāsino<sup>12</sup> kira Paṭaliputtavāsino ca bahū  
vāṇijā nāvāya Suvannabhūmiyaṃ<sup>13</sup> agamamsu. Tatth<sup>14</sup> eko  
upāsako ābādhiko mātugāme paṭibaddhacitto kalam akāsi.  
So katakusalo pi devaloke<sup>15</sup> na<sup>16</sup> uppajjitvā<sup>17</sup> itthiyaṃ paṭi-  
baddhacittatāya<sup>18</sup> samuddamajjhe vimānapeto hutvā nibbatti.  
Tattha<sup>19</sup> so<sup>20</sup> paṭibaddhacitto sā ca itthi Suvannabhūmiṃ  
gāmini tam<sup>21</sup> nāvaṃ abhiruyha gaṇṇhati. Atha kho  
so peto tam itthiṃ gaṇṇtukāmo nāvāya<sup>22</sup> gamanaṃ  
uparundhi. Atha vāṇijā kim nu kho kāraṇaṃ, ayaṃ nāvā

<sup>1</sup> om. B. <sup>2</sup> jigacchatāya, B.; jigacchātā, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> apaññāya, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>; sabbapuññatāya, B.

<sup>4</sup> mānaṅgapaccāṅgā viya patāma, B. <sup>5</sup> ghaṭṭemā, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> patipisāma, B.

<sup>7</sup> dīsu, B., and continues caritanirato ahosi ti.

<sup>8</sup> all MSS. add ti. <sup>9</sup> S<sub>2</sub> adds ca. <sup>10</sup> bhūmi, B.

<sup>11</sup> lokam, B. <sup>12</sup> anuppa.<sup>o</sup>, B. <sup>13</sup> B. adds pana.

<sup>14</sup> yattha, S<sub>2</sub>; yassam, B., and adds pana.

<sup>15</sup> S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub> add pana, S<sub>1</sub> also pi. <sup>16</sup> nāvā.<sup>o</sup>, S<sub>1</sub>; nāva.<sup>o</sup>, S<sub>2</sub>.

na gacchati' ti vimamsantā kālakaṇṇisalākam vicāresuṃ. Amanussiddhiyā yāva tatiyam<sup>1</sup> tassā eva itthiyā pāpuṇi<sup>2</sup> yassam<sup>3</sup> so paṭibaddhacitto. Tam disvā vāpijā veḷukalāpam samudde otāretvā tassa upari tam itthim otāresuṃ. Itthiyā otāritamattāya nāvā vegena Suvannabhūmiyābhimukhā pāyāsi. Amanusso tam itthim<sup>4</sup> attano vimānaṃ āropetvā tāya saddhim abhirami. Sā ekaṃ samvaccharaṃ atikka-mitvā<sup>5</sup> nibbinnarūpā<sup>6</sup> tam petam<sup>7</sup> yācanti<sup>8</sup> āha: 'ahaṃ idha vasanti mayham samparāyikam<sup>9</sup> attham kātum na labhāmi, sādhu mārisa maṃ Pāṭaliputtam eva nehi' ti. So tāya yācito

Diṭṭhā tayā nirayā tiracchānayoni  
petā asurā<sup>10</sup> athā vā pi<sup>11</sup> manussā devā  
sayam addasa kammavipākam attano  
nessāmi tam Pāṭaliputtam akkhatam  
tattha gantvā kusalam karohi kamman ti 1

gātham āha.

Tattha diṭṭhā tayā nirayā ti<sup>12</sup> ekacce paccekanirayā<sup>13</sup> pi tayā diṭṭhā. Tiracchānayoni ti mahānubhāvā nāga-supannādi-tiracchānā pi diṭṭhā tayā ti yojanā. Petā ti khuppiṇāsādiḥhedā petā. Asurā<sup>14</sup> ti kālakaṇṇjakabhedā<sup>15</sup> asurā. Devā ti ekacce cātummahārājikā devā. So kira attano ānubhāvena antarantarā<sup>16</sup> tam gahetvā paccekanirayādi ke dassento vicarati. Tena evam āha: Sayam addasa kammavipākam attano ti nirayādi ke visesato gantvā passanti sayam eva attano katakammānaṃ vipākam paccakkhato addasa addakhi. Nessāmi tam Pāṭaliputtam akkhatam ti idānaṃ tam akkhatam, kenaci<sup>17</sup> aparikkhatamanussarūpen' eva Pāṭaliputtam nessāmi, tvaṃ pana tattha gantvā kusalam karohi kamman. Kammavipākassa paccakkhato diṭṭhattā yuttapayutta<sup>18</sup> puññāni ratā hohi<sup>19</sup> ti attho.

<sup>1</sup> tatiyakam, S. S.<sup>2</sup> pāpuṇimsu, B. <sup>3</sup> yassā, S. S.

<sup>4</sup> B. adds disvā. <sup>5</sup> metvā, B. <sup>6</sup> nibbinda, B.

<sup>7</sup> petim, B. <sup>8</sup> S. adds ti. <sup>9</sup> sāpar, B.

<sup>10</sup> asurā, M. <sup>11</sup> om. M.

<sup>12</sup> S. S. add tiracchānayoni ti. <sup>13</sup> ye, S. S.

<sup>14</sup> asurā, B. S. <sup>15</sup> kaṇṇjakā, B. <sup>16</sup> antarā, S. S.

<sup>17</sup> tena pi, S. S. <sup>18</sup> yuttā ca yutta, S. <sup>19</sup> hotā, B.

Atha sā itthi tassa vacanaṃ sutvā attamaṇā

Atthakāmo 'si' me yakkha hitakāmo 'si devate  
karomi tuyhaṃ vacanaṃ tvam 'si' ācariyo mama<sup>1</sup>  
diṭṭhā mayā nirayā tiracchānayoṇi  
petā asurā<sup>4</sup> atha vā pi<sup>5</sup> manussā devā  
sayam addasa<sup>6</sup> kammavipākam attano  
kahāmi puñṇāni anappakāni ti

2

gātham āha. Atha so peto tam itthim gahetvā ākāsenā<sup>7</sup>  
gantvā Pāṭaliputtanagarassa majjhe ṭhapetvā pakkāmi. Ath'  
assā nātimittādayo<sup>8</sup> tam disvā 'mayam pubbe samudde  
pakkhittā<sup>9</sup> matā<sup>10</sup> ti assumha, sā<sup>11</sup> ayaṃ diṭṭhā vata bho  
soṭṭhinā āgata' ti abhinandamaṇā samāgantvā tassā pa-  
vuttiṃ pucchimsu. Sā tesam ādito paṭṭhāya attanā diṭṭham  
anubhūtaṃ ca sabbam kathesi. Sāvattvivāsino pi kho te  
vāṇijā anukkamena Sāvattthiyam<sup>12</sup> upagatā kālena<sup>13</sup> Satthu  
santikam upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisinnā tam  
pavuttiṃ Bhagavato ārocesum. Bhagavā tam attham  
atthupattim katvā catunnam parisānam dhammaṃ desesi.  
Mahājano samvegajāto dānādikusaladhammanirato<sup>14</sup> ahosi.<sup>15</sup>

Pāṭaliputtapetavatthuvannaṇā.<sup>16</sup>

#### IV, 12.

Ayaṇ ca te pokkharāṇi suraminā ti. Idam Satthari  
Sāvattthiyam viharante ambapetaṃ ārabha vuttam. Sā-  
vatthiyam kira aññataro gahapati parikkhinabhogo ahosi.  
Tassa bhariyā kālam akāsi. Ekā dhītā yeva hoti. So  
tam<sup>17</sup> attano mittassa gehe ṭhapetvā ivasena gahitena  
kahāpanasatena bhaṇḍam gahetvā satthena saddhim vāṇij-  
jāya<sup>18</sup> gato na ciren' eva mūlena saha udayabhūtāni pañca-  
kahāpanasatāni labhitvā satthena saha paṭinivattī. Antara-

<sup>1</sup> om. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>2</sup> asi, C.; S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>; ca, B. <sup>3</sup> me, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> asurā, C. D.; B. <sup>5</sup> om. C. <sup>6</sup> si, S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>7</sup> se, S<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> nātimaccamittādayo, B. <sup>9</sup> paṭikkhittā, B.

<sup>10</sup> patitā, B. <sup>11</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>12</sup> tthim, B.

<sup>13</sup> kāle, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>14</sup> kamma, C, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>15</sup> B. adds ti.

<sup>16</sup> S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub> omit vāṇanā. <sup>17</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>18</sup> nearly always written with one j.

magge corā pariyutthāya sattham pāpunimsu. Satthakā ito c'ito ca palāyimsu. So pana gahapati aññatarasmim gacche kahāpaṇe nikkhipitvā<sup>1</sup> avidūre niliyi. Corā tam gahetvā jīvita voropesum. So dhanalobhena tatth' eva peto hutvā nibbatti. Vāṇijā Sāvattim gantvā tassa dhituyā tam pavuttim ārocesum. Sā pitu maraṇena ājivikabhayena ca ativiyaśaṇjātadomanassā<sup>2</sup> bālham paridevi. Atha naṃ so pitu sahāyo kuṭumbiko 'yathā nāma kulālabhājanam<sup>3</sup> sabbam bhedanapariyantam evam eva sattānam jīvitam bhedana-pariyantam, maraṇam nāma sabbasādhāraṇam appaṭikāraṇa ca, tasmā mā tvam pitari<sup>4</sup> atibālham soci mā paridevi, ahan te pitā tvam mayham dhitā, aham tava<sup>5</sup> pitu<sup>6</sup> kiccam karomi, tvam pituno<sup>7</sup> gehe viya imasmim gehe avimanā abhiramassū<sup>8</sup> ti vatvā samassāsesi. Sā tassa vacanena paṭipassaddhasokā pitari viya tasmim<sup>9</sup> saṇjātagāravabahu-mānā attano kapaṇabhāvena tassa veyyāvaccakarī hutvā vattamānā pitaram<sup>10</sup> uddissa matakiccam kātukāmā yāgum pacitvā manosilāvannāni suparipakkāni madhurāni ambaphalāni kamsapātiyaṃ ṭhapetvā<sup>11</sup> yāgum ambaphalāni ca dāsi gāhāpetvā vihāram gantvā Satthāram vanditvā evam āha: 'Bhagavā mayham dakkhiṇāya paṭiggahaṇena anuggaḥam karoṭhā' ti. Satthā mahākaruṇāya saṇcodita-mānaso tassā manoratham pūrento nisajjākāram dassesi. Sā hatthatuṭṭhā paññattapavarabuddhāsanam<sup>12</sup> attanā<sup>13</sup> upanītam sucisuddhavattham attharitvā<sup>14</sup> adāsi. Nisidi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Atha sā Bhagavato yāgum upanāmesi.<sup>15</sup> Paṭiggahesi<sup>16</sup> Bhagavā yāgum. Atha saṅgham uddissa bhikkhūnam pi yāgum adāsi.<sup>17</sup> Yāgum<sup>17</sup> datvā puna<sup>18</sup> dhotahatthā ambaphalāni Bhagavato upanāmesi. Bhagavā tāni paribhuñji. Sā<sup>19</sup> Bhagavantam vanditvā

<sup>1</sup> nikkhitvā, S<sub>2</sub>; nikkhamitvā, S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>2</sup> somanassā, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> kuṭalā°, B. <sup>4</sup> dhitaro, S<sub>2</sub>; °tare, S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>5</sup> vata, S<sub>2</sub>. B.

<sup>6</sup> dhitu, B. <sup>7</sup> pi, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> ramassa, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>; rammasu, B. <sup>9</sup> imasmim, B.

<sup>10</sup> °tari, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>11</sup> vaddhetvā, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>12</sup> °sane, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> attano, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>14</sup> °retvā, B. <sup>15</sup> upanesi, B.

<sup>16</sup> paggaḥesi, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>17</sup> om. B. <sup>18</sup> pana, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>19</sup> om. S<sub>2</sub>.

evam āha: 'ayam me bhante paccattharanayāgu-ambapha-  
ladānavasena pavattā dakkhiṇā, sā me pitu pāpupātū'<sup>1</sup> ti.  
Bhagavā evam hotū ti vatvā anumodanam akāsi. Sā  
Bhagavantam vanditvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. Tāya  
dakkhiṇāya samuddiṭṭhamattāya so peto ambavanuyyāna-  
vimānakapparukkhapokkharaniyo mahatiṇ ca dibbasam-  
pattim paṭilabhi.<sup>2</sup> Atha te vāṇijā aparena samayena vā-  
ṇijāya gacchantā tam eva maggam paṭipannā pubbe vasi-  
tatthāne ekarattiyam<sup>3</sup> vāsam kappesum. Te disvā so vimāna-  
peto uyyānavimānādihi saddhim tesam attānam dassesi.  
Te vāṇijā tam disvā tena laddhasampattim pucchantā.

Ayaṇ ca te pokkharani surammā  
samā sutitthā<sup>4</sup> ca mahodakā ca  
sompupphitā bhamaragaṇānukiṇṇā  
katham tayā laddhā ayam manuṇṇā? 1  
Idaṇ ca te ambavanam surammam  
sabbotukam dhārayati phalāni  
sompupphitam<sup>5</sup> bhamaragaṇānukiṇṇam  
katham tayā laddham idam vimānam ti 2

imā dve gāthā avocum.

Tattha surammā ti sutthu ramaniyā. Samā ti sama-  
talā. Sutitthā<sup>6</sup> ti ratanamayasopānatāya sundaratitthā.  
Mahodakā ti bahujalā.

Sabbotukan ti pupphūpagaphalūpagarukkhādihi<sup>7</sup> sabbe-  
su utusu sukkhāvaham. Tenāha: dhārayati phalāni ti.  
Supupphitan<sup>8</sup> ti niccam pupphitam.<sup>9</sup>

Tam sutvā peto pokkharani-ādīnam paṭilābhakāraṇam  
acikkhanto

Ambapakkodakam<sup>10</sup> yagum sitacchāyā manoramā  
dhitāya dinnadānena \*ena me idha labbhati ti 3

gātham āha.

<sup>1</sup> pāpātū, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.    <sup>2</sup> labbhati, B. S<sub>1</sub>.    <sup>3</sup> rattī, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> suppatitthā, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. B.    <sup>5</sup> sup.<sup>o</sup>, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> suppatitthā, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.    <sup>7</sup> jagajalādihi, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> so here S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. B.    <sup>9</sup> supupphitam, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> pakkudakam, D.; B.; paggu.<sup>o</sup>, C.; pakkam dakam, M.

Tattha tena me idha labbhatī ti yam tam Bhagavato bhikkūnañ ca ambapakkam udakam yāguñ ca mama<sup>1</sup> uddissa dentiya mayham dhitāya dinnadānam. Tena dhitāya dinnadānena idha imasmin dibbe ambavane sabbotukam ambapakkam imissā dibbāya manuñāya pokkharaṇiya dibbam udakam yāguyā attharaṇassa ca dānena uyyānavimānakapparukkhādisu sitacchāyā manoramā idha labbhatī sijjhatī<sup>2</sup> ti attho.

Evañ ca pana vatvā so<sup>3</sup> peto te vāṇije netvā tāni pañca kahāpaṇasatāni dassetvā 'ito upaḍḍham tumhe gaṇhetha<sup>4</sup> upaḍḍham ca<sup>5</sup> mayā gahitam iṇam sodhetvā sukhena jivatū ti mayham dhitāya dethā' ti āha. Vāṇijā anukkamena Sāvattṭhim patvā tassa dhitāya kathetvā tena attano dinna-bhāgam pi tassā eva adamsu. Sā kahāpaṇasatam dhani-kānam<sup>6</sup> datvā itaram attano pitu sahāyassa datvā<sup>7</sup> sayam veyyāvaccam karonti tassa kuṭumbikassa nīyādesi. So<sup>8</sup> idam sabbam tuyham yeva hotū' ti<sup>9</sup> tassā yeva paṭidatvā tam attano jetṭhaputtassa gharasāminin akāsi. Sā gacchante kālā ekam puttam labhitvā tam upalāpentī<sup>10</sup>

Sanditṭhikam<sup>9</sup> eva<sup>10</sup> passatha dānassa  
damassa samyamassa vipākam  
dāsi aham<sup>11</sup> ayyakulesu hutvā  
sunisā homi agārassa issarā ti

4

imam gātham vadati.

Ath'ekadivasam Satthā tassā saññānaparipākam<sup>12</sup> oloketvā obhāsam pharitvā sammukkhe tṭhito viya attānam dassetvā

Asātam satarūpena piyarūpena appiyam  
dukkham sukhassa rūpena pamattam<sup>13</sup> ativattati ti<sup>14</sup>

imam gātham āha. Gāthāpariyosāne sā<sup>15</sup> sotāpattiphale patitṭhitā<sup>16</sup> dutiyadvase buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusa-

<sup>1</sup> mamam, S<sub>1</sub>; mamañ ca, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>2</sup> samijjhatī, B.

<sup>3</sup> om. B. <sup>4</sup> gaṇhātha, S<sub>2</sub>; gaṇhatha, B.

<sup>5</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>6</sup> iṇakaraṇam, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>7</sup> B. adds so tam.

<sup>8</sup> udhārenti, B. <sup>9</sup> sanditṭha°, C. D.; S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>; M. C. D., B. add kammam. <sup>10</sup> evam, D.; B. S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>11</sup> C. D., S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub> add ca.

<sup>12</sup> bhana°, B. <sup>13</sup> samatta, S<sub>1</sub>; S<sub>2</sub> is here curtailed.

<sup>14</sup> this verse, missing in M. C. D., does not form part of the P. V. <sup>15</sup> S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub> add sā.



ghassa dānaṃ datvā taṃ pavuttiṃ Bhagavato ārocesi. Bhagavā taṃ atthaṃ atthupattiṃ katvā sampattaparisiṃya dhammaṃ desesi. Sā desanā mahājanassa sātthikā ahosi.<sup>1</sup>

Ambapetavathuvannaṃ.

#### IV, 13.

Yaṃ dadāti na taṃ hoti ti. Idaṃ<sup>2</sup> Akkhaḍḍika-petavattthū. Tassa kā uppatti?<sup>3</sup> Bhagavati Sāvattthiyaṃ viharante aññataro Sāvattthivāsi-upāsako sakatehi bhaṇḍassa pūretvā vāṇijjāya Videhaṃ gantvā tattha attano bhaṇḍaṃ vikkinitvā paṭibhaṇḍaṃ sakātesu āropetvā Sāvattthiṃ uddissa maggaṃ paṭipajji. Tassa maggaṃ gacchantassa aṭaviyaṃ ekassa sakatassa akkho bhañji.<sup>4</sup> Atha aññataro puriso rukkhagahaṇatthaṃ<sup>5</sup> kuṭhāripharasuṃ gāhāpetvā attano gāmato nikkhamitvā araṇṇe vicaranto taṃ tṭhānaṃ patvā taṃ upāsakaṃ akkhabhañjanena domanassapattaṃ disvā 'ayaṃ vāṇijo akkhabhañjanena aṭaviyaṃ kilamati' ti anukampaṃ upādāya rukkhaṃ chinditvā daḷhaṃ akkhaṃ katvā sakate yojetvā adāsi. So pana<sup>6</sup> apareṇa samayena kālaṃ katvā tasmīṃ yeva aṭavīpadese bhummadevatā hutvā nibbatti. So attano kammaṃ paccavekkhitvā rattiyaṃ tassa upāsakassa gehaṃ gantvā gehadvāre tṭhatvā

Yaṃ dadāti na taṃ hoti deth' eva dānaṃ  
datvā ubhayaṃ<sup>6</sup> tarati<sup>6</sup> ubhayaṃ tena<sup>7</sup> gacchati  
jāgaratha mā pamajjathā ti

gātham āha.

Tattha yaṃ dadāti na taṃ hoti ti yaṃ deyyadhammaṃ dāyako deti na taṃ devaloke<sup>8</sup> tassa dānassa phalabhāvo<sup>9</sup> hoti, atha kho aññaṃ bahuṃ iṭṭhaṃ kantaṃ phalaṃ hoti yeva. Tasmā deth' eva dānaṃ ti yathā<sup>10</sup> dānaṃ detha eva. Tattha kāraṇaṃ āha: datvā ubhayaṃ tarati

<sup>1</sup> all MSS. add ti.

<sup>2</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> kā tassa upp.<sup>o</sup>, B.

<sup>4</sup> bhaji, S<sub>2</sub>; bhijji, B.

<sup>5</sup> °gananaṭṭhaṃ, S<sub>1</sub>; °gananaṭṭhaṃ, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>; C. puts dānaṃ after tarati.

<sup>7</sup> S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub> add dānena.

<sup>8</sup> devaparaloke, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> °bhāvena, S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> S<sub>2</sub> adds tathā.

ti dānaṃ datvā diṭṭhadhammikaṃ pi samparāyikaṃ pi<sup>1</sup> dukkhaṃ anattāṇ ca atikkamati. Ubhayaṃ tena gacchati ti diṭṭhadhammikaṃ samparāyikaṃ cā ti ubhayaṃ pi sukhaṃ tena dānena upagacchati pāpuṇāti. Attano paresaṇ ca hitasukhavasena ti<sup>2</sup> ayam attho yojetabbo. Jāgaratha mā pamajjathā ti evaṃ ubhayānatthanivāraṇaṃ ubhaya-hitasādhanaṃ dānaṃ<sup>3</sup> sampādetuṃ jāgaratha dānupakaraṇā nisajjetvā tattha ca<sup>4</sup> appamattā hothā ti attho. Ādara-dassanattāṇ<sup>5</sup> c'ettha āmēḍitavasena vuttaṃ.

Vāṇijo attano kiccaṃ tiretvā paṭinivattitvā<sup>6</sup> anukkamena Sāvattthiṃ patvā dutiyadivase Satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisinno taṃ pavuttiṃ Bhagavato ārocesi. Satthā taṃ atthaṃ atthupattiṃ katvā sampatta-parisāya dhammaṃ desesi. Sā desanā mahājanassa sātthikā ahosi.<sup>6</sup>

Akkharukkhapetavattthuvannaṃ.

#### IV, 14.

Mayaṃ bhoge saṃharimhā ti. Idaṃ Bhogasamharanapetavattthum. Tassa kā<sup>1</sup> uppatti? Bhagavati Veluvane viharante Rājagahe kira catasso itthiyo mānakūtādivāsena sappimādhuteladhaññādihi vohāraṃ katvā ayoniso bhoge saṃharitvā jīvantiyo kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā<sup>7</sup> bahinagare parikkhaṭṭhe<sup>8</sup> petiyo hutvā nibhattimsu. Ta rattiyaṃ dukkhabhibhūta

Mayaṃ bhoge saṃharimha samena visamena ca  
te aññe<sup>9</sup> paribhuñjanti mayaṃ dukkhassa bhāginī ti

vippalapantiyo bheravena mahāsaddena vicarimsu. Manussā taṃ sutvā bhittatasitā vibhātaya rattiyaṃ buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṅghassa mahādānaṃ sajjitvā Satthāraṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṇ ca nimantetvā paṇitena khādaniyena paṇitena<sup>3</sup> bhojanienya parivisitvā Bhagavantam bhuttaviṃ oṇitapattapāṇim upanisiditvā taṃ pavuttiṃ pavedesum<sup>10</sup>. Bhagavā 'upāsakā'<sup>11</sup>

<sup>1</sup> om. S.<sub>1</sub>.    <sup>2</sup> pi. S.<sub>1</sub>. S.<sub>2</sub>.    <sup>3</sup> om. S.<sub>1</sub>. S.<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> attano ada.<sup>o</sup>. B.    <sup>5</sup> vatto, B.    <sup>6</sup> all MSS. add ti.

<sup>7</sup> om. B.    <sup>8</sup> piṭṭhe, S.<sub>1</sub>. S.<sub>2</sub>; parikkhaṭṭatire, B.

<sup>9</sup> aññā, S.<sub>1</sub>. S.<sub>2</sub>.    <sup>10</sup> ni.<sup>o</sup>, B.    <sup>11</sup> B. adds na.

tena vo<sup>1</sup> saddena koci antārayo natthi,<sup>2</sup> catasso pana petiyo dukkhābhībhūtā attanā dukkaṭakammam kathetvā paridevanavasena<sup>3</sup> vissarena viravantiyo

Mayam bhoge = as above

imam gātham āhamsū ti avoca.

Tattha bhoge ti paribhuñjitabbatthena bhogā ti lad-dhanāme<sup>4</sup> vatthābharapādike vittūpakaraṇavisese. Sam-harimhā ti maccheramalena pariyādinna-cittā kassaci kiñci adatvā sañcinimha. Samena visamena cā ti nāyena ca<sup>5</sup> añāyena ca<sup>6</sup> nāyapaṭirūpakena<sup>7</sup> vā añāyena.<sup>8</sup> Te bhoge amhehi samharite idāni aññe paribhuñjanti. Mayam dukkhassa bhāginī ti<sup>9</sup> mayam pana kassaci<sup>10</sup> sucaritassa akatattā duccharitassa ca katattā<sup>11</sup> etarahi petayonipariyā-pannassa mahato dukkhassa bhāginiyo bhavāma. Mahā-dukham anubhavāmā ti attho.

Evam Bhagavā tāhi petihi vuttam gātham vatvā tāsam<sup>12</sup> pavuttiṃ kathetvā tam atthupattiṃ katvā sampattapari-sāya dhammam desetvā upari saccāni pakāsesi. Saccapari-yosāne bahū sotāpatti-phalādini pāpunimsu.<sup>9</sup>

Bhogasamharapetavatthuvannanā.<sup>10</sup>

#### IV, 15.

Saṭṭhivassasahassāni ti. Idam Setṭhiputtapeta-vatthum. Tassa kā uppatti? Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viha-rati Jetavanē. Tena kho pana samayena rājā<sup>11</sup> Pasenadi-kosalo alaṅkatapaṭiyatto hatthikkhandhavaragato mahatiyā rājiddhiyā mahantena rājānubhāvena nagaram anusañca-ranto aññatarasmim gehe uparipāsāde vātapānam vivaritvā tam rājabhūtiṃ olokentā rūpasampattiyā devaccharāpaṭi-bhāgam ekam itthim disvā adiṭṭhapubbe ārammaṇe sahasā samuppannena kilesasamudācārena pariyuṭṭhitacitto sati<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> om. B. <sup>2</sup> S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub> add saddena vilapantiyo.

<sup>3</sup> nāmena, S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>4</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>5</sup> paññāpaṭi.<sup>9</sup> S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> B. adds pi. <sup>7</sup> pakatattā, B.

<sup>8</sup> tam, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>9</sup> all MSS. add ti. <sup>10</sup> samhāraṇa.<sup>9</sup> B.

<sup>11</sup> B. puts rājā after Kosalo. <sup>12</sup> B. adds pi.

kularūpācārādiguṇavisesasampanne<sup>1</sup> antepurajane, sabhāvalahukassa pana duddamassa<sup>2</sup> cittassa vasena tassam<sup>3</sup> itthiyam paṭibaddhamānaso hutvā paccāsanne nisinnassa purisassa saññam datvā sabbam Ambasakkharapetavatthumhi āgatanayen' eva veditabbam. Ayaṃ pana viseso. Idha<sup>4</sup> puriso<sup>5</sup> suriye anattamgate yeva āgantvā nagaradvāre thakite attanā ānitaṃ arupavannamattikaṃ<sup>6</sup> uppalāni ca<sup>7</sup> nagaradvārakavāṭe laggitvā<sup>8</sup> nipajjitum Jetavanam āgamāsi<sup>9</sup>. Rājā pana sirisayane vāsūpagato majjhimayāme<sup>10</sup> sa<sup>11</sup> iti<sup>12</sup> na<sup>13</sup> iti du<sup>14</sup> iti so iti ca imāni cattāri akkharāni mahatā kaṇṭhena uccāritāni viya<sup>15</sup> vissaravasena assosi. Tāni pi<sup>16</sup> kira atitē kāle Sāvattvivāsihi catūhi seṭṭhiputtehi bhogamadamattehi<sup>17</sup> yobhanakāle paradārikakammavasena bahum apuññam pasavitvā<sup>18</sup> aparabhāge kālam katvā tass' eva nagarassa samīpe Lohakumbhiyam nibbattitvā paccamānehi Lohakumbhiyā Mukhavattim patvā ekeka gāthā vattukāmā<sup>19</sup> uccāritāni. Tassam gāthanam ādi-akkharāni te tam<sup>20</sup> pathamam akkharam eva vatvā vedanapattā hutvā Lohakumbhiyam otarimsu. Rājā pana tam<sup>21</sup> saddam sutvā bhittatasito<sup>22</sup> samviggo<sup>23</sup> lomahamsajāto<sup>24</sup> tam rattāvasesam dukkhena vitināmetvā vibhātāya rattiya purohitam pakkosāpetvā tam pavuttim kathesi. Purohito rājānam bhittatasitam űatvā lābhagiddho uppanno 'kho ayaṃ mayham brāhmaṇānaṃ ca lābhūpāyo'<sup>25</sup> ti cintetvā 'mahārāja mahā vatāyaṃ upaddavo uppanno sabbacatukkam yaññam yajāhi' ti āha. Rājā tassa paṭivacanam<sup>26</sup> sutvā amacce ānāpesi 'sabbacatukka-yaññassa upakaranāni sajjethā' ti. Tam sutvā Mallikā devī rājānam evam āha: 'kasmā mahārāja brāhmaṇassa vacanam sutvā anekapānavadhahimsanakiccam kātukāmo<sup>27</sup> si, nanu sabbattha appaṭihatañānācāro Bhagavā pucehitabbo

<sup>1</sup> kulasilarūpacāturiyādi.<sup>2</sup> B. <sup>2</sup> duṭṭhamassa, S.

<sup>3</sup> tassa, S.; om. S.<sup>4</sup> taṃ ca, S.; ta ca, S.

<sup>5</sup> om. B. <sup>6</sup> arupavanta.<sup>7</sup> S.; arupamatt.<sup>8</sup> B.

<sup>7</sup> om. S. S. <sup>8</sup> laggetvā, B.

<sup>9</sup> agam.<sup>10</sup> B. S. <sup>10</sup> pacchima.<sup>11</sup> B. <sup>11</sup> du, B.

<sup>12</sup> B. adds vā. <sup>13</sup> sa, B.; S. repeats na iti. <sup>14</sup> na, B.

<sup>15</sup> om. S. <sup>16</sup> ovetvā, B. <sup>17</sup> vuttam, S. S.

<sup>18</sup> bhito, S.; dhammābhito, S. <sup>19</sup> oveggo, B.

<sup>20</sup> lomahatho.<sup>21</sup> B. <sup>21</sup> lābhupādānupāyo, B. <sup>22</sup> vacanam, B.

yathā ca te Bhagavā vyākarissati tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti? Rājā tassā vacanam sutvā Satthu santikaṃ gantvā tam pavuttiṃ Bhagavato ārocesi. Bhagavā 'na mahārāja tato nidānaṃ tuyhaṃ koci antarāyo' ti vatvā ādito paṭṭhāya tesam Lohakumbhiniraye nibbattasattānaṃ pavuttiṃ kathe-  
tvā tehi paccekam uccāretum āradhagāthāyo<sup>1</sup>

Satṭhivassasahassāni paripunnāni sabbaso  
niraye paccamānānaṃ kadā anto bhavissati? 1  
Natthi anto kuto anto<sup>2</sup> na anto paṭidissati  
tathā hi pakataṃ pāpaṃ<sup>3</sup> tuyhaṃ mayhañ ca mārisa. 2  
Dujjivitaṃ ajivama<sup>4</sup> ye<sup>5</sup> sante<sup>5</sup> na dadamhase  
santesu deyyadhammesu dīpaṃ nākamha attano. 3  
So hi<sup>6</sup> nuna ito gantvā yonim laddhāna mānusiṃ  
vadaññū silasampanno kāhāmi kusalam bahun ti 4

paripunnam<sup>7</sup> katvā<sup>7</sup> kathesi.<sup>7</sup>

Tattha satṭhivassasahassāni ti vassānaṃ<sup>7</sup> satṭhivassāni  
sahassāni tasmim kira Lohakumbhiniraye nibbattasatto adho  
gacchanto<sup>8</sup> timsāya vassasahasseehi heṭṭhimatalaṃ pāpunāti,  
tato uddham gacchanto<sup>9</sup> pi timsāya eva vassasahasseehi  
Mukhavattippadesaṃ pāpunāti. Tāya saññāya so Satṭhi-  
vassasahassāni paripunnāni sabbaso ti gāthaṃ vattukāmo  
sa iti vatvā adhimattavedanāpatto<sup>10</sup> hutvā adho mukho  
pati. Bhagavā pana tam rañño paripunnam katvā kathesi.  
Esa nayo sesagāthāsu pi. Tattha kadā anto bhavissati  
ti Lohakumbhiniraye paccamānānaṃ amhākaṃ kadā nu  
kho imassa dukkhassa anto pariyosānaṃ bhavissati.

Tathā hi ti yathā tuyhaṃ<sup>11</sup> mayhañ ca imassa dukkhassa  
natthi anto na anto<sup>7</sup> paṭidissati tathā tena pakarena pā-  
pakaṃ kammaṃ pakataṃ tayā mayā cā ti vibhattipariṇā-  
metvā vattabbaṃ.

Dujjivitaṃ ti viññūhi garahitabbaṃ jivitaṃ. Ye sante<sup>12</sup>  
ti ye mayam<sup>13</sup> sante vijjamāne deyyadhamme. Na dadam-

<sup>1</sup> araddhā°, B.; aladdha°, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>2</sup> attho, S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>3</sup> S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>  
add mama. <sup>4</sup> jivama, C. <sup>5</sup> yesam no, M. C. D.; B.  
<sup>6</sup> ham, C. D.; B. <sup>7</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>8</sup> ogacch°, B. S<sub>1</sub>.  
<sup>9</sup> ugacch°, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>10</sup> atimatta°, S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>11</sup> S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub> add ca.  
<sup>12</sup> yesam te, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>; yesam no, B. <sup>13</sup> mayham, B. S<sub>2</sub>.



hase ti na adamha. Vuttam evattham pakaṭataram<sup>1</sup> kātum Santesu deyyadhammesu dipam nākamha attano ti vuttam.

So<sup>2</sup> ti so aham. Nunā ti vuttaparivitakke<sup>3</sup> nipāto. Ito ti imamhā<sup>4</sup> Lohakumbhinirayā. Gantvā ti apagantvā. Yoniṃ laddhāna mānusin ti yoniṃ manussatthabhāvaṃ labhitvā. Vadaññū ti pariccāgasīlo<sup>5</sup> vā<sup>6</sup> yācakānaṃ vā vadaññū. Silasampanno ti<sup>7</sup> silācārasampanno.<sup>7</sup> Kāhāmi kusalam bahun ti pubbe viya pamādaṃ anāpajjitvā bahum pahūtaṃ kusalam puñṇakammaṃ karissāmi upacissāmi ti attho.

Satthā imā gāthāyo vatvā<sup>8</sup> vitthārena dhammaṃ desesi. Desanāpariyosāne mattikārattuppalahārako<sup>9</sup> puriso sotāpattiphale patitthāhi. Rājā sañjātasamvego parapariggahe abhijjham pahāya sadārasantuttho ahosi.<sup>10</sup>

Setthiputtapetavatthuvannaṇa.

#### IV, 16.\*)

Kim nu ummattarūpo cā ti. Idam Satthari Veluvane viharante aññataram petam ārabha vuttam. Atite kira Bārāsinagare aññataro<sup>6</sup> kira<sup>6</sup> piṭhasappi sālittakapayoge kusalo tathā hi<sup>11</sup> sakkharakhipanasippe nipphattiṃ gato nagaradvāre nigrodharukhamūle nisīditvā sakkharappahārehi hatthi-assarathamānussakūtagāradhajapunnaghaṭādirūpāni<sup>12</sup> nigrodhapattesu dasseti. Nagaradārakā attano kilanatthaya māsakaddhamāsakādmi datvā yathā rucim<sup>13</sup> tāni sippāni karayanti.<sup>14</sup> Ath' ekadivasam Bārāsinarāja nagarato nikkhamitvā<sup>15</sup> tam nigrodhamūlam upagato nigrodhapattesu hatthirūpādivasena<sup>16</sup> nānāvidharūpavibhattiyo anappakā<sup>17</sup> disvā manusse pucchi: 'kena nu kho imesu nigrodhapattesu evaṃ nānāvidharūpavibhattiyo kata' ti? Manussā tam piṭhasappim dassesum: 'deva iminaṃ kata'

<sup>1</sup> pakaṭam, S. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>2</sup> so 'ham, B. <sup>3</sup> pari.<sup>o</sup>, B.

<sup>4</sup> asmā, B. <sup>5</sup> cāgapariccāgasīlo, B. <sup>6</sup> om. B.

<sup>7</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>8</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>9</sup> mattikuppala.<sup>o</sup>, B.

<sup>10</sup> all MSS. add ti. <sup>11</sup> tahi, B. <sup>12</sup> rūpā, B.

<sup>13</sup> cittaṃ, B. <sup>14</sup> kārapenti, B. <sup>15</sup> metvā, B.

<sup>16</sup> S<sub>1</sub> adds nānāvidharūpādivasena. <sup>17</sup> appatitā, B.

\*) cp. Jāt. vol. I, p. 418 sqq.



ti. Rājā tam pakkositvā<sup>18</sup> evam āha: 'sakkā nu kho bhāṇe mayā dassitassa ekassa purisassa kathentassa ajānantass' eva kucchiyaṃ ajalaṇḍikāhi<sup>2</sup> pūretun' ti? 'Sakkā deva' ti. Rājā tam attano rājabhavanam netvā bahubhāṇike purohite nibbīṇarūpo<sup>3</sup> purohitam pakkosāpetvā tena saha vitte okāse sāṇipākāraparikkhitte nisīditvā mantayamāno pīṭhasappiṇ pakkosāpesi. Pīṭhasappi nālimattā ajalaṇḍikā ādāya āgantvā<sup>4</sup> rañhe ākaram ātvā purohitābhimukho nisinnō tena mukhe<sup>5</sup> vivate<sup>6</sup> sāṇipākāravivarena<sup>7</sup> ek' ekam<sup>8</sup> ajalaṇḍikam tassa galamūle patitthapesi. So lajjāya uggilitum asakkonto sabbā<sup>9</sup> ajjohari.<sup>10</sup> Atha nam rājā ajalaṇḍikāhi pūritodaram<sup>11</sup> vissajji 'gaccha brāhmaṇa, laddham<sup>12</sup> tayā bahubhāṇitāya<sup>13</sup> phalam, madanaphalam pi yaṅgupattādhi abhisankhatam pānakam<sup>14</sup> pivitvā ucchaddehi, evam te sotthi bhavissati' ti tassa ca pīṭhasappissa tena kammena attamano hutvā cuddasa gāme adāsi. So gāme labhitvā attanam sukhento pīṇento parijanam<sup>15</sup> pi<sup>12</sup> sukhento<sup>12</sup> pīṇento<sup>12</sup> samanabrāhmaṇādīnam<sup>15</sup> atthikānam<sup>16</sup> yathā raṇam kiñci<sup>6</sup> dento diṭṭhadhammikaṃ samparāyikaṃ ca attham gāhāpento sukhena<sup>17</sup> jīvati attano santikaṃ upagatanam sippam sikkhantānam bhattavetanam deti. Ath' eko puriso tassa santikaṃ upagantvā evam āha: 'sādhu ācariya mamam<sup>18</sup> pi etam<sup>19</sup> sippam sikkhāpehi, mayham pana alam bhattavetanena<sup>17</sup> ti. So tam purisam tam<sup>20</sup> sippam<sup>20</sup> sikkhāpesi.<sup>21</sup> So<sup>22</sup> sikkhitasippo sippam<sup>20</sup> vimamsitukāmo gantvā<sup>22</sup> Gaṅgātīre nisinnassa<sup>23</sup> Sunettassa nāma<sup>20</sup> paccekabuddhassa sakkarābhhighātena<sup>24</sup> sīsam bhindi. Paccekabuddho tatth' eva Gaṅgāya<sup>25</sup> tīre parinibbāyi.

<sup>1</sup> 'sāpetvā, B. <sup>2</sup> 'kehi, S., S<sub>2</sub>; ajalaṇḍikā paripūretun, B.  
<sup>3</sup> nibbinda., B. <sup>4</sup> gantvā, B. <sup>5</sup> mukhena, B.  
<sup>6</sup> twice, B. <sup>7</sup> 'vatena, S. <sup>8</sup> ekam, S., S<sub>2</sub>.  
<sup>9</sup> B. adds ca. <sup>10</sup> S., adds ti. <sup>11</sup> purāyo., S., S<sub>2</sub>.  
<sup>12</sup> om. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>13</sup> bahubhāṇi, S.  
<sup>14</sup> ati., B. <sup>15</sup> S<sub>2</sub> has 'brāhmaṇādīṭṭhidhammikaṃ sam-  
parāyikaṃ ca, and omits the rest.  
<sup>16</sup> om. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>17</sup> 'sukhen' eva, B. <sup>18</sup> 'mam, B.  
<sup>19</sup> ekam, S., S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>20</sup> om. S., S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>21</sup> 'petvā, B. <sup>22</sup> om. B.  
<sup>23</sup> 'tīrena gacchantassa, B. <sup>24</sup> 'ravighāvena, S., S<sub>2</sub>.  
<sup>25</sup> Gaṅgā., B.

Manussā tam pavuttiṃ sutvā<sup>1</sup> tam purisaṃ tathā<sup>2</sup> eva leddudaṇḍādāhi paharivā jivitā voropesuṃ. So kalam kato Avcimahaniraye nibbattitvā<sup>3</sup> bahūni vassasahassāni niraye paccitvā tassā<sup>4</sup> eva kammassa vipākāvasesena imasmim buddhuppāde Rājagahanagarassa avidūre peto hutvā nibbatti. Tassa<sup>5</sup> kammassa<sup>6</sup> sarikkhakena vipākena bhavitabbaṃ kammavegukkhittāni pubbaṇhasamayaṃ majjhantikasamayaṃ sāyaṇhasamayaṃ ca saṭṭhi ayokūtasahassāni matthake nipatanti. So chinnaabhinnaśīso adhimattavedanūpatto bhūmiyaṃ patati.<sup>7</sup> Ayokūtesu pana apagatamattesu paṭipākatikasiro<sup>8</sup> tiṭṭhati. Athā<sup>9</sup> ekadivasam āyasmā Mahā-moggallāno Gijjhakūṭā<sup>10</sup> otaranto tam disvā

Kin nu ummattarūpo va migo bhanto va dhāvasi<sup>11</sup>  
nisamsayaṃ pāpakammaṃ<sup>12</sup> kin nu saddahase<sup>13</sup> tuvan ti 1

imāya gāthāya paṭipucchi.

Tattha ummattarūpo vā ti ummattasabhāvo<sup>14</sup> viya ummādapatto viya. Migo bhanto va dhāvasi ti bhantamigo viya ito c'ito ca<sup>15</sup> dhāvasi. So hi tesu ayokūtesu nipatantesu<sup>16</sup> parittānaṃ<sup>17</sup> apassanto<sup>18</sup> 'siyā nu kho evaṃ pahāro'<sup>19</sup> ti ito pi etto pi palāyati. Te pana kamma-vegukkhittā yattha katthaci tthitassa<sup>20</sup> matthake yeva upari<sup>21</sup> patanti.<sup>22</sup> Kin nu saddāyase<sup>23</sup> tuvan ti kin nu kho tuvaṃ saddaṃ karosi ativiyaṇissaraṃ karonto vicarasi.<sup>24</sup> Tam sutvā peto

Ahaṃ bhaddan te<sup>25</sup> peto 'mhi duggato Yamalokiko  
pāpakammaṃ karitvāna petalokaṃ ito gato. 2

<sup>1</sup> disvā, B. <sup>2</sup> ottetvā, B. <sup>3</sup> om. B. <sup>4</sup> kamma, B.

<sup>5</sup> nipati, B. <sup>6</sup> sariro, B.; dhiro, S. <sup>7</sup> kūṭapabbatā, B.

<sup>8</sup> dhāsi, S. <sup>9</sup> kammanto, M. C. D.; B.

<sup>10</sup> saddāyase, M. C.; S.; saddāyase, S. B.

<sup>11</sup> ummattakassa bhāvo, B.

<sup>12</sup> nipatantesu, B.; nipattantesu, S.; nipatt., S.

<sup>13</sup> caritānaṃ, S.; caritānānaṃ, S. <sup>14</sup> appasanto, S.

<sup>15</sup> parihāro, B. <sup>16</sup> B. adds pi tassa.

<sup>17</sup> nipatanti, B. <sup>18</sup> saddāy., S. <sup>19</sup> dhāvasi, B.

<sup>20</sup> bhaddan te, M.; bhante, C.

Saṭṭhikūṭasahassāni paripuṇṇāni sabbaso  
sīse mayhaṃ nipatanti te bhindanti ca matthakan ti 3  
dvihi gāthāhi paṭivacanam adāsi.

Tattha saṭṭhikūṭasahassāni ti<sup>1</sup> saṭṭhimattāni<sup>2</sup> ayo-  
kūṭasahassāni.<sup>3</sup> Paripuṇṇāni ti anūnāni. Sabbaso ti<sup>4</sup>  
sabbabhāgato. Tassa kira saṭṭhiyā ayokūṭasahassānam  
patanappahonakam mahantam pabbatakūṭappamānam sīsam  
nibbattati. Tam tassa bālakotiṃattam<sup>5</sup> pi ṭhānam asesetvā  
tāni kūṭāni patantāni<sup>6</sup> matthakam bhindanti. Tena so  
aṭṭassaram karoti. Tena vuttam: sabbaso sīse mayhaṃ  
nipatanti te bhindanti ca matthakan ti.

Atha nam thero katakammam pucchanto

Kin nu kāyena — II, 1, 3 (see p. 68) 4

Saṭṭhikūṭasahassāni — v. 3<sup>5</sup> 5

dve gāthā abhāsi. Tassa peto attanā katakammam ācik-  
khanto

Ath' addusāsim sambuddham Sunettam bhāvitindriyam  
nisinnam rukkhamūlasim jhāyantam akutobhayam. 6

Sālistakappahārena<sup>6</sup> bhindissan tassa<sup>7</sup> matthakam<sup>8</sup>

tassa<sup>9</sup> kammavipākena idam dukkham nigacchissam.<sup>7</sup> 7

Saṭṭhikūṭasahassāni — v. 3 8

tisso gāthāyo abhāsi.

Tattha sambuddhan ti paccekasambuddham. Su-  
nettan ti evaṇṇamakam. Bhāvitindriyan ti ariya-  
maggabhāvanāya bhāvitam saddhādindriyam.

Sālistakappahārenā ti sālistakam vuccati dhanukena  
aṅgulīhi eva vā sakkarakhipanapayogo.<sup>8</sup> Tathā<sup>9</sup> sakka-  
rāya paharaṇena, sālistakappahāre<sup>10</sup> ti vā pāṭho. Te  
bhindissan<sup>11</sup> ti<sup>10</sup> te bhindim.<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> om. S.<sub>1</sub>. <sup>2</sup> om. S.<sub>1</sub>. <sup>3</sup> vālaggakoti°, B.

<sup>4</sup> patanti, S.<sub>1</sub> S.<sub>2</sub>. <sup>5</sup> only tuyham in the place of mayham.

<sup>6</sup> S.<sub>1</sub> S.<sub>2</sub> add vo. <sup>7</sup> °gacchati, S.<sub>1</sub> S.<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> S.<sub>1</sub> adds ti. <sup>9</sup> B. adds hi. <sup>10</sup> om. B.

<sup>11</sup> bhindanti, B. <sup>12</sup> bhindimsu, B.

Tam sutvā thero attano katakammānurūpam eva idāni  
purāṇakammassa<sup>1</sup> idam phalaṃ paṭilabhati<sup>2</sup> ti<sup>3</sup> dassento

Dhammena te kāpurisa saṭṭhikūṭasahassāni (paripunnāni  
sabbaso<sup>4</sup>)  
sise tuyhaṃ nipatanti te bhindanti ca matthakan ti. 9  
osānagātham āha.

Tattha dhammenā ti anurūpakāraṇena.<sup>5</sup> Te ti tava.  
Tasmim paccekasambuddhe aparajjhante<sup>6</sup> tayā katassa pā-  
pakammassa anucchavikam ev<sup>7</sup> etaṃ phalaṃ tuyhaṃ upanī-  
tam. Tasmā kenaci devena vā Mārena vā Brāhmunā vā  
api Sammāsambuddhena pi appaṭibāhanīyam ev<sup>8</sup> etaṃ ti  
dasseti.

Evaṃ ca pana vatvā tato nagare<sup>9</sup> piṇḍāya caritvā kata-  
bhattakicco sāyaṇhasamaye Saṭṭhāram<sup>7</sup> upasaṅkamtivā tam  
pavuttiṃ Bhagavato<sup>8</sup> ārocesi. Bhagavā<sup>8</sup> tam atthaṃ at-  
thupattim katvā catunnam parisānam<sup>9</sup> dhammaṃ desento  
paccekabuddhānam guṇānubhāvaṃ kammānaṃ ca avatthā-  
nam pakāsesi. Mahājano samvegajāto saddhājāto<sup>10</sup> pi<sup>11</sup> hutvā  
pāpam pahāya dānādini<sup>10</sup> puñṇāni nirato<sup>12</sup> ahosi.<sup>12</sup>

Saṭṭhikūṭasahassapetavatthuvannanā.<sup>13</sup>

Ye te petesu nibbattā sabbadukkakākarino  
yehi kammehi tesam tam pāpakam kaṭukapphalam 1  
Paccakkhato vibhāventi pucchāvissajjanehi ca<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> om. B. <sup>2</sup> patita, S. S. <sup>3</sup> om. S. S.

<sup>4</sup> Although all MSS. have these two words, nevertheless they  
appear to be interpolated. <sup>5</sup> pati-anu., S. S. <sup>6</sup> B. adds na.

<sup>7</sup> Saṭṭhu santikam, B. <sup>8</sup> Saṭṭhā, B. <sup>9</sup> sampattaparisaṃya, B.

<sup>10</sup> dānādi, B. <sup>11</sup> rato, B. <sup>12</sup> all MSS. add ti.

<sup>13</sup> saṃhassānipeta., B.; M. C. D. have after Saṭṭhikūṭa-  
petavatthu solasamaṃ: Tass' udānam.

Ambasakkaro (Appa., M.) Serisako Piṅgalo Revati  
Ucchukhadakā dve kumārā dve gaṇa (gudhabhojanā, C. D.)  
Pāṭali Pokkharani Akkharukkha (hato, C. D.) Bhogasam-  
harā (satā, C.; sammata, D.) Setthiputta Sālitakā Saṭṭhi-  
kūṭasahassāni vaggo tena pavuccati.

B. adds after vānnanā: ettavata ca.

<sup>14</sup> vā, S. S.

sā<sup>1</sup> desanā niyamena<sup>2</sup> sattasamvegavaḍḍhani<sup>3</sup> 2  
 Yam gāthavatthukusalā<sup>4</sup> supariññātavatthukā  
 Petavatthū ti nāmena saṅgāyimsu mahesayo. 3  
 Tattha<sup>5</sup> atthaṃ pakāsetuṃ porāṇatṭhakathānayaṃ  
 nissāya yā samāradhā atthasamvappanā mayā 4  
 Yā tattha paramatthānaṃ tattha tattha yathā rahaṃ  
 pakāsanā Paramatthadīpanī nāma nāmato 5  
 Sampattā pariniṭṭhānaṃ anākulavinicchayā  
 sā paṇṇarasamattāya<sup>6</sup> pāliyā bhāṇavārato. 6  
 Iti taṃ saṅkharontena yaṃ taṃ adhiḡataṃ mayā  
 puññaṃ kammaśānubhāvena lokanāthassa sāsanaṃ 7  
 Ogāhetvā<sup>7</sup> visuddhāya<sup>8</sup> silādīpaṭipattiya  
 sabbe pi dehino hontu<sup>9</sup> vimuttirasabhāgiṇo. 8  
 Ciraṃ tiṭṭhatu lokasmiṃ Sammāsambuddhasāsanaṃ  
 tasmīṃ sagāravā niccaṃ hontu sabbe 'va<sup>10</sup> pāpino. 9  
 Sammā vassatu kālana devo pi jagatiṃ sadā<sup>11</sup>  
 saddhammanirato lokaṃ dhammen' eva paśāsatu<sup>12</sup> ti. 10

Vadattitthavihāravāsina<sup>13</sup> munivarayatinā<sup>14</sup> bhadantena<sup>14</sup>  
 Ācariya-Dhammapālena katā Petavatthuvannaṃ samattā.<sup>15</sup>

<sup>1</sup> om. S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>2</sup> omen' eva, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>3</sup> satam samv.<sup>o</sup>, B.  
<sup>4</sup> kathā.<sup>o</sup>, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>5</sup> tass', S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>.  
<sup>6</sup> sampanna.<sup>o</sup>, S<sub>2</sub>; sapanna.<sup>o</sup>, S<sub>1</sub>. <sup>7</sup> hitvā, B.  
<sup>8</sup> visuddhā ca, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>9</sup> honti, B. <sup>10</sup> pi, B.  
<sup>11</sup> jagati pati, S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>12</sup> pasāsabhū, B. <sup>13</sup> Vasitṭhagiri.<sup>o</sup>,  
 S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub>. <sup>14</sup> om. B. <sup>15</sup> niṭṭhā, B.; S<sub>1</sub>. S<sub>2</sub> add ti.



# INDICES.

## I. INDEX OF PROPER NAMES.

Aggideva, 93, 111	Uttara, 141, 143*, 144
Ānkura, 98, 111*, 112*, 113*, 114*, 115, 117, 118, 118, 119*, 123*, 125*, 126*, 126*, 127*, 127*, 128*, 129, 131, 133*, 133*, 134*, 134*, 136*, 136*, 137, 137*, 138*, 138*, 139*, 140*	Uttarakuru, 76
Āṅga-Magadha, 22	Uttaramadhura, 111
Āṅgira, 117, 124, 124	Uttaramātu, 140, 142, 144
Ājātasattu, 105, 109*, 111, 212	Uttarā, 244*, 249*
Ājjuna, 93, 111	Uttarāpatha, 100, 111
Āñjanadevi, 111*, 112	Udena, 141
Ānāthapiṇḍika, 16*	Upatisa, 81. See Sāriputta.
Anuruddha, 78, 81, 136	Upavattana, 212
Anulā, 105	Upasāgara, 111
Anotatta, 254	Upāli, 230
Andhakavinda, 105, 107*, 107, 109	Ubbari, 160, 162*, 164*, 165*, 167, 168*
Ambasakkhara, 215*, 216, 218, 233, 240*, 243, 244	Uruvelā, 167
Arunavativihāra, 67	Erakaccha, 99, 100, 101*
Asayhamahāseṭṭhi, 112*, 117*, 119, 120*, 121*, 122*, 124	Kamsabhoga, 111
Asitañjana, 111*	Kaṅkhārevata, 142*. See Revata.
Ānanda, 93, 178, 179	Kaṇṇamunda, 152*, 154*, 187
Āsāhi, 137	Kaṇha, 94, 94, 96, 96*, 99
Itthakāvati, 67*, 76	Kapinaccanā, 231, 231*
Indaka, 136*, 136, 137*, 138*	Kapilānagara, 161
Isipatana, 54, 55	Kappitaka, 229, 230*, 237, 238, 240
	Kappina, 78, 81*
	Kamboja, 113, 113*
	Kalandaka, 3, 9, 12
	Kassapa (buddha) 9, 12, 21*, 151, 186

\* The numbers in italics refer to the text of the Petavatthu, the asterisk indicates that the word recurs more than once.



- Kassapa (thera), 214. *See* Mahā-kassapa.  
 Kāsikaratta, 61  
 Kāsiपुरी, 19  
 Kitava, 177, 178, 263, 264, 265  
 Kimbilā, 151, 158, 159  
 Kuṇḍi, 177, 178\*, 179, 179, 180\*  
 Kururaṭṭha, 201  
 Kuvera, 17, 18\*  
 Kusinārā, 212  
 Kesava, 94, 94, 95  
 Kolita, 81. *See* Moggallāna.  
 Koliya, 169\*, 170, 170\*, 171\*, 177  
 Kosambi, 141  
 Kosala, 19, 261, 279
- Gaṅgā, 46, 142, 142, 143\*, 143\*, 152, 153\*, 154\*, 168, 169, 169\*, 171, 187, 283\*  
 Gayāsīsa, 21  
 Gijjhakūṭa, 10\*, 14, 210, 284  
 Giribbaja, 205, 208, 213, 263, 265  
 Gotama, 21, 209
- Ghaṭa(-paṇḍita), 98\*, 94, 94, 95\*, 96, 98, 98\*, 99, 99\*, 111
- Candadeva, 93, 111  
 Cundaṭṭhila, 168, 169, 170, 170\*  
 Oḷani, 161, 164, 164, 165, 165  
 Oḷaseṭṭhi, 105\*, 111
- Jaṭila, 21\*, 280  
 Jambudīpa, 75, 111  
 Jayasena, 19\*  
 Jetavana, 16, 88, 46, 53\*, 61, 82, 89, 92, 93, 99, 140, 160, 191, 200, 201, 215, 263, 266, 269, 271, 279, 280
- Tissā, 82\*, 83, 83\*, 85, 87, 88\*
- Dakkhiṇāpatha, 133  
 Damiḷa, 133  
 Dasannaraṭṭha, 99\*, 100, 101  
 Dīgharājī, 67, 76
- Devagabbhā, 111  
 Devadatta, 105  
 Dvāraka, 94, 95, 113, 113, 123, 126\*. *See* the next word.  
 Dvāravati, 98, 95, 111\*, 113, 114, 123, 126
- Dhataratta, 17, 18, 171  
 Dhatarattahamsarāja, 171  
 Dhanapāla, 99\*, 100, 102\*  
 Dhammadinnā, 21  
 Dhammapāla, 61  
 Dhammapāla (ācariya), 287  
 Dhammarāja, 171  
 Dhammāsoka, 244\*, 250
- Nanda, 72, 73\*, 75\*, 76\*, 182\*  
 Nandaka, 244\*, 257  
 Nandana, 173\*, 176\*, 177, 187, 189, 190  
 Nandasena, 89, 90, 90\*, 91, 92  
 Nandā, 89, 90, 90\*, 91  
 Nandiya, 257  
 Nārada, 2\*, 10, 10, 11, 11\*, 14, 15, 204, 208, 210, 211
- Pajjuna, 93, 111  
 Pañcālaratta, 161, 162, 163\*, 164, 165, 165  
 Paduma, 75  
 Padunavati, 75  
 Pasenadi, 19, 279  
 Pāṭaliputta, 271, 272, 272\*, 273\*  
 Pingala, 250. *See* the next word.  
 Piṅgalaka, 244\*, 245, 250  
 Purindada, 118\*, 119\*  
 Poṭṭhapāda, 179, 180\*
- Phussa, 19
- Baladeva, 93, 111  
 Barāṇasi, 21, 39, 46, 54\*, 61, 73\*, 74\*, 78, 105, 106, 153, 154, 168, 170, 170\*, 171\*, 177, 187, 282\*  
 Bimbisāra, 21\*, 22, 24, 81, 169, 209

- Brahmadatta, 160, 161, 162\*, 162\*, 163\*, 164, 164\*, 165, 165  
 Brahman, 286  
 Bhaddakapilā, 76  
 Bhūta, 82, 85\*, 88  
 Bheruva, 112\*, 118\*, 119\*  
 Magadha, 21, 30, 67  
 Maṭṭakundali, 92\*  
 Maṭṭā, 82\* 83, 83\*, 85, 89\*  
 Malla, 212  
 Mallikā, 280  
 Mahākamsaka, 111  
 Mahākaccāyana, 140, 141  
 Mahākappitaka, 243. *See* Kappi-  
 taka.  
 Mahākassapa, 76, 212, 215  
 Mahādhanasēṭṭhi, 3  
 Mahāmandhātū, 97  
 Mahāmoggallāna, 5\*, 6\*, 78, 80,  
 81\*, 82\*, 160, 191, 192, 258, 266,  
 268, 269\*, 284. *See* Moggallāna.  
 Mahāsāgara, 111  
 Mahāsudassana, 97  
 Māra, 286  
 Mahāsēṭṭhi, 16. *See* Anāthapiṇ-  
 dika.  
 Mukhavatṭi, 280, 281  
 Moggallāna, 81  
 Moriya, 245, 250\*  
 Yama, 83, 59, 59\*, 106, 107\*, 179,  
 180, 202, 203\*, 246\*, 267, 270, 284  
 Yugandhara, 137  
 Rathakārādaha, 186, 191  
 Rājagaha, 2, 3\*, 9, 10\*, 11\*, 14,  
 16, 19, 21, 22\*, 78, 81, 105, 108,  
 109, 204\*, 205, 207, 208, 209,  
 212, 213, 258, 265, 278, 284  
 Revata, 144  
 Revatā, 257. *See the next word.*  
 Revatī, 257\*  
 Rohiṇeyya, 94, 94  
 Licchavi, 215, 218, 220, 232, 232\*,  
 233\*, 233, 235\*, 237, 238, 240  
 Lohakumbhi, 280\*, 281\*, 282  
 Vajji, 217, 218, 229, 242  
 Vadattitthavihāra, 287  
 Vasavattin, 85, 89, 92  
 Varuṇadeva, 93, 111  
 Vāsabhagāma, 168, 170, 170\*  
 Vāsava, 200. *See* Sakka.  
 Vāsudeva, 93\*, 94, 111\*  
 Viñjhātavi, 49\*, 192, 244  
 Videha, 277  
 Virūjhaka, 17  
 Virūpakka, 17  
 Visākha, 21  
 Vejayanta, 173  
 Vetarāṇi, 221  
 Veluvana, 8, 6\*, 9, 12, 67\*, 78, 105,  
 168, 177, 204, 207, 209, 257, 260,  
 278, 282  
 Vesālī, 215\*, 216, 217, 218, 218\*,  
 224, 230, 233, 240, 240, 248\*  
 Vessavaṇa, 18, 119, 119, 122\*, 249  
 Sakka, 22, 62, 63, 66, 112, 118, 119,  
 119\*, 122, 125\*, 128, 129\*, 196,  
 200, 247\*  
 Sakyamuni, 249  
 Saṅkasanagara, 140  
 Samkicca, 53, 54\*, 55, 56, 61\*  
 Sānuvāsi, 177, 178, 179, 179, 180\*,  
 181  
 Sāriputta, 67, 68, 70\*, 70, 77, 78\*,  
 79\*, 80, 81, 82  
 Sāvattī, 16, 31\*, 32, 35, 36\*, 38,  
 42, 46\*, 47\*, 53\*, 61, 82, 89, 93\*,  
 100, 105, 111, 137, 140, 144, 145,  
 150, 160, 161, 186, 191\*, 194,  
 243, 261, 261, 262, 266, 269\*,  
 271, 272\*, 273, 277\*, 278, 279, 280  
 Sineru, 138  
 Sindhaka, 127\*, 127, 128\*, 130  
 Sīrimā, 19  
 Sujāta, 39\*, 40, 41, 41\*, 42  
 Sunetta, 177, 264, 265, 283, 285, 285

Surattha, 244, 245, 246*, 250*, 251	Sonaka, 129
Suratthā, 245*, 250*	Sorattha, 245*, 246*, 250, 250
Suriyadeva, 98, 111	
Sulasā, 4, 5*, 6*, 9	Hatthinipura 201*, 202, 203, 203
Suvannabhūmi, 47, 271*, 272	Himavant, 75, 143*, 143*, 152, 153,
Serini, 201*	162, 186, 261
Serissaka, 244*	

## II. INDEX OF WORDS.\*

(Nouns and adjectives are given in their crude form.)

akantika, 192, 193	assatari, 55, 56, 57
agādha, 77	assuka, 258
acikkhanā, 222	ācameti, 235, 241
ajjhāpīta, 180	ātuma, 258, 259
ajjhosita, 267, 267	āpātham gacchati, 23
aṭṭa, 48	ābhujana, 219
aṭṭiyati, 48	āmeḍḍita, 278
adubbapāṇin, 115	āvelā, 210
addita, 94, 260. See Corrections and Additions.	āsamāna, 225, 226
anādariyaka, 5	inayika, 8
anupaveccati, 28	ucchu, 257*, 258*, 258*, 259*, 259*, 260
antonijjhāna, 18	ucchukalāpa, 257, 260*
anvaya, 228	uñcha, 264, 265
appatikāra, 274	ujjhaṅgala, 138
abbuyha, 115	uḍḍeti, 256
abbulha, 41	utuka, 275
abbūhati, 115	uttatta, 10, 187, 188
abbhukiri, 75*	uttasati, 179, 180
abhikujita, 155	udagga, 235
abhisinici, 144	uddissana, 27*
amama, 229, 230	upakaṇḍaki, 72
aranavihāri, 229, 230	upakujita, 154
avakujja, 178, 270, 271*	upakkama, 254
avañjha, 193, 194	upaccha = upatitvā, 101, 103
avambhaṇa, 175	upphāsulika, 269
avambhaṇati, 176	ummagga, 44
avahasati, 178	urattāli, 39
avimana, 274	oggatatta, 218, 219
avirodha, 205, 206	oggunṭhita, 86. See Corrections and Additions.
averaka, 231	
avhayati, 164	

\* In this list only such words have been marked which are missing in Childers, or are given there without any reference at all or any other but to the Abhidhānappadīpikā.

odhunāti, 250, 256\*  
ohanati, 268

kaṇṭha, 260  
kandana, 262  
kambaliya, 72  
kambu, 210  
kassāmi = karissāmi, 231, 232  
kāpurisa, 125  
kāmakāmin, 15, 72  
kāyūra, 210  
kāyūrin, 210, 211  
kāluṣiya, 124  
kiṭaka, 44, 44\*, 45  
kibbisa, 264  
kirīṭin, 210, 211  
kukūri, 179, 180, 181  
kuṭhāri, 277  
kuṇa, 123, 124  
kuṇalīkata, 123, 124, 125\*, 125  
kuṇalmukha, 124, 125  
kuṇika, 123  
kuṇita, 125  
kuṇḍa, 181  
kumagga, 246\*  
kummagga, 44  
kummāsa, 244  
kulāla, 274  
keyūrin, 211

khañjati, 183, 185  
kharaka, 265  
khalātiya, 46, 53, 104  
khādin, 31  
khārika, 102

gaṇikā, 211  
gabbhapātana, 31\*, 34, 35, 36  
guṇḍhita, 83. See Corrections and Additions.  
guttika, 4\*  
gosisa, 215\*, 224

catukūṇḍika, 180, 181\*  
candanussada, 210, 211  
cāratva, 10  
cārika, 10

citti, 251  
colaka, 70, 72

chamā, 258, 260

tajja, 208  
tabbisaya, 73  
tālu, 260

thaṇḍila, 264, 265

damati, 247, 252  
dīna, 260, 267  
dubbhana, 114  
dundubhi, 188, 189  
devadeva, 140  
doṇa, 248, 254\*  
doṇi, 47, 51

dhīṭalika, 16, 17, 19

nagganiya, 235, 241  
nantaka, 182, 185  
nahāmini, 172  
nikati, 210, 211  
nikujja, 264, 265  
niccola, 82, 48  
niddhunāti, 256  
nimmiṇjana, 47  
nimmiṇjana, 51  
nimmiṇjaka, 51  
niraṅkaroti, 210, 211  
niveṭṭhiyati, 253  
nekatika, 209

paccāsanne, 216, 280  
paṭikirati, 270, 271  
paṭikujjita, 51, 52  
paṭikūṇika, 123  
paṭisumbhita, 172\*, 174\*, 270\*  
paṭihamsati, 271  
paṇṇaka, 187, 189  
paṇhika, 185  
pathaddhan, 187, 188  
paṇha, 188, 189  
parihaṭṭha, 13  
palahati, 198  
palihati, 196

paveccchati, 129, 130, 138, 143\*, 143,  
144\*

pasakhā, 29

pasāsati, 287

pāta, 61

pādapa, 246, 251

pāroha, 113

piṭaka, 248

pitika, 38

pupphati, 185

puḷavaka, 14

pūga(n.), 264

petteyya, 101, 104

pesuna, 15, 16

pesunika, 12, 13, 14

pejā, 233

bādhaka, 175

bādhani, 175

bondi, 248\*

brahā, 246\*

brahmañña, 101, 104

bhāgaso, 51

bhottum, 107, 107

matteyya (metteyya), 101, 104

mahākappi, 248, 254

mahātāsa, 179, 181

māgadha, 126, 127

māna, 254

mittadubbho, 114

mittadubbhi, 115

mukhasā, 11, 15

millikā, 144

mocaka, 67\*

yathābhucca, 30, 31

yathavato, 60. See Corrections  
and Additions.

ruccādimhase, 59

ruhi, 163

lakkha, 248, 255

laṇḍikā, 283\*

vadaññu, 249, 270, 281

vamathu, 173

vikunīta, 123, 124, 125

viga, 249

vighāṭavant, 260

vicināti (= na sañcināti), 202

vidhāyaka, 60

vipātīyati, 240. See Corrections  
and Additions.

vippaṭipannacitta, 236, 242

vibādhiyati, 259

viveṭheti, 253

visayhati, 222, 223

visukkha, 58

vejayati, 173

vemānika, 204, 210, 244

vyantibhāva, 238

vyāvaṭa, 124, 125, 133, 134

sakaṭa, 102

sakāsa, 237

sakunīta, 123

saṅkoca, 103, 124

saṅkharoti, 287

saccanāma, 231, 231

sajja, 156, 157

sajja, 256

sapati, 34

saṃullapati, 237

sarāva, 244, 251

sāmañña, 101, 104

sālitaka, 285, 285\*

sāhunda, 172, 173

sikkhāpaka, 252

sipātika, 133, 136

sūcikatṭha, 179, 180

sūcikantha, 180

sūcika (suc.), 106, 107

hassa, 226



### III. QUOTATIONS, WORKS NAMED, REFERENCES.

- Aṅguttaranikāya, 2  
 Aṅguttaranikāya, Sattaka-Nipāta,  
 74, 80.  
 Abhidhamma, 137, 140  
 Abhidhammapiṭaka, 2  
 Āmbasakkharapetavatthu, 280  
 ? Ekena bhoge bhuñjeyya ... 130  
 Kaṇṇamunḍapetavatthu, 187  
 ? Kusalānaṃ . . . samādānahetu  
 . . . 8, 120  
 Kḥalātiyapetavatthu, 104  
 Khuddakanikāya, 1, 2\*  
 Jātaka, v. 99 (ed. Fausböll, vol. I,  
 p. 410). 276  
 ? Dānā dhanam eva seyyo, 130\*,  
 132  
 Dighanikāya, 2  
 Dhammapāda, v. 125. 116. v. 127. 104  
 Ntīkusalā, 131, 132  
 Ntīcintakā, 130  
 Paramatthadīpanī, 287  
 Paramatthadīpanī Vimānavatthu-  
 vaṇṇanā, 92, 257  
 Paramatthadīpanī Vimānavatthu-  
 aṭṭhakathā, 71  
 Paramatthavibhāvanī Vimānavat-  
 thuvaṇṇanā, 244  
 Petavatthu, 1, 2\*, 92, 287  
 Petavatthuvaṇṇanā, 287  
 Majjhimanikāya, 2  
 ? Mayam assu bho Gotama... 27 sq.  
 Mahāvagga, I, 22.13. 22  
 Revativimānavatthu, 257  
 Revatipetavatthu, 257  
 Vinayapiṭaka, 2  
 Vimānavatthu, 92  
 ? Saddena piyo ... kittanīyo viññū-  
 naṃ, 9  
 Saṃyuttanikāya, 2  
 Saṃyuttanikāya, Anamatagga-  
 Saṃyutta, I, 1 (XV, 1, 5). 166  
 Sānuvāsipetavatthu, 263  
 Suttantapiṭaka, 2  
 Suttapiṭaka, 2  
 Suttapetavatthu, 186  
 Serissakavimānavatthu, 244

# SYNOPTICAL TABLE

ON

## THE PETAVATTHU.\*

- I, 3, 1 c d (14) = III, 10, 1 c d, 2 a (212)
- I, 3, 3 (15) = III, 9, 8 (211)
- I, 4, 3 (17) = I, 5, 10 (24)
- I, 4, 4 (17) = I, 5, 11 (24)
- I, 5, 3 e f (23) = III, 2, 11 e f (182) = III, 2,  
15 c d 20 e f 24 e f 29 e f (183)
- I, 6, 1 (32) = I, 7, 1 (36)
- I, 6, 1 a (32) = II, 1, 1 a (68)
- I, 6, 1 b (32) = III, 10, 1 b (212)
- I, 6, 1 d (32) = II, 1, 1 d (68)
- I, 6, 2 (32) = I, 7, 2 (36) = II, 7, 2 (100) = IV, 8, 2 (267)
- I, 6, 2 b (32) = III, 2, 2 b (179) = III, 2, 6 b (180)
- I, 6, 2 c d (32) = II, 3, 2 c d (83) = II, 4, 2 c d  
(90) = II, 4, 15 c d (91) = III, 2, 2 c d (179)
- I, 6, 2 d (32) = 3, 4 d (83) = II, 4, 4 d (90) =  
IV, 8, 5 d (267) = IV, 16, 2 (284)
- I, 6, 3 (32) = I, 7, 3 (36)
- I, 6, 4 a b (33) = I, 7, 4 a b (37)
- I, 6, 5 (33) = I, 7, 5 (37) ~ II, 1, 3 (68) = II, 3, 3  
(83) = II, 4, 3 (90) = II, 7, 3 (100) = IV, 10, 3  
(270) = IV, 16, 4 (285) ~ II, 10, 6 (143) ~ II, 12, 13  
(156) ~ III, 8, 3 (208) = IV, 8, 3 (267) ~ III, 9,  
4 c-f (210) ~ III, 10, 3 (212)
- I, 6, 6 b (34) = I, 7, 8 d (37)
- I, 6, 6 c d (34) = I, 7, 8 a b (37)
- I, 6, 7 c d e f (34) = I, 7, 9 (37)<sup>2</sup>

\* The numbers in brackets refer to the pages of the present edition; ~ signifies similarity, not equality.

<sup>2</sup> See Corrections and Additions.

- I, 6, 8 (34) = I, 7, 10 (37)<sup>\*</sup>  
 I, 6, 8 b c (34) = I, 7, 10 b c (37) = II, 12,  
 16 a b (158)
- I, 6, 9 (34) = I, 7, 11 (37)<sup>\*</sup>  
 I, 8, 5 (41) = II, 6, 16 (98) = II, 13, 13 (166)  
 I, 8, 6 (41) = II, 6, 17 (98) ~ II, 13, 14 (167)  
 I, 8, 7 (41) = II, 6, 18 (98) ~ II, 13, 15 (167)  
 I, 8, 8 (41) = II, 6, 19 (98)  
 I, 10, 3 a b c (48) = II, 4, 5 a b c (90)  
 I, 10, 4 a b (49) = II, 4, 7 a b (91)  
 I, 10, 5 b (49) = II, 4, 8 b (91)  
 I, 10, 5 c d (49) = II, 3, 24 c d (85) = II, 4, 8 c d (91)  
 I, 10, 5 d (49) = II, 3, 24 d (85) = II, 4, 8 d  
 (91) = II, 12, 8 d (156)  
 I, 10, 6 c d (49) = II, 3, 26 c d (85)  
 I, 10, 6 d (49) ~ II, 4, 9 k (91)
- I, 10, 7 (50) = II, 1, 8 (70) = II, 2, 9 (81) = II, 3, 27  
 (85) = II, 4, 10 (91)  
 I, 10, 7 a (50) = III, 2, 12 a. 16 a (182) = III,  
 2, 21 a. 25 a. 30 a (183) = IV, 3, 46 a (249)  
 I, 10, 7 a b (50) = IV, 3, 46 a b (249)  
 I, 10, 8 a b (50) = II, 1, 9 a b (70) = II, 2,  
 10 a b (81) = II, 3, 28 a b (85) = II, 4, 11 a b (91)  
 I, 10, 12 a b (51) = II, 7, 12 c d (101) ~ IV, 3,  
 35 a b (248)  
 I, 10, 12 c d (51) = II, 7, 13 a b (101) = IV, 3,  
 35 c d (248)
- I, 10, 13 (51) = II, 7, 13 c-f (101) = IV, 3, 36 (248)  
 I, 10, 14 (51) = II, 7, 14 (101) = IV, 3, 37 (248)  
 I, 10, 15 (51) = II, 7, 15 (101) = IV, 3, 40 (248)  
 I, 11, 11 d (59) ~ II, 3, 18 d (84) = III, 1, 9 d  
 (172) = III, 6, 4 d (202) = IV, 10, 10 d (270)  
 = IV, 15, 3 d (281)
- II, 1, 1 (68) = II, 2, 1 (79) = II, 3, 1 (83) = II, 7, 1  
 (100) = III, 6, 1 (201) ~ IV, 10, 1 (269)  
 II, 1, 1 a b (68) = II, 3, 23 a b (85)

<sup>\*</sup> See Corrections and Additions.

- II, 1, 2 (68) = III, 6, 2 (201)  
 II, 1, 3 (68) = III, 6, 3 (201)  
     II, 1, 7 a (70) = II, 3, 26 a (85) = II, 4, 9 a (91)  
         = III, 6, 10 a (203)  
     II, 1, 9 c (70) = II, 3, 28 c (85)  
 II, 1, 10 (70) = II, 2, 11 (82) = II, 3, 29 (85) = II, 4,  
     12 (91)  
 II, 1, 11 (70) = II, 2, 12 (82) = II, 3, 30 (85) = II, 4,  
     13 (91)  
 II, 1, 12 (71) = II, 2, 13 (82) = II, 3, 31 (85) = II, 4,  
     14 (91)  
     II, 1, 16 c d (72) = III, 2, 17 a b (182)  
 II, 1, 17 (72) = III, 2, 17 c d. 18 a b (182)  
     II, 1, 18 a b (72) = III, 2, 18 c d (182)  
     II, 1, 18 c d (72) ~ III, 2, 19 a b (182)  
     II, 1, 19 c d (72) = III, 2, 25 c d (183)  
 II, 1, 20 (72) = III, 2, 26 (183)  
     II, 1, 21 b (72) = II, 3, 32 d (85)  
     II, 1, 21 c d (72) = III, 2, 31 c d (184)  
     II, 3, 2 a b (83) = II, 3, 32 a b (85)  
 II, 3, 4 (83) = II, 4, 4 (91)  
     II, 3, 5 a (83) = II, 3, 9 a. 12 a. 15 a. 17 a (84)  
     II, 3, 5 c (83) = II, 3, 9 c. 12 c. 15 c. 17 c (84)  
     II, 3, 8 c (84) = II, 3, 11 c. 14 c. 16 c. 18 c (84)  
         = II, 10, 9 c (143) = IV, 8, 5 c (267)  
     II, 3, 16 d (84) = III, 10, 5 f (213)  
     II, 3, 18 c d (84) = III, 1, 9 c d (172) = III, 6, 4 c d (202)  
     II, 3, 28 c d (85) = II, 4, 11 c d (91)  
     II, 3, 32 c d (85) = II, 4, 15 e f (91)  
 II, 3, 33 (85) = II, 4, 16 (91 sq.)  
 II, 3, 34 (85) = II, 4, 17 (92)  
 II, 4, 2 (91) = II, 4, 15 a-d (91)  
     II, 4, 7 c d (91) = II, 4, 9 g h (91)  
     II, 4, 8 a (91) = II, 4, 9 i (91)  
     II, 6, 3 a (94) = IV, 16, 1 a (284)  
     II, 8, 5 c (108) = II, 8, 7 c (108)  
     II, 9, 3 a b (114) = II, 9, 4 a b (114) = II, 9,  
         5 a b (114) = II, 9, 6 a b (115)

- II, 9, 3 d (114) = II, 9, 5 d (114)  
 II, 9, 4 d (114) = II, 9, 6 d (115)  
 II, 9, 7 a (115) = II, 9, 8 a (115)  
 II, 9, 7 c (115) = II, 9, 8 c (115)  
 II, 9, 18 (118) = II, 9, 20 (118)  
 II, 9, 24 (119) = II, 9, 33 (126)  
 II, 9, 25 (119) = II, 9, 34 (126)  
 II, 9, 26 (123) = II, 9, 29 (124) = II, 9, 30 (125)  
 II, 9, 33 b (126) = II, 9, 35 b (126)  
 II, 9, 34 (126) ~ II, 9, 36 (126)  
 II, 9, 39 a b (127) = II, 9, 40 a b (127)  
 II, 9, 41 a b (128) = II, 9, 42 a b (128)  
 II, 9, 43 c (128) = II, 9, 49 b (131)  
 II, 9, 44 c (130) = II, 9, 45 c (130)  
 II, 9, 47 a b (131) = II, 9, 48 a b (131)  
 II, 9, 48 d (131) = II, 9, 49 d (131)  
 II, 9, 52 c (133) = II, 9, 53 c (134) = II, 9,  
 54 c (134)  
 II, 9, 56 d (134) = II, 9, 57 b (134) = II, 9,  
 66 b (138)  
 II, 9, 57 c d (134) = II, 9, 58 c d (136)  
 II, 9, 59 b (136) = II, 9, 60 d (136) = II, 9,  
 64 d (138)  
 II, 9, 69 c d (138) = II, 9, 70 c d (138)  
 II, 10, 7 c-f (143) ~ II, 10, 8 c-f (143)  
 II, 11, 3 c d (146) = II, 11, 5 c d (148)  
 II, 11, 3 e (146) = II, 11, 5 e (148) ~ IV,  
 11 h (273)  
 II, 12, 5 a b (156) ~ III, 2, 22 a b (183)  
 II, 12, 6 a b (156) = III, 2, 23 a b (183)  
 II, 12, 10 c d (156) = II, 12, 13 d e (156) = II,  
 12, 18 e f (158) ~ II, 12, 17 c d (158)  
 II, 12, 13 c (156) ~ III, 4, 4 a (193)  
 II, 12, 16 d (158) = II, 12, 17 b (158)  
 II, 13, 2 c d (162) = II, 13, 4 e f (163) = II, 13,  
 6 e f (163)  
 II, 13, 4 a b c d (163) = II, 13, 6 a b c d (163)  
 III, 1, 7 c d (172) = IV, 10, 8 a b (270)

- III, 1, 7 d (172) = III, 1, 8 b (172) = IV, 10, 8 b. 9 b (270)  
 III, 1, 8 a b (172) ~ IV, 10, 9 a b (270)  
 III, 1, 9 c d (172) = IV, 10, 10 c d (270)  
 III, 2, 2 (179) ~ III, 2, 6 (180)  
 III, 2, 3 (179) = III, 2, 7 (180)  
 III, 2, 11 c d (182) = III, 2, 15 a b (182) = III, 2, 20 c d. 24 c d. 29 c d (183)  
 III, 2, 13 c d (182) ~ III, 2, 19 c d (182) ~ III, 2, 23 c d. 28 c d (183)  
 III, 5, 6 (197) ~ III, 5, 9 (200)  
 III, 5, 10 c (200) = IV, 1, 23 c. 24 c (225)  
 III, 6, 7 a (202) = III, 6, 10 b (203)  
 III, 6, 7 b (202) ~ III, 6, 11 b (203)  
 III, 6, 7 c—f (202) = III, 6, 10 c—f (203)  
 III, 6, 4—6 (202) = IV, 10, 4—6 (270)  
 III, 6, 8 (202) = III, 6, 12 (203)  
 III, 6, 9 (202) = III, 6, 13 (204)  
 III, 7, 2 a b c (205) = III, 8, 4 a b c (208)  
 III, 7, 2 a b (205) = III, 8, 4 a b (208) = III, 10, 4 a b (213)  
 III, 7, 4 a b (205) = III, 8, 5 a b (208)  
 III, 7, 4 c d (205) = III, 8, 5 e f (209)  
 III, 7, 5 (205) = III, 8, 6 (209)  
 III, 7, 6 (205) = III, 8, 7 (209)  
 III, 7, 6 a (205) = III, 8, 7 a (209) = IV, 8, 5 a (267) ~ II, 6, 2 a (94)  
 III, 7, 7 (205) = III, 8, 8 (209)  
 III, 7, 8 (206) = III, 8, 9 (209)  
 III, 7, 9 (206) = III, 8, 10 (209)  
 III, 7, 10 (206) = III, 8, 11 (209)  
 IV, 1, 14 d e (223) ~ IV, 1, 64 c d (237)  
 IV, 1, 15 d ~ IV, 1, 17 d (224) = IV, 1, 19 c (224)  
 IV, 1, 23 c d (225) ~ IV, 1, 24 c d (225)  
 IV, 1, 27 ~ IV, 1, 28 (227)  
 IV, 1, 21 c (224) = IV, 1, 49 c (234)  
 IV, 1, 36 c d (230) ~ IV, 1, 39 c d (231) ~ IV, 1, 53 c d (235)



- IV, 1, 51 c d (235) ~ IV, 1, 52 c d (235)  
 IV, 1, 59 c d (236) ~ IV, 1, 60 d e (236)  
 IV, 1, 62 c d (236) = IV, 1, 74 c d (238)  
 IV, 1, 63 a b c (237) = IV, 1, 70 a b c (238)  
 IV, 1, 66 c d. 67 a b (237) = IV, 1, 71 (238)  
 IV, 1, 67 e (237) = IV, 1, 68 e (237)  
 IV, 1, 74 (238) ~ IV, 1, 81 (239)  
 IV, 1, 76 (238 sq.) ~ IV, 1, 82 (239)  
 IV, 1, 77 (239) = IV, 3, 50 (249 sq.) ~ IV, 1, 88 (239)  
 = IV, 3, 53 (250)  
 IV, 1, 78 (239) ~ IV, 1, 84 (239)  
 IV, 1, 79 a—d (239) = IV, 1, 85 a—d (240)  
 IV, 1, 80 a b (239) = IV, 1, 85 e f (240)  
 IV, 3, 5 b (245) = IV, 3, 14 d (246) ~ IV, 3, 16 d (246)  
 IV, 3, 5 c—f (246) = IV, 3, 7 c—f (246)  
 IV, 3, 6 (246) = IV, 3, 8 (246)  
 IV, 3, 9 e f (246) ~ IV, 3, 10 c d (246) = IV,  
 3, 12 c d (246)  
 IV, 3, 13 a (246) = IV, 7, 4 a (264)  
 IV, 3, 17 a b (247) ~ IV, 3, 18 a b (247)  
 IV, 3, 20 a b (247) = IV, 3, 41 a b. 46 a b (249)  
 IV, 3, 30 (248) ~ IV, 3, 31 (248)  
 IV, 3, 47 e f (249) ~ IV, 3, 48 c d. 49 e f (249)  
 IV, 3, 51 c d (250) = IV, 11, c d (273)  
 IV, 5, 1 d (258) = IV, 5, 3 e (258) ~ IV, 5, 2 e  
 (258) ~ IV, 5, 7 e (259)  
 IV, 5, 4 c (258) ~ IV, 5, 5 d (259)  
 IV, 5, 8 (259) ~ IV, 5, 9, (259)  
 IV, 6, 7 a b c (261 sq.) = IV, 7, 12 a b c (264)  
 IV, 6, 7 e f (262) = IV, 7, 13 c d (264)  
 IV, 6, 7 e (262) = IV, 7, 13 c (264) ~ IV, 8, 6 c (267)  
 IV, 7, 7 c d (264) = IV, 7, 9 c d (264)  
 IV, 7, 13 c (264) ~ IV, 8, 6 c (267)  
 IV, 8, 1 c d (267) = IV, 16, 1 c d (284)  
 IV, 11, 1 a b c (272) ~ IV, 11, 2 e f g (273)  
 IV, 12, 1 (275) ~ IV, 12, 2 (275)  
 IV, 15, 1 a b (281) ~ IV, 16, 3 a b. 5 a b. 8 a b (285)  
 IV, 16, 3 c d (285) = 16, 9 c d (286)

# CORRECTIONS AND ADDITIONS.

Page

- 1 l. 12 fr. b. otisu  
 8 l. 9 fr. b. evaṃ for javaṃ (cp. Preface, p. VII)  
 10 l. 12 fr. t. uttatta.° (ud + tapta)  
 12 l. 12 fr. t. pesuññābhirato  
 13 l. 8 fr. t. ocittatāya  
 15 l. 8 (also l. 18) fr. t. duṭṭha.°  
 17 l. 9 fr. b. sādharanabhāvāsahana.°  
 18 l. 9 fr. t. attaparitāpanamattam  
 18 l. 8 fr. b. tassā  
 19 l. 5 fr. t. tāva-d-ev' assa (B. has ye pete uddissa and so on)  
 24 l. 14 fr. separate oghara-dvārānam  
 24 l. 17 fr. b. read singhā-  
 28 l. 6 fr. b. sampattipati.°  
 32 l. 8 fr. b. evarūpā  
 33 l. 13 fr. b. pātun  
 37 l. 8 fr. b. puttabalūpetā  
 37 l. 10 sqq. fr. b. verse 9 corresponds with I, 6, 7 c d e f, whereas I, 7, 10 and I, 7, 11 correspond with I, 6, 8 and I, 8, 9 (cp. p. 34)  
 45 l. 14 fr. b. āsevanāya  
 48 l. 12 fr. b. attā dukkhita for dātukkhita  
 48 l. 15 fr. t. harāyāmi  
 50 l. 16 fr. t. dibbabhojana.°  
 54 l. 2 fr. b. agārava puñña-  
 54 l. 11 fr. b. dassāmī  
 55 l. 14 fr. t. vāstavassābhihatam  
 56 l. 11 fr. b. separate āru-lhassa  
 57 l. 6 fr. t. sukhi (S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub> have sukhiṃ)  
 58 l. 3 fr. b. obhogesu

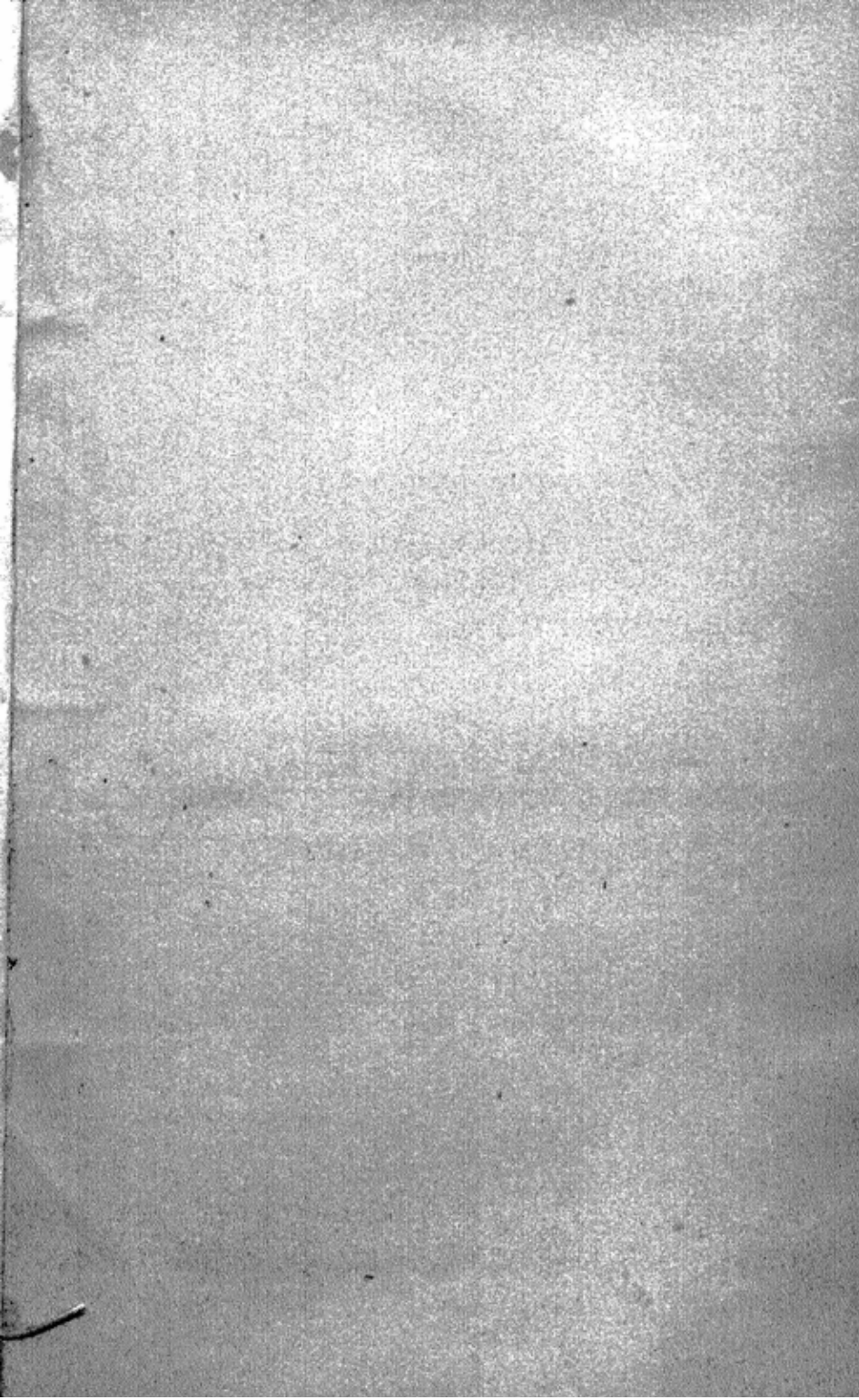
Page

- 60 l. 8 fr. b. yathāvato (so runs the reading of S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>, whereas B. has yāthāvato, cp. J. P. T. S. 1889, p. 208, but also yathavat occurs, cp. Itiv. Duk. II, 12, ed. Windisch, p. 44)  
 67 l. 5 fr. t. paṭivasanti  
 70 l. 9 fr. t. I have put so tassā into brackets, because these words seem to have been interpolated, also they spoil the metre. If, however, we compare this verse with II, 3, 26 a (p. 85) we may read also here and II, 4, 9 a (p. 91) sādhu ti so paṭisutvā or sādhu ti paṭisunitvā. From these parallels ought to be separated III, 3, 8 (p. 190)  
 72 l. 9 fr. b. I prefer loka instead of lokam  
 73 l. 12 fr. t. Tattha  
 76 l. 6 fr. b. sē  
 76 l. 9 sqq. fr. b. paṭicchada; S<sub>1</sub>, S<sub>2</sub>, however, have oṇchādā, except once where they, too, have oṇchada.  
 77 l. 8 fr. b. dibba.°  
 78 l. 6 fr. t. Veluvane  
 78 l. 18 fr. b. sabbapātheyyam seems to be the right reading.  
 79 l. 9 fr. b. anagāra  
 83 l. 5 fr. b. pāmsugunthita, but neither okuṭṭhita nor okunthita, seems to be the right reading, and therefore also p. 84 l. 2 fr. t. and p. 86 l. 6 fr. t. read

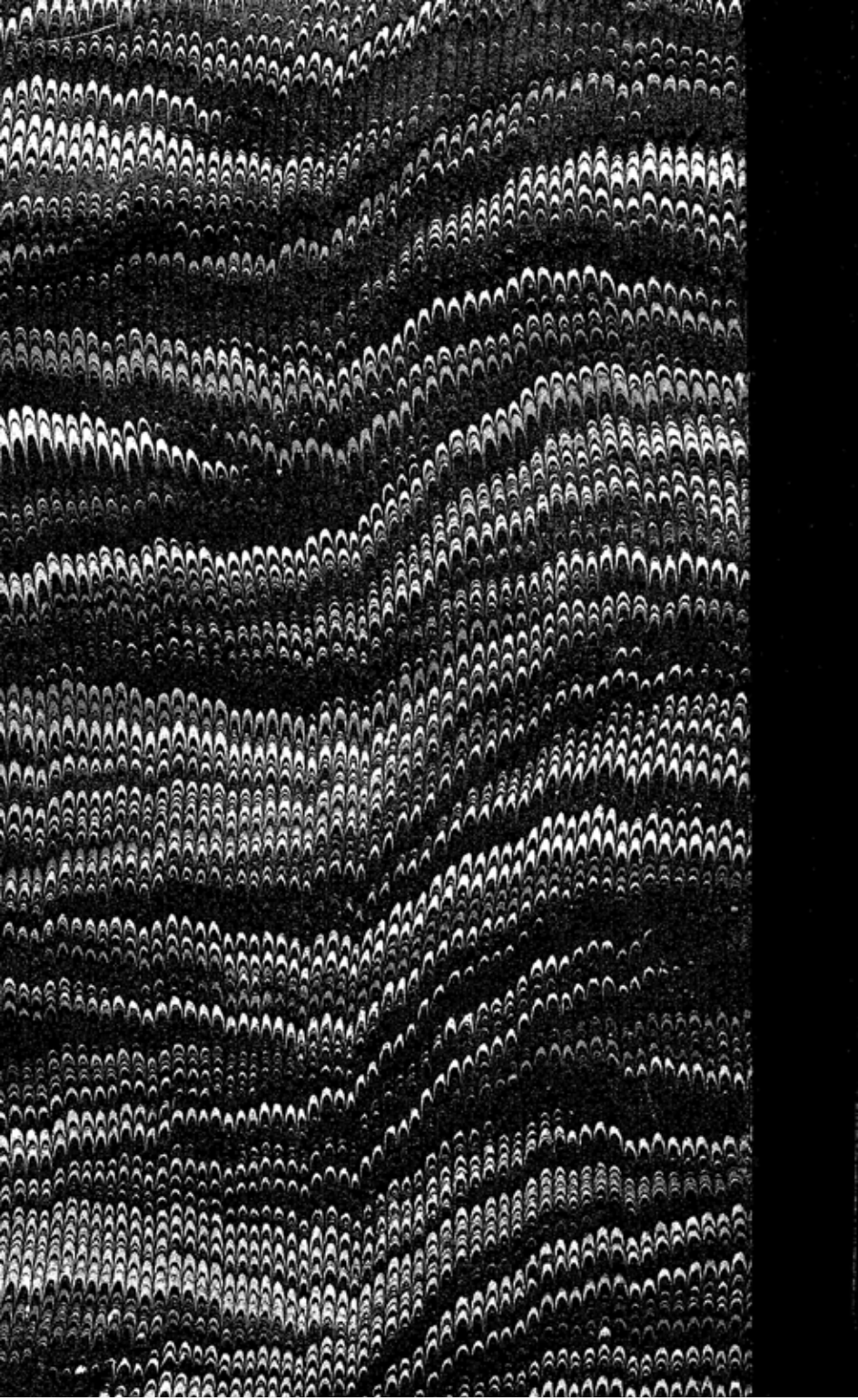
Page		Page	
	paṃsugunṭhitā, also l. 7 og-	133 l. 4 fr. b. āmutta. <sup>o</sup>	
	gunṭhitā instead of ugg. <sup>o</sup> (rea-	134 l. 11 fr. t. gāthā	
	ding of S <sub>1</sub> . S <sub>2</sub> )	146 l. 8 fr. t. ūpalabbhati	
85 l. 9 fr. t. puggale		149 l. 8 fr. b. ūpalabbhati	
l. 14 fr. t. read = II, 1, 8 in-		160 l. 7 fr. b. sampatta. <sup>o</sup>	
stead of = II, 1, 8b and II, 1, 9a		l. 11 fr. b. Mahā. <sup>o</sup>	
87 l. 9 fr. t. pucchitaṃ		169 l. 8 fr. b. pubbaddhapeto	
88 l. 1 fr. t. Bhutassa		171 l. 9 fr. b. viya	
94 l. 13 fr. b. addito (S <sub>1</sub> . S <sub>2</sub> have		186 l. 19 fr. t. Sānu. <sup>o</sup>	
clearly written addhito)		237 l. 7 fr. t. te sutam instead of	
102 l. 4 fr. t. vīsati. <sup>o</sup>		tesu taṃ	
106 Notes l. 7 fr. t. read M. C.		239 l. 1 fr. t., also l. 8 fr. b. I	
D., B. add ahu instead of M. C.		prefer sikkhāya padāni (reading	
D.; B. adds ahu		of M.)	
112 l. 13 fr. b. 'vyāvaṇo		240 l. 8 fr. b. vipāṭiyanti.	
132 l. 1 fr. t. seyyo (all MSS. have			
seyyā)			



PRINTED BY W. DRUGULIN, LEIPZIG (GERMANY).









*"A book that is shut is but a block"*

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY  
GOVT. OF INDIA  
Department of Archaeology  
NEW DELHI

Please help us to keep the book  
clean and moving.

---